Exploring an enigma: the geographic and temporal origins of the Western Ghats flora

Madhavi Sreenath

Doctor of Philosophy

THE UNIVERSITY
of EDINBURGH

School of Biological Sciences

Institute of Molecular Plant Sciences

Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh

University of Edinburgh

May 2023

Exploring an enigma: the geographic and temporal origins of the Western Ghats flora

Madhavi Sreenath

The University of Edinburgh

School of Biological Sciences

Institute of Molecular Plant Sciences

Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh

Supervisors

Mark Hughes[1]

Catherine Kidner[1,2]

[1]Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh

[2]University of Edinburgh

Failure is not the end, it is a necessary part of the path.

Eno Cordova

Declaration

I declare that this thesis has been composed solely by myself and that it is has not been submitted, in whole or in part, in any previous application for a degree. Except where states otherwise by reference or acknowledgment, the work presented is entirely my own.

Madhavi Sreenath

31 May 2023

Abstract

The Western Ghats are an ancient mountain range with an origin dating back to the Late Jurassic, with an extraordinarily diverse and endemic flora. The biodiversity of these sky islands has been influenced by the separation of India from Gondwana during the Late Jurassic period, and its ultimate collision with the Eurasian plate in the late Cretaceous. As a consequence, the flora of the Western Ghats has the potential to have accreted from several regions, including Africa, the Himalayas, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. There is an emerging paradigm of tropical floras being geologically young and being driven by high rates of species turnover. However, the unique journey of the Indian subcontinent alludes to the presence of an entirely unique floristic diversity in the Western Ghats, which has not been empirically studied in depth to date. The aim of this thesis is to understand the temporal and geographic origins of the Western Ghats flora. A herbarium genomics approach was employed (Whole Genome Sequencing) to assemble DNA regions of species native or endemic to the Ghats and incorporate them into existing phylogenetic datasets of plant families with wider tropical distributions. Time-calibrated phylogenies and ancestral range evolution models were used to provide a synthetic view of the flora's origins using the families *Annonaceae*, *Begoniaceae*, *Chloranthaceae*, *Dipterocarpaceae*, *Ebenaceae*, *Lauraceae*, *Sapotaceae*, and *Zingiberaceae* as representatives. The ancestral area reconstructions show that the Western Ghats flora originated predominantly from the regions of Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf during the Miocene-Pliocene period, showing a flora strongly influenced by geologically recent dispersal rather than ancient vicariance.

Lay Summary

In a world where biodiversity loss has become an endless challenge, learning all that we can about our forests is important. The focus of this study was to explore the geological ages and geographic origins of the unusual plants in the mystical Western Ghats of India. The Ghats are a tropical mountain range, situated between the western coast of India and the Deccan Plateau. They were formed when the landmass of India separated from the supercontinent Gondwana in the Late Jurassic about 150 million years ago. They are over 1,600km long, with the highest peak standing over 2,500 m above sea level. These tropical rainforests are home to a vast diversity of flora and fauna and account for one of thirty-six biodiversity hotspots in the world. There are approximately 1,200 species of plant found nowhere else in the world present in the Western Ghats today.

Recent studies on geologically younger tropical montane systems such as those of the Andes and the Malesian Archipelago show plant diversity in these ranges is geologically young with high rates of species turnover. The Western Ghats unlike these ranges are geologically older and carry with them the potential for a very different story. When the Indian subcontinent separated from Gondwana, it embarked on a c.100 Ma voyage across the Tethys Sea, encountering cycles of extreme climate, volcanism, a meteor collision, and mass extinctions along the way. Instead of having a young flora, there is the possible retention of plants from the ancient continent of Gondwana. Coupled with the chaotic history of the subcontinent, this gives the potential for the presence of an entirely unique floristic diversity in the Western Ghats.

This study looks to explore the ages and origins of the unique plants of the Ghats with the help of time-calibrated evolutionary trees (phylogenies) and ancestral area reconstructions using eight flowering plant families as representatives. DNA was extracted from samples of from endemic or native taxa from the Ghats and used to create dated phylogenies for the plant families *Annonaceae*, *Begoniaceae*, *Chloranthaceae*, *Dipterocarpaceae*, *Ebenaceae*, *Lauraceae*, *Sapotaceae*, and *Zingiberaceae.* The ancestral area reconstructions showed the flora of the Western Ghats to have originated in the Miocene-Pliocene period starting about 23 million years ago, largely from the regions of Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf by methods of dispersal.

Acknowledgements

It takes a whole village. I don't think I ever fully understood what that meant until I started working on this project. Over the last ten years I have met some truly incredible people. Each and every one of these people has made this dream worth the effort. From the offer of expertise and advice, a quick-witted joke, an ear for my hair brained ideas and rants, to an all-healing hug, these people have been there at the best and the worst of times. It is because of their infallible and unwavering support that I am able to write these words today and nothing can ever truly express what they mean to me.

To Mark, truly the best supervisor and mentor I have ever had. I'd never actually considered working towards a PhD until you lit the fire on this idea at the pub all those years ago. Thank you. For the unwavering support towards all my arm waving ideas, the relentless pursuit of field permits, the constant "ohhh we could add this and look at that", and the humour/memes I have received in response to the more ridiculous ones. It has been an absolute pleasure being your wayward student and learning from you these past five years. You have genuinely made this project the single coolest thing I've ever worked on.

To Catherine, thank you for the incredible support and guidance as I dove headfirst into the world of bioinformatics without a lifejacket. The world of bioinformatics has been a trip, I am greatly amused by how little I knew when I started out and even more amused by how much lesser I know about it today. Just probably with the enhanced ability of identifying the existence of an error.

To the NGS Lab Group, thank you for lending your ears to my near incessant whining about bowtie and its soft clipping tendencies over the last year, and for helping me end the Soft Clip Wars. Special mention to Flavia without whom this problem would not have been solved, she wrote the necessary code, the ultimate blow to the Soft Clip Wars. To the Begonia Lab Group, thank you for listening to me agonise over the taxonomic conundrum that is the Cane *Begonias*. To the Cane *Begonias* - this isn't over, I will return!

To the Herbarium and STS staff thank you for trusting me not to destroy your respective labs as I stumbled through destructive sampling and wet lab protocols. I sincerely hope I served as a source of amusement and not one of despair. To the Botanics community as whole, thank you, for the conversations, the tea breaks, and the general encouragement and cheer.

Fieldwork for this project was possible thanks to the Davis Expedition Fund and the RBGE Expeditions Fund. A special mention to the RBGE expeditions equipment team for letting me raid their supplies.

A special mention to all of our collaborators who have drastically enhanced the scale of this project. To the folks at the Ashoka Trust for Research in Ecology and the Environment (ATREE) – Ravikanth and Ganesan, thank you for being a part of this

project and for helping us navigate the world of permits. I am truly grateful for the time and knowledge you have given. My sincere thanks to Pavan for letting me use the Conservation Genetics Lab at ATREE for extractions and to Keerthana from the ATREE herbarium. To the folks at Kew Gardens - Thank you for allowing us to collect samples from the Herbarium. Special mention to Bom and Carmen for collaborating with us and enhancing the *Diospyros* element of this project. To the folks at the Singapore Botanic Gardens – Thank you for sharing the *Annonaceae* megaphylogeny with us, special mention to DC Thomas. To the folks at Calicut University Botanic Gardens – Thank you for sending us the necessary specimen material and comments on the Cane *Begonias* of the Western Ghats, they have been vital to our understanding of this taxonomic conundrum.

To the Forest Departments of Karnataka and Kerala, and to the National Biodiversity Authority of India – I am extremely grateful for having been granted permission to collect botanical specimens from the Western Ghats forests of Karnataka and Kerala. Thank you to Mr KP Raghuram for helping approve this project for collection permits. To the range officers and the forest guards thank you for accompanying me as I ventured into these forests, and for being incredibly generous with your knowledge of these forests.

From the region of Suntikoppa, Somwarpet – Thank you Williams, Ratna, and Kavin for helping with permits and collections.

From the Madikeri Division Karnataka Forest Department – Ranjith, Chetana HP, HP Ramesh, Jagadeesh, HR Virappa, and BR Muthappa.

From the Silent Valley National Park, Mukkali, Kerala – Ashalatha, Mohammad Hassim, Rajendprasad TV, Anish Kumar, Krishnakumar P, Swaminathan, Krishnan Kutty, V Maruthy Rajeshkumar N, and Hemalatha.

From the Tholpetty and Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuaries, Wayanad, Kerala - Shivarajana, Divyashree TP, Sulanya LP, Balan P and Kumaran T and Sujith.

To my office buddies – Kristine, Han, Natashi, Jess, and Gail. Thank you for making my first year in the office a blast. I am thoroughly amused that you followed through on my suggestion to chuck paper at my head for when I was wearing headphones.

To the *Begonia* gals – Han, Cynth, and Lucia. Thank you for all the memes, the laughs, and the unbelievable amount of time it took us to agree on a time and day for Spitaki.

To my Stockbridge family – Kristine and Lucia, thank you for being literally a street away, I truly miss our weekend wanders, dinners, and movies. You guys truly helped keep me sane during lockdown. Our wine and ice cream movie Fridays were an epic tradition.

To Surabhi and Pakkapol and our love for food. I loved cooking with you guys. Surabhi our chai and cook days were some of the best times ever.

To my movie and dinosaur gals – Sanna and Zoe, Belize was so long ago. Thank you for our marvel marathons and dinosaur dinners. I am not at all sorry that I converted you to believe that Cherry Garcia is one of the best ice creams. I will convert Celestina too don't you worry.

To the Last of Us – Gustavo, Thibauld, and Ozan. Thank you for the coffee breaks and the endless science fiction conversations. Our time-travel theories and very official diagrams is still the best rabbit hole we've spiraled into. Gustavo, I am only mildly sorry that I introduced you Jedi Fallen Order!

To the PhD and post doc cohort, the RBGE Basement – You are truly some of the most epic people I have met.

To my training buddy and Star Wars pal – Yana. Thank you for the countless hours of pad work and stick training be it pouring or freezing outside. Our conversations of anything from Star Wars to Greek mythology never failed to bring me out of gloom.

To the Bat Toaster Crew – Yana, Will, and Susi. Thank you for the hours of training and for the countless hours of standing in the cold laughing.

To my hiking pals from back in the day – Gaay and Renuka – I remember talking about wanting to spend most of our time in the forests.

Finally, to my family. Thank you to Amma and Anna, who told me that no matter what I did with life, I should do it whole-heartedly, and that it didn't matter how many things went wrong I just needed to trust the process, everything else would fall in place. To my brother, Varun, best brother ever, from being my field assistant to a cake thief, you're a hell of an architect. To my grandmothers – who showed me what strength meant. Lastly to my ever-cheery pupper, Jynn.

To old friends and family, and new.

May the force be with you.

Chapter One

Introduction

Setting the Stage

Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park, Kerala, August 2022.

List of Figures

1.1 Introduction

Plant biodiversity is unequally distributed across the globe, with some areas having much higher species richness than others, particularly tropical regions. This high species richness closer to the equator (the latitudinal diversity gradient (LDG)), is likely caused by multiple factors and has been in existence for more than 100 Ma (Willig et. al, 2003). Hypotheses proposed to explain the LDG include those based on environmental factors, such as environmental stability and productivity (Pianka, 2010; Wright, 1983), as well as those based on historical factors, such as speciation rates (Gaston and Blackburn, 1996). Within the LDG, disproportionately high species numbers are a feature of tropical montane regions with diversity peaking at the intermediate elevations (Schwery et al., 2015). Similar mechanisms to those underpinning the LDG have been suggested to account for this pattern, albeit at a smaller scale (Pianka, 2010). In addition to species richness, the floristic composition of tropical floras varies from region to region, with otherwise functionally similar vegetation types being composed of very different species cohorts.

Explaining these deviations from the null hypothesis of everything being everywhere is a key question in the field of biogeography, and to answer it we need to know where the species in these hotspots have come from in terms of their age and geographic origin, as well as the relative influence of vicariance, dispersal and in-situ diversification on the build up of diversity. A phylogenetic approach has shown that for plants, global patterns of distribution are potentially driven more by dispersal than vicariance (Sanmartín and Ronquist, 2004). Mountain ranges such as the Andes, the Himalayas, and the Afromontane and Malay archipelagos are relatively well studied with respect to investigations of their age and origin of flora. A paradigm is emerging of these montane floras as being geologically young and mobile (Atkins et al., 2020; Gizaw et al., 2016; Madriñán et al., 2013). However, these are all geologically young ranges and vicariant and relict floras are not a likely hypothesis for them. To fully understand the remarkable species richness and endemism of tropical montane floras, investigations of geologically older systems are needed, hence the focus of this project is the age and origin of the flora of the magnificent Western Ghats of India.

1.2 The Indian Subcontinent through the ages

1.2.1 Pangea and Gondwanaland, and the birth of the Indian Subcontinent

The biological history of the Western Ghats is tightly entwined with the history of the Indian subcontinent itself. The subcontinent of India contains the Dharwar Craton, an ancient mass of crust and lithosphere which is c.3.2 billion years old and makes up most of Peninsular India (Lal, 2016; Pandey, 2014). Approximately 340 million years ago (mya) the landmasses of Euroamerica and Gondwana along with the Ural Mountains (295 mya), and fragments of China, Tibet, and Southeast Asia combined to form the supercontinent Pangea (Cox et al., 2016). This supercontinent then separated into Laurasia and Gondwana (Klaus et al., 2016; Veevers, 2004) c.200 – 230 mya (Müller et al., 2016). Between these two existed a body of water referred to as the Tethys Sea (Cox and Moore, 2005). The geological landmass of Gondwana then proceeded to disperse into the (sub)continents of South America, Africa, India, Antarctica and Australia in a process that began approximately 160 mya (Prasad *et al.*, 2009).

Post this separation the landmass began its mega-annus voyage across the Tethys Sea towards the Eurasian plate (Briggs, 2003; Mateo et al., 2017). India separated from Madagascar c.96-84 mya due to the Marion hotspot plume, and continued with its upward journey post this split (Briggs, 2003). The Marion hotspot plume is said to have aggravated and induced the split, prior to which Madagascar was sliding south along the faulted edge of India (Briggs, 2003). The subcontinent separated from the Seychelles c.65 mya and collided with the Eurasian plate c.55 mya forming the Himalayas (Briggs, 2003). There is tilt to the Indian subcontinent that occurred first when it split from Madagascar and then later when it collided with Eurasia (Subrahmanya, 1994). As the landmass moved northeast it rotated anti-clockwise, this rotation became more pronounced after it split from the Seychelles (Gnos *et al.*, 1997).

The Late Cretaceous period witnessed global mass extinctions (Keller, 2008; Samant and Mohabey, 2014). The subcontinent of India witnessed an enormous volcanic event that is thought to have magnified these extinctions (Chatterjee and Rudra, 1996; Joshi and Karanth, 2013). It has also been suggested that these mass extinctions were exacerbated by meteor collisions at the time, as the impact of these collisions may have made the effects of eruption more pronounced (Chatterjee and Rudra, 1996; Morley, 2000). The Deccan traps cover most of northern peninsular India and parts of central India extending out into the Arabian Sea (Bhatia et al., 2021; Chatterjee and Rudra, 1996). They sit just above the Dharwar Craton and are one of the largest basalt flood plains (Joshi and Karanth, 2013). The lava from this eruption covered much of northern peninsular India implying south India became a biological refugia, retaining wet forest taxa of the area (Joshi and Karanth, 2013). Evidence of this wet forest taxa has been found in perfectly preserved fossils in the Deccan Traps (Bhatia et al., 2021; Morley, 2000; Rust et al., 2010).

Now, the country sits between the Indo-Malayan, Afro-tropical and Eurasian biogeographic regions (Reddy et al., 2015). Logic dictates that upon separation the Indian landmass was subjected to a period of isolation where floral or faunal exchange would have been incredibly rare, however there is fossil evidence to show otherwise (Bossuyt, 2004; Briggs, 2003; Morley, 2018).

1.2.2 Formation and geography of the Western Ghats

India separated from the supercontinent Gondwana between the Late Jurassic and early Cretaceous period (Briggs, 2003; Chatterjee et al., 2013) resulting in the formation an extremely large and distinct mountain range – the Western Ghats (Figure 1.1). Its subsequent collision with the Eurasian plate created another equally distinct and large range – the Himalayas (Ali and Aitchison, 2008; Chatterjee et al., 2013). The Ghats being the older of the two are really an escarpment of the Deccan plateau, they are the result of shearing, of the Indian landmass from the rest of Gondwana (Gunnell, 1997; Radhakrishna et al., 2019; Ray et al., 2009). This faulted edge range is one of the oldest tropical mountain ranges in the world (c.150 mya) and when combined with the island of Sri Lanka is considered one large biodiversity hotspot (Bossuyt, 2004). They span a total length of 1,600 km running from the state of Gujarat in the north to the states of Kerala and Tamil Nadu in the south (Gunawardene *et al.*, 2007). This discontinuous mountain range is bordered by the Western coast and the Arabian Sea on the left and the Deccan Plateau on the right. The entire mountain chain can be divided into three major sections – the Northern, Central and Southern Western Ghats (Joshi and Karanth, 2013).

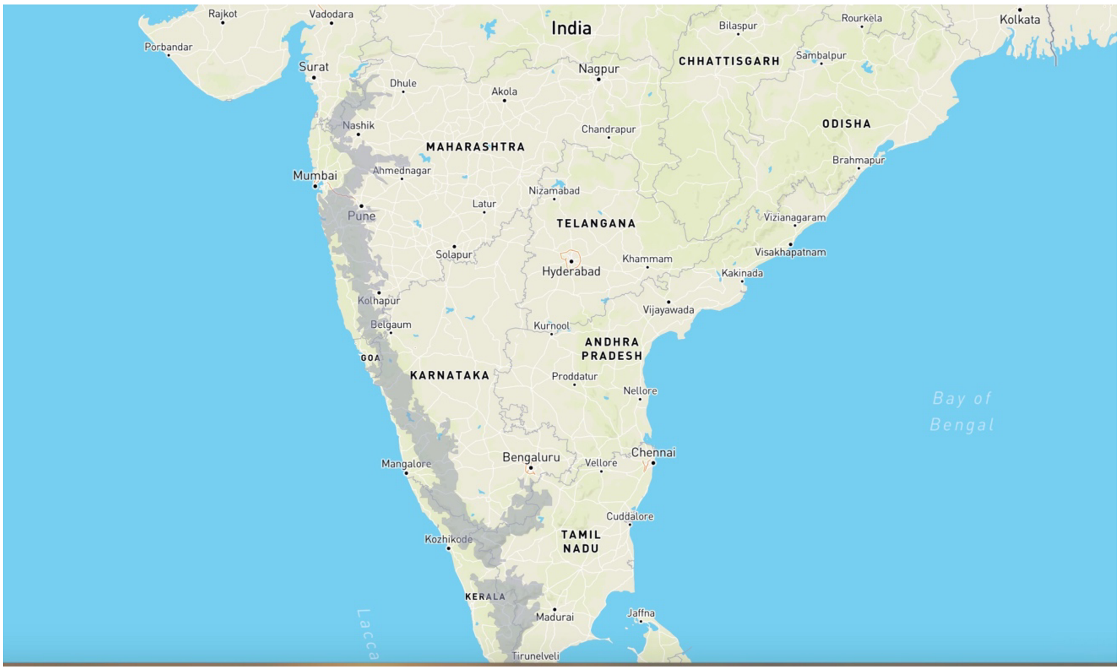


Figure 1.1: Peninsular India with the colour grey demarcating the boundaries of the Western Ghats.

Image taken from indiabiodiversity.org.

The range sometimes called sky islands (Robin *et al*., 2010) house four known and named gaps – the Goa, Moyar (Mysore), Palakkad (Palghat) and Shencottah gaps (Figure 1.2). Each break has a different geological age and size (Robin *et al*., 2010). The subcontinent has three shield separated by three gorges – (1)Moyar-Bhavani Shield; (2) Palghat-Cauvery Shield, and (3) Achankovil Shield; all of which cut into the Ghats (Lal, 2016; Sacks et al., 1997). The Goa gap was formed in the late Cretaceous period (Robin *et al*., 2010) and shares a boundary with the southern edge of the Deccan Traps (Van Bocxlaer et al., 2012). The Moyar Gorge or Mysore Ditch is a valley with an average depth of c.450m and is the river basin for the Moyar river a tributary of the Kaveri (Anoop et al., 2010). The widely known Palghat or Palakkad gap is a 30-40 km wide gorge in the Southern Western Ghats (Robin *et al*., 2010; Joshi and Karanth, 2013). The 7km wide Shencottah gap is located further south of the Palghat gap (Robin *et al*., 2010). The severely fragmented nature of this range gives potential for biodiversity to vary throughout it. Studies have found biodiversity variation within and on either side of these gorges (Anoop *et al*., 2010; Robin *et al*., 2010; Rajasri *et al*., 2017).

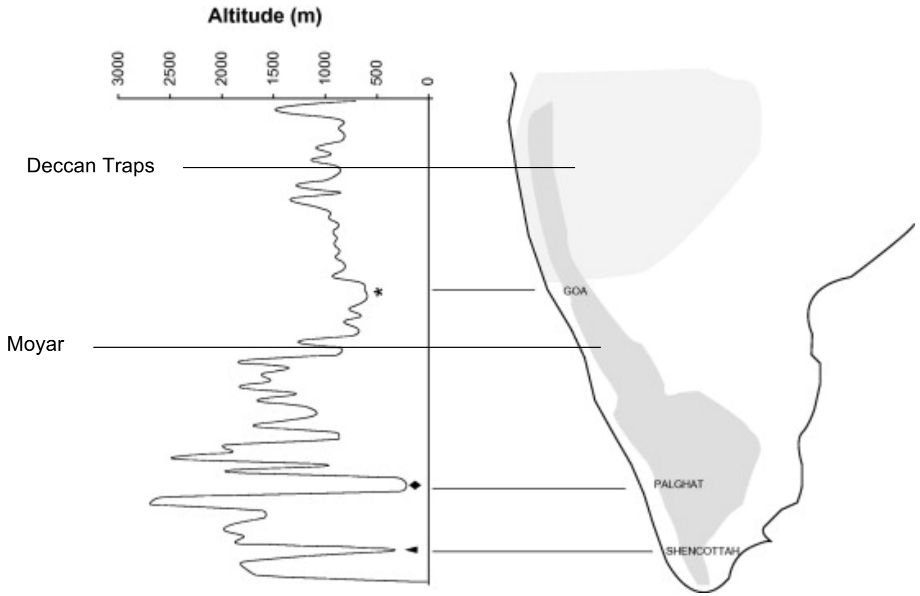


Figure 1.2: Peninsular India showing the Western Ghats in dark grey.

The Deccan Traps in light grey and lines extending outwards to show breaks in the chain. Image taken from (Van Bocxlaer et al., 2012) and edited to show the Moyar or Mysore Gorge whose approximate location was taken from (Meißner et al., 2002).

1.2.3 Topography and Climate

India is more commonly thought of as a tropical country. In reality only the peninsular portion of the country lies in the tropical belt while its upper quarter lies in the temperate belt (Morley, 2000). In terms of the climate this translates as the subcontinent being a gradient of per humid to seasonal depending on latitude. High biodiversity within the country can be attributed to the heterogenous nature of environments across its latitude (which affects climate and temperature) and terrain. India has a wide range of physical features ranging from mountains to deserts. Relief features in the country are the Northern Plains, the Coastal Plains, the Thar Desert, the Deccan Plateau, the Western Ghats, Eastern Ghats, part of the Himalayas, the Gir, Aravalli, Satpura and Vindhyan mountain ranges (Mani, 1974). The Western Ghats also known as the Nilgiri, Cardamom or Sahyadri hills have a total of 74 peaks. The tallest peak Anaimudi is located in the state of Kerala standing at an elevation of 2,695 m above sea level (Rajesh and Prakashkumar, 2012) while the second tallest peak, Doddabetta, Tamil Nadu (Suprit and Shankar, 2008) stands at an elevation of approximately 2,637 m above sea level (Rajesh and Prakashkumar, 2012).

The subcontinent witnesses an extended monsoon from June to December. The monsoons are responsible for water availability within the country, keeping most of the rivers and their surrounding lands from drought. The Western Ghats are the first barrier rain bearing clouds from the Arabian Sea encounter on the peninsula (Gunnell and Fleitout, 1998; Venkatesh and Jose, 2007), making them an excellent sanctuary for megathermal wet forests. Together with the Himalayas, the Ghats responsible for orographic rain over the country (Gunnell and Fleitout, 1998; Morley, 2003). Rainfall abundance has been found to vary throughout these ranges as well (Venkatesh and Jose, 2007). The combination of the subcontinents topographic diversity, climate and water availability makes for a very diverse flora and fauna in its last remaining rain forests, i.e., the Western Ghats and the Himalayas.

1.3 A Rich and Endemic Biota

1.3.1 Floristic Biodiversity

Figure 1.3: Madapura Range, Kodagu District, Karnataka, September 2022.

The combination of its age, latitude, topography and climate makes the biodiversity of the Western Ghats (Figure 1.3) unique (Dray, 2003; Sundarapandian and Swamy, 2015). It is home to approximately 5,588 species of plants of which there are c.1,200 that are endemic (Prakash, 2015). Endemism is higher in the south past the Palghat gap (Davidar et al., 2005; Gopal et al., 2023; Ramesh et al., 2010). Studies conducted in the Ghats have indicated that the floristic diversity of the region is correlated with seasonality (Dray, 2003; Gunawardene *et al.*, 2007; Ramesh *et al.*, 2010)The season between the two monsoon events is said to play a major role in the floristic composition of the subcontinent (Davidar *et al.*, 2005). Vegetation in the Ghats varies depending on the area and the amount of rainfall it receives. The Western Ghats is a combination of montane, evergreen, scrub and deciduous forests, and grasslands (Anoop et al., 2010; Reddy et al., 2015; Sundarapandian and Swamy, 2015).

Each gap in the mountain chain plays a significant role in the climate and accordingly their vegetation (Anoop *et al.*, 2010; Rajasri *et al.*, 2017). Biodiversity is different on either side as well as within these gorges (Anoop *et al.*, 2010; Robin *et al.*, 2010; Rajasri *et al.*, 2017). The flora in the Southern Western Ghats is said to be similar to the flora of Sri Lanka (Gunawardene et al., 2007). Similarities in the flora are seen in the lowland dry forests of Sri Lanka and the Western Ghats (Gunawardene et al., 2007). The Ghats are an area of high and unequally distributed biodiversity (Prasad *et al.*, 2009). This unequal distribution and clustering of biodiversity forms hotspots scattered throughout the Ghats adding to its already non-homogenous flora.

1.3.2 Faunal Biodiversity

High rates of endemism of night frogs (*Nyctibatrachidae*) developed within the Ghats due to their prolonged period of isolation in the Cretaceous, along with minimal interactions with other landmasses (Van Bocxlaer et al., 2012). A similar trend of endemism having evolved in isolation was observed in a clade of pig-nosed frogs (*Nasikabatrachidae*) from the Jurassic period which have descendants in the Southern Western Ghats (Dutta et al., 2004). That India retained components of biodiversity from Gondwana is also evidenced from studies of another primitive amphibian, *Philautus*, in the Central Western Ghats (Gururaja et al., 2007) and the centipede genus *Ethmostigmus* (Joshi and Edgecombe, 2019).

1.3.3 A Biogeographic Conundrum

Tropical rainforests have the potential to be both refugia and areas of recent diversification, making them a combination of both vicariant and dispersed floras. A phylogenetic approach has shown that for plants biogeographic patterns are driven more by dispersal than vicariance (Sanmartín and Ronquist, 2004). Having once been contiguous with the East coast of Africa and Madagascar, the Western Ghats have many potential biogeographic links. Their connections to the landmasses of Africa, Antarctica, Australia, Madagascar, and the Seychelles indicate the potential for having retained Gondwanan elements (Morley, 2000) by virtue of vicariance. This is evidenced by the several lineages of Gondwanan fauna recently found in the Ghats (Dutta et al., 2004; Johnson et al., 2022; Joshi and Edgecombe, 2019; Joshi and Karanth, 2013; Van Bocxlaer et al., 2012). However, their somewhat isolated movement through the latitudes over the geological epochs suggest their flora having changed quite dramatically over the last 100 Ma, as unlike fauna, plant distribution ranges are potentially influenced by their better ability to disperse. Until recently studies with respect to age and origin of biodiversity in the Ghats have predominantly focused on fauna, leaving a research gap for historical biogeographic studies on the flora.

Much of the research on tropical montane systems has focused on regions that are geologically young, such as the Andes and the Malesian Archipelago. In comparison, the Western Ghats are much older, and their flora may harbour older elements. Through the geological epochs, the Ghats have witnessed severe climate change, volcanism, global mass extinctions, etc. They have also experienced floral and faunal exchange via dispersal (Morley, 2018) and the evolution of endemics as a result of isolation (Chatterjee et al., 2013), making their flora entirely unique. The fantastical journey of the Indian subcontinent alludes to the presence of an entirely unique floristic diversity in the Western Ghats, that has not been given enough attention until recently.

1.4 Aim and Objectives

1.4.1 Aim

The aim of this thesis is to understand the temporal and geographic origins of the Western Ghats flora. This can be achieved using dated molecular phylogenetic techniques and biogeographic modelling, showing the build-up of species over geological time from areas surrounding the Indian subcontinent.

1.4.2 Objectives

Sampling design**:** Build a primary checklist of the flora of the Western Ghats to identify angiosperm families to use as biogeographic models. Chose families representing a range of growth forms and geological ages and have existing datasets that can be built upon with taxa native or endemic to the Western Ghats. Use taxa from the selected families for the following objectives.

DNA sequencing and assembly**:** Extract DNA from herbarium and field samples from samples of the selected families native or endemic to the study area, and perform genome skimming using next generation short-read sequencing. Assemble DNA regions matching existing datasets for each family and align all samples.

Phylogenetics**:** Produce time calibrated phylogenies for each family using the software package BEAST (Suchard et al. 2018) based on secondary calibrations.

Biogeographic reconstructions**:** For the selected families, reconstruct ancestral areas across their dated phylogeny using the package BioGeoBEARS (Matzke, 2013).

Data synthesis**:** Collate ages and areas of origin for each immigration event into the Western Ghats from this study and other published research to show the overarching patterns of arrival into the region.

References

Ali, J.R., Aitchison, J.C., 2008. Gondwana to Asia: Plate tectonics, paleogeography and the biological connectivity of the Indian sub-continent from the Middle Jurassic through latest Eocene (166-35 Ma). Earth-Science Rev. 88, 145–166. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2008.01.007

Anoop, N.R., Babu, S., Bharathidasan, S., Nagrajan, R., 2010. Status of Raptors in the Moyar River Valley, Western Ghats, India. J. Threat. Taxa 2, 849–900. https://doi.org/10.11609/JoTT.17apr15.7047–7088

Atkins, H.J., Bramley, G.L.C., Johnson, M.A., Kartonegoro, A., Nishii, K., Kokubugata, G., Möller, M., Hughes, M., 2020. A molecular phylogeny of Southeast Asian Cyrtandra (Gesneriaceae) supports an emerging paradigm for Malesian plant biogeography. Front. Biogeogr. 12, 0–20. https://doi.org/10.21425/F5FBG44184

Bhatia, H., Khan, M.A., Srivastava, G., Hazra, T., Spicer, R.A., Hazra, M., Mehrotra, R.C., Spicer, T.E.V., Bera, S., Roy, K., 2021. Late Cretaceous–Paleogene Indian monsoon climate vis-à-vis movement of the Indian plate, and the birth of the South Asian Monsoon. Gondwana Res. 93, 89–100. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gr.2021.01.010

Bossuyt, F., 2004. Local Endemism Within the Western Ghats – Sri Lanka Biodiversity Hotspot 306, 479–482. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1100167

Briggs, J.C., 2003. The biogeographic and tectonic history of India. J. Biogeogr. 30, 381–388. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2699.2003.00809.x

Chatterjee, S., Goswami, A., Scotese, C.R., 2013. The longest voyage: Tectonic, magmatic, and paleoclimatic evolution of the Indian plate during its northward flight from Gondwana to Asia. Gondwana Res. 23, 238–267. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gr.2012.07.001

Chatterjee, S., Rudra, D.K., 1996. KT events in India: Impact, rifting, volcanism and dinosaur extinction. Mem. Queensl. Museum 39, 489–532.

Cox, C., Moore, P., Ladle, R., 2016. Biogeography: An Ecological and Evolutionary Approach, 9th Edition.

Cox, C.B., Moore, P., 2005. Biogeography An Ecological and Evolutionary Approach, Biogeography.

Davidar, P., Puyravaud, J.P., Leigh, E.G., 2005. Changes in rain forest tree diversity, dominance and rarity across a seasonality gradient in the Western Ghats, India. J. Biogeogr. 32, 493–501. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2699.2005.01165.x

Dray, S., 2003. Broad-scale biodiversity pattern of the endemic tree ora of the Western Ghats (India) using canonical correlation analysis of herbarium records. Ecography (Cop.). 429–444.

Dutta, S.K., Vasudevan, K., Chaitra, M.S., Shanker, K., Aggarwal, R.K., 2004. Jurassic frogs and the evolution of amphibian endemism in the Western Ghats. Curr. Sci. 86, 211–216.

Gaston, K.J., Blackburn, T.M., 1996. The tropics as a museum of biological diversity: An analysis of the New World avifauna. Proc. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci. 263, 63–68. https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.1996.0011

Gizaw, A., Brochmann, C., Nemomissa, S., Wondimu, T., Masao, C.A., Tusiime, F.M., Abdi, A.A., Oxelman, B., Popp, M., Dimitrov, D., 2016. Colonization and diversification in the African “sky islands”: insights from fossil-calibrated molecular dating of Lychnis (Caryophyllaceae). New Phytol. 211, 719–734. https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.13937

Gnos, E., Immenhauser, A., Peters, T., 1997. Late {Cretaceous} early {Tertiary} convergence between the {Indian} and {Arabian} plates recorded in ophiolites and related sediments. Tectonophysics 271, 1–19.

Gopal, A., Bharti, D.K., Page, N., Dexter, K.G., Krishnamani, R., Kumar, A., Joshi, J., 2023. Range restricted old and young lineages show the southern Western Ghats to be both a museum and a cradle of diversity for woody plants.

Gunawardene, N.R., Daniels, a E.D., Gunatilleke, I. a U.N., Gunatilleke, C.V.S., Karunakaran, P. V, Nayak, K.G., Prasad, S., Puyravaud, P., Ramesh, B.R., Subramanian, K. a, Vasanthy, G., 2007. A brief overview of the Western Ghats – Sri Lanka biodiversity hotspot. Current 93, 1–6.

Gunnell, Y., 1997. Rainfall Variability over South-East Asia - Connections with Indian Monsoon and ENSO Extremes: New Perspectives. Int. J. Climatol. 17, 1155–1168. https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1097-0088(199709)17

Gunnell, Y., Fleitout, L., 1998. Shoulder uplift of the Western Ghats passive margin, India: A denudational model. Earth Surf. Process. Landforms 23, 391–404. https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1096-9837(199805)23:5<391::AID-ESP853>3.0.CO;2-5

Gururaja, K.V., Aravind, N.A., Ali, S., Ramachandra, T. V., Velavan, T.P., Krishnakumar, V., Aggarwal, R.K., 2007. A New Frog Species from the Central Western Ghats of India, and Its Phylogenetic Position. Zoolog. Sci. 24, 525–534. https://doi.org/10.2108/zsj.24.525

Johnson, J., Loria, S.F., Joseph, M.M., Harms, D., 2022. Biogeographical and diversification analyses of Indian pseudoscorpions reveal the Western Ghats as museums of ancient biodiversity. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 175, 107495. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2022.107495

Joshi, J., Edgecombe, G.D., 2019. Evolutionary biogeography of the centipede genus Ethmostigmus from Peninsular India: Testing an ancient vicariance hypothesis for Old World tropical diversity. BMC Evol. Biol. 19, 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1186/s12862-019-1367-6

Joshi, J., Karanth, P., 2013. Did southern Western Ghats of peninsular India serve as refugia for its endemic biota during the Cretaceous volcanism? Ecol. Evol. 3, 3275–3282. https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.603

Keller, G., 2008. Cretaceous climate, volcanism, impacts, and biotic effects. Cretac. Res. 29, 754–771. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cretres.2008.05.030

Klaus, K. V., Schulz, C., Bauer, D.S., St??tzel, T., 2016. Historical biogeography of the ancient lycophyte genus Selaginella: Early adaptation to xeric habitats on Pangea. Cladistics 33, 469–480. https://doi.org/10.1111/cla.12184

Lal, P.G., 2016. Indica: A Deep Natural History of the Indian Subcontinent. Penguin Books.

Madriñán, S., Cortés, A.J., Richardson, J.E., 2013. Páramo is the world’s fastest evolving and coolest biodiversity hotspot. Front. Genet. 4, 1–7. https://doi.org/10.3389/fgene.2013.00192

Mani, M.S., 1974. Physical Features, in: Mani, M.S. (Ed.), Ecology and Biogeography in India. Springer Netherlands, Dordrecht, pp. 11–59.

https://doi.org/10.1007/978-94-010-2331-3_2

Mateo, P., Keller, G., Punekar, J., Spangenberg, J.E., 2017. Early to Late Maastrichtian environmental changes in the Indian Ocean compared with Tethys and South Atlantic. Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol. 478, 121–138. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.palaeo.2017.01.027

Matzke, N.J., 2013. Probabilistic historical biogeography- new models for founder event, speciation, imperfect detection, and fossils allow improved accuracy model testing. Berkeley Plan. J. 26, 217–220. https://doi.org/10.5811/westjem.2011.5.6700

Meißner, B., Deters, P., Srikantappa, C., Köhler, H., 2002. Geochronological evolution of the Moyar, Bhavani and Palghat shear zones of southern India: Implications for east Gondwana correlations. Precambrian Res. 114, 149–175. https://doi.org/10.1016/S0301-9268(01)00222-4

Morley, R.J., 2018. Assembly and division of the South and South-East Asian flora in relation to tectonics and climate change. J. Trop. Ecol. 34, 209–234. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266467418000202

Morley, R.J., 2003. Interplate dispersal paths for megathermal angiosperms. Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst. 6, 5–20. https://doi.org/10.1078/1433-8319-00039

Morley, R.J., 2000. Origin and evolution of tropical rain forests, Origin and evolution of tropical rain forests. Wiley, Chichester.

Müller, R.D., Seton, M., Zahirovic, S., Williams, S.E., Matthews, K.J., Wright, N.M., Shephard, G.E., Maloney, K.T., Barnett-Moore, N., Hosseinpour, M., Bower, D.J., Cannon, J., 2016. Ocean Basin Evolution and Global-Scale Plate Reorganization Events Since Pangea Breakup. Annu. Rev. Earth Planet. Sci. 44, 107–138. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-earth-060115-012211

Pandey, O.P., 2014. Lateral Zonation around Archean Nucleus of the Dharwar Craton , India : Its Deformation , Segmentation and Subsequent Breakup I, 46–57.

Pianka, E.R., 2010. The American Society of Naturalists Latitudinal Gradients in Species Diversity : A Review of Concepts Published by : The University of Chicago Press for The American Society of Naturalists Stable URL : http://www.jstor.org/stable/2459377. Rev. Lit. Arts Am. 100, 33–46.

Prakash, R.O., 2015. BOOK REVIEWS - Flowering Plants of the Western Ghats, India. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 755–757.

Prasad, V., Farooqui, A., Tripathi, S.K.M., Garg, R., Thakur, B., 2009. Evidence of late Palaeocene-early eocene equatorial rain forest refugia in southern Western Ghats, India. J. Biosci. 34, 777–797. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12038-009-0062-y

Radhakrishna, T., Mohamed, A.R., Venkateshwarlu, M., Soumya, G.S., Prachiti, P.K., 2019. Mechanism of rift flank uplift and escarpment formation evidenced by Western Ghats, India. Sci. Rep. 9, 1–7. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-019-46564-3

Rajasri, R., Sreevidya, E.A., Ramachandra, T. V., 2017. Functional importance of sacred forest patches in the altered landscape of Palakkad region, Kerala, India. J. Trop. Ecol. 33, 379–394. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266467417000360

Rajesh, K.P., Prakashkumar, R., 2012. Lejeuneaceae (Marchantiophyta) of the Western Ghats , India 125–145.

Ramesh, B.R., Menon, S., Bawa, K.S., 2010. A Vegetation Based Approach to Biodiversity Biodiversity Gap in the Agastymalai Region, Western Ghats, India.

R. Swedish Acad. o 26, 529–536.

Ray, A., Ray, R., Ramachandra, T.., 2009. Floral massing of Western Ghats 9.

Reddy, C.S., Jha, C.S., Diwakar, P.., Dadhwal, V.., 2015. Nationwide classification of forest types of India using remote sensing and GIS. Env. Monit Assess 187, 1–30. https://doi.org/10.1007/s10661-015-4990-8

Robin, V. V., Sinha, A., Ramakrishnan, U., 2010. Ancient geographical gaps and paleo-climate shape the phylogeography of an endemic bird in the sky islands of Southern India. PLoS One 5. https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0013321

Rust, J., Singh, H., Rana, R.S., McCann, T., Singh, L., Anderson, K., Sarkar, N., Nascimbene, P.C., Stebner, F., Thomas, J.C., Solorzano Kraemer, M., Williams, C.J., Engel, M.S., Sahni, A., Grimaldi, D., 2010. Biogeographic and evolutionary implications of a diverse paleobiota in amber from the early Eocene of India. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 107, 18360–18365. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1007407107

Sacks, P.E., Nambiar, C.G., Walters, L.J., 1997. Dextral Pan-African shear along the southwestern edge of the Achankovil shear belt, south India: Constraints on Gondwana reconstructions. J. Geol. 105, 275–284. https://doi.org/10.1086/515920

Samant, B., Mohabey, D.M., 2014. Deccan volcanic eruptions and their impact on flora: Palynological evidence. Spec. Pap. Geol. Soc. Am. 505, 171–191. https://doi.org/10.1130/2014.2505(08)

Sanmartín, I., Ronquist, F., 2004. Southern hemisphere biogeography inferred by event-based models: Plant versus animal patterns. Syst. Biol. 53, 216–243. https://doi.org/10.1080/10635150490423430

Schwery, O., Onstein, R.E., Bouchenak-Khelladi, Y., Xing, Y., Carter, R.J., Linder, H.P., 2015. As old as the mountains: The radiations of the Ericaceae. New Phytol. 207, 355–367. https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.13234

Subrahmanya, K.., 1994. Post Gondwana tectonics of peninsular India.pdf. Curr. Sci. 67, 527–530.

Suchard, M.A., Lemey, P., Baele, G., Ayres, D.L., Drummond, A.J., Rambaut, A., 2018. Bayesian phylogenetic and phylodynamic data integration using BEAST 1.10. Virus Evol. 4, 1–5. https://doi.org/10.1093/ve/vey016

Sundarapandian, S., Swamy, P.S., 2015. Forest ecosystem structure and composition along an altitudinal gradient in the Western Ghats, South India. J. Trop. For. Sci. 12, 104–123.

Suprit, K., Shankar, D., 2008. Resolving orographic rainfall on the Indian west coast. Int. J. Climatol. - R. Meteorol. Soc. 28, 643–657. https://doi.org/10.1002/joc.1566

Van Bocxlaer, I., Biju, S.D., Willaert, B., Giri, V.B., Shouche, Y.S., Bossuyt, F., 2012. Mountain-associated clade endemism in an ancient frog family (Nyctibatrachidae) on the Indian subcontinent. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 62, 839–847. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2011.11.027

Veevers, J.J., 2004. Gondwanaland from 650-500 Ma assembly through 320 Ma merger in Pangea to 185-100 Ma breakup: Supercontinental tectonics via stratigraphy and radiometric dating. Earth-Science Rev. 68, 1–132. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2004.05.002

Venkatesh, B., Jose, M.K., 2007. Identification of homogeneous rainfall regimes in parts of Western Ghats region of Karnataka. J. Earth Syst. Sci. 116, 321–329. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12040-007-0029-z

Wright, D.H., 1983. Species-Energy Theory : An Extension of Species-Area Theory 41, 496–506.

Chapter Two

Methods

Leaves to Trees

Western Ghats, Kodagu District, Karnataka, August 2022.

List of Figures and Tables

2.1 Checklist

The Western Ghats are home to approximately 5,588 species of native plants of which c.1,200 are endemic to the region (Nayar et al., 2014; Prakash, 2015). To better understand the diversity of these sky-islands, a checklist was collated from published studies and previously created databases generated for the area. Where available, each record included the following details – species name, family, location, state, district, altitude, latitude, longitude, endemicity, basis of record, and source of record. The most recent version of this working checklist (Appendix A.2) has approximately 11,878 specimens with roughly 5,000 species for a total of 177 families, with species diversity being highest in the Southern Western Ghats. It elaborates how the Western Ghats are a truly biodiverse tropical mountain range that are a key element to our understanding of tropical rainforests. The checklist was used to evaluate and identify the best taxa to be used as representatives for this study.

2.2 The Chosen Families

The eight chosen families were spread across the Angiosperm Phylogeny Group (APG) IV (The Angiosperm Phylogeny Group, 2016) phylogeny (Figure 2.1) covering a range of habits and ages. Families were chosen based on biogeographic importance – prior existence on the Gondwanan landmass and their potential ability to corroborate a vicariant origin flora in the Western Ghats. Each family was also chosen for this project based on the availability of viable legacy data, in the form of existing sequence data that could be used to make a phylogeny with broad geographic sampling. Table 2.1 provides a list of the families that were chosen, the loci that were used for bioinformatics and the number of taxa this study added to existing phylogenies.

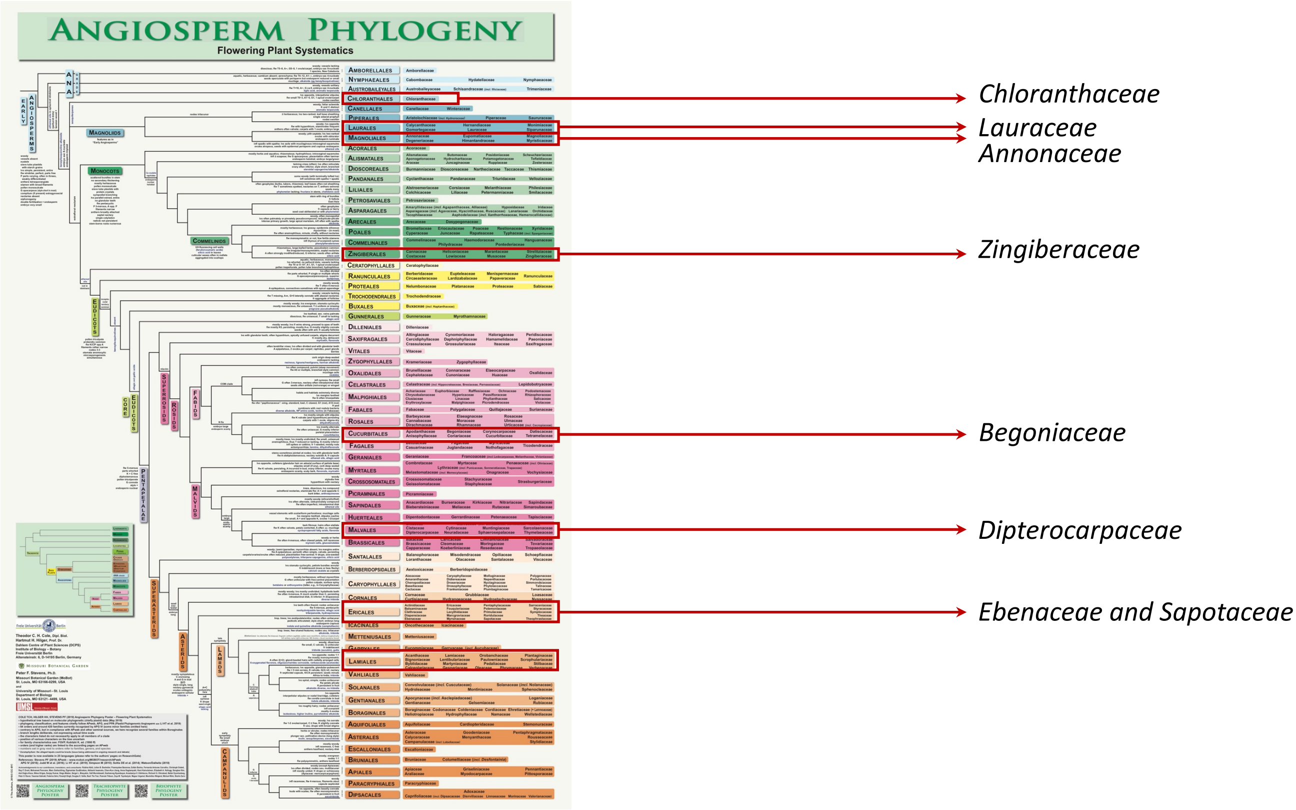


Figure 2.1: Angiosperm Phylogeny (APG IV) indicating the selected families for this project and their placement within the phylogeny.

Annonaceae

Annonaceae is an early diverging pantropical family of the order *Magnoliales* (Stevens, 2001 onwards). The family hosts c.2,400 species and covers a range of habits – lianas, shrubs, and trees (Couvreur et al., 2019; Xue et al., 2020). Taxa are dispersed through birds and primates (Xue et al., 2020). Fossils of *Annonaceae* have been found in the Deccan Traps dating back to the Paleocene epoch (Bhatia et al., 2021; Wheeler et al., 2017), making the family an excellent candidate for the exploration of the Western Ghats flora. There are c.60 species of *Annonaceae* endemic/native to the Ghats (Nayar et al., 2014), 21 of which were examined in this study.

Begoniaceae

Begoniaceae belongs to the order *Cucurbitales* (Stevens, 2001 onwards) and has two genera – the monotypic genus *Hillebrandia* and the pantropical genus *Begonia* L. (Moonlight et al., 2018). The genus *Begonia* L. consists of c.2,120 species (Hughes et al., 2015-) in the form of herbs and shrubs. It is the sixth largest genus in the world

(Moonlight et al., 2018) with much of this species richness found in Asia and America (Dewitte et al., 2011). There are approximately 17 species of *Begonia* L. endemic/native to the Western Ghats (Nayar et al., 2014), 10 of which were included in the final analysis.

Chloranthaceae

Chloranthaceae is an early diverging family that belongs to the order *Chloranthales* (Antonelli and Sanmartín, 2011; Zhang et al., 2015). It has four genera that cover a range of habits – herbs, shrubs, and trees (Doyle and Endress, 2018). The family boasts a rich fossil record from the Cretaceous epoch with c.70 extant species (Antonelli and Sanmartín, 2011; Doyle and Endress, 2018; Zhang et al., 2015). A single taxa is found native to the Ghats (Nayar et al., 2014).

Dipterocarpaceae

Dipterocarpaceae is a pantropical tree family that belongs to the order *Malvales* (Heckenhauer et al., 2017), and dominates the forests of Southeast Asia (Kooyman et al., 2019). It has approximately 695 species with diversity being the highest in Asia (Sanil et al., 2022). Fossil evidence of the family has been found from the Cretaceous – Paleocene epochs (Kooyman et al., 2019; Sanil et al., 2022), along with amber in the Deccan Traps from the Eocene (Rust et al., 2010). The family has both winged and wingless fruit, taxa with winged fruit are wind dispersed (Heckenhauer et al., 2017; Morley, 2018). There are 18 species of *Dipterocarpaceae* endemic/native to the Western Ghats (Nayar et al., 2014; Sanil et al., 2022), 16 of which were examined in this study.

Ebenaceae

Diospyros is the largest genus in the family *Ebenaceae*, order *Ericales*. (Linan et al., 2019; Samuel et al., 2019). It is a pantropical genus that consists of approximately 890 species (Linan et al., 2019), comprising of mostly shrubs and trees (Duangjai et al., 2009). There is fossil evidence of the family from the Cretaceous period (Bansal et al., 2021; Linan et al., 2019). The Western Ghats house approximately 29 species of *Diospyros* (Nayar et al., 2014), of which this study examined 11.

Lauraceae

Lauraceae is an early diverging family that belongs to the order *Laurales* (Stevens, 2001 onwards). The family has c.3.500 species and can be found in the tropical and temperate zones (Chanderbali et al., 2001; Huang et al., 2016; Song et al., 2020). The family boasts a rich fossil history in the Deccan Traps (Bhatia et al., 2021), with potential Gondwanan origins (Chanderbali et al., 2001; Rohwer, 2000). Seeds are dispersed by large fruit eating birds (Stevens, 2001 onwards). There are c.70 or so species endemic/native to the Western Ghats (Nayar et al., 2014), this study examined 17.

Sapotaceae

Sapotaceae is a shrub and tree family that belongs to the order *Ericales* (Anderberg and Swenson, 2003; Stevens, 2001 onwards). The pantropical family has c.1,100 species (Anderberg and Swenson, 2003, 2005). There is fossil evidence for *Sapotaceae* from the Paleocene epoch found in the Deccan Traps (Bhatia et al., 2021). Seeds are dispersed by animals that consume fruit (Stevens, 2001 onwards). 18 species of the family are endemic/native to the Western Ghats (Nayar et al., 2014), this study examined 8.

Zingiberaceae

Zingiberaceae is a pantropical monocot family that belongs to the order *Zingiberales* (Zhao et al., 2022; Stevens, 2001 onwards). This diverse family hosts c.1,200 species (Zhao et al., 2022). There is fossil evidence of *Zingiberaceae* that has been found in the Decan Traps, from the KT boundary, indicating towards a possible Gondwanan origin (Zhao et al., 2022). There are approximately 58 or so taxa of *Zingiberaceae* that are endemic/native to the Ghats (Nayar et al., 2014), 25 of them were examined in this study.

Family	**Loci**	**Number of taxa added**
Annonaceae	matK, ndhF, rbcL, ycf1, atpB, trnS, trnL, and trnH (Xue et al., 2020)	10
Begoniaceae	nadh, ndhF, and trnL (Moonlight et al., 2018)	10
Chloranthaceae	ITS (Zhang et al., 2015)	1
Dipterocarpaceae	matK, trnL, and trnF (Sanil et al., 2022)	1
Ebenaceae	atpB, rbcL, matK, and trnS (Turner et al., 2013)	7
Lauraceae	ITS (Chanderbali et al., 2001; Huang et al., 2016; Song et al., 2020)	17
Sapotaceaeae	ITS (unpublished, Kumarage 2016)	5
Zingiberaceae	matK (unpublished, Kumarage 2016)	15

Table 2.1: Selected families, the respective loci used for bioinformatic and phylogenetic analyses, and the number of Western Ghats taxa that have been added.

2.3 Sample Acquisitions

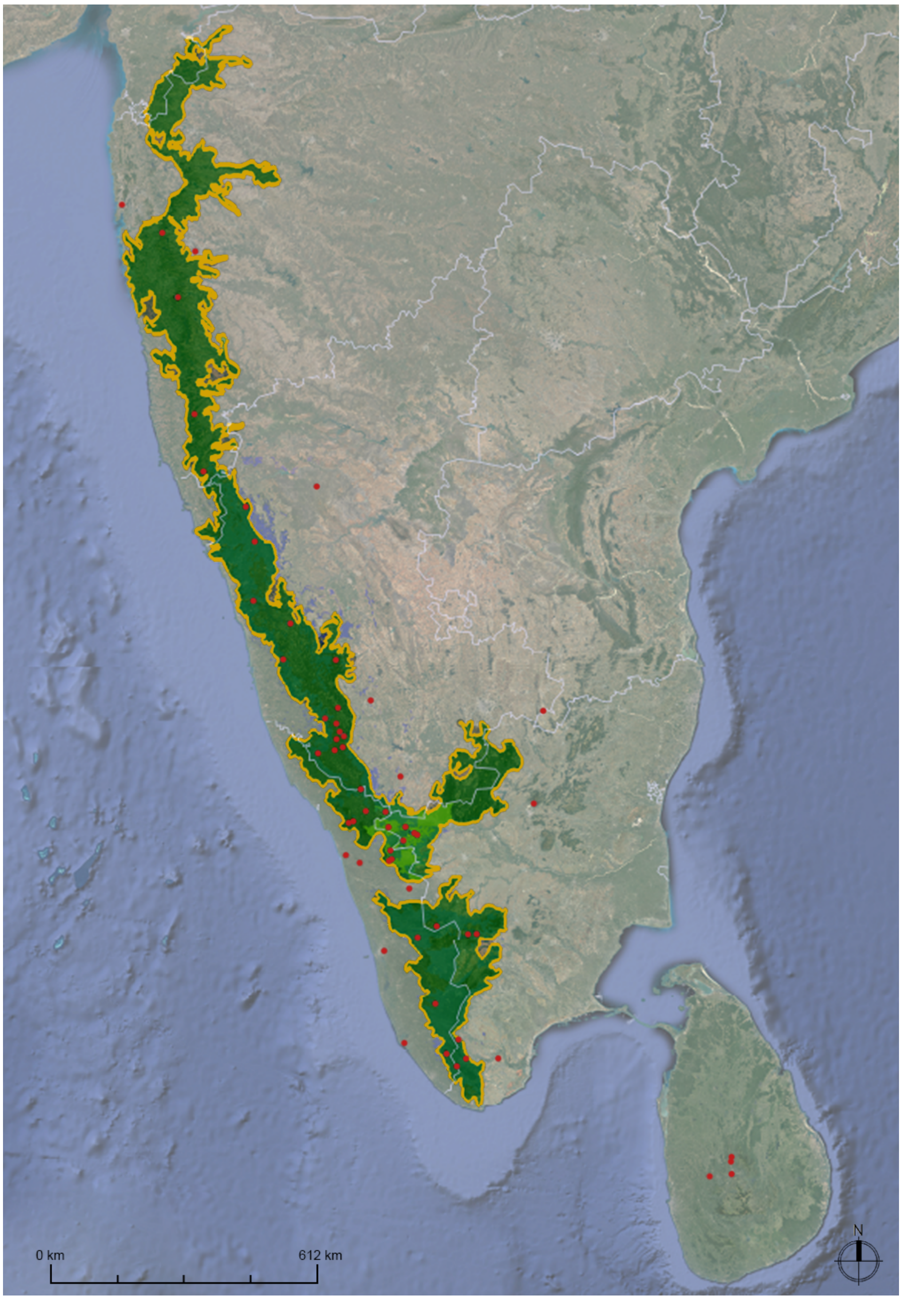


Figure 2.2: Western Ghats boundary map depicting locations of all sequenced samples that were used in this project.

2.3.1 Herbaria

Portions of leaf material were removed from herbarium material using destructive sampling methods. Specimens were acquired from two herbaria – Royal Botanic Garden Edinburgh (RBGE) and Royal Botanic Garden Kew (KEW). Samples were collected from the following angiosperm families – *Annonaceae, Begoniaceae, Chloranthaceae, Ebenaceae, Lauraceae, Sapotaceae and Zingiberaceae.* Samples were chosen based on the quality of the herbarium sheet and the ease of destructive sampling. Ease of destructive sampling being how much damage to the sheet destructive sampling would cause to the integrity of the sheet. Each of these samples were then stored in a grip seal bag and given a sample number, with respective details from the sheet recorded (Appendix A.1). The number of samples for each family varied, largely depending on what was available in the herbaria. The age of these specimens ranged from 50-200 years, a majority of them being colonial collections. The quality of these specimens was also very dependent on the methods of preservation that were used in the field once they were collected. This attributed to contamination that was visible in samples post extraction.

2.3.2 Field

Samples were collected from the Western Ghats forests of Karnataka and Kerala, in territorial forests and protected areas respectively. The total length of the Ghats from Gujarat to Kerala and Tamil Nadu spans c. 1,600 km. Field collections (Appendix A.1) were made over a length of c. 350 km between the states of Karnataka and Kerala. In the state of Karnataka, permission to collect botanical specimens was granted only for territorial forests (forests that do not fall under that category of a wildlife sanctuary or protected area). Collections were made in the territorial forests of the Kodagu district in the talukas of Madikeri and Somwarpet (Figure 2.3). In the state of Kerala, permission to collect botanical specimens was granted for protected areas and wildlife sanctuaries. Collections were made in two major wildlife sanctuaries that differ in forest type, composition, and rainfall – Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park (Figure 2.4), and Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary (Figure 2.5).

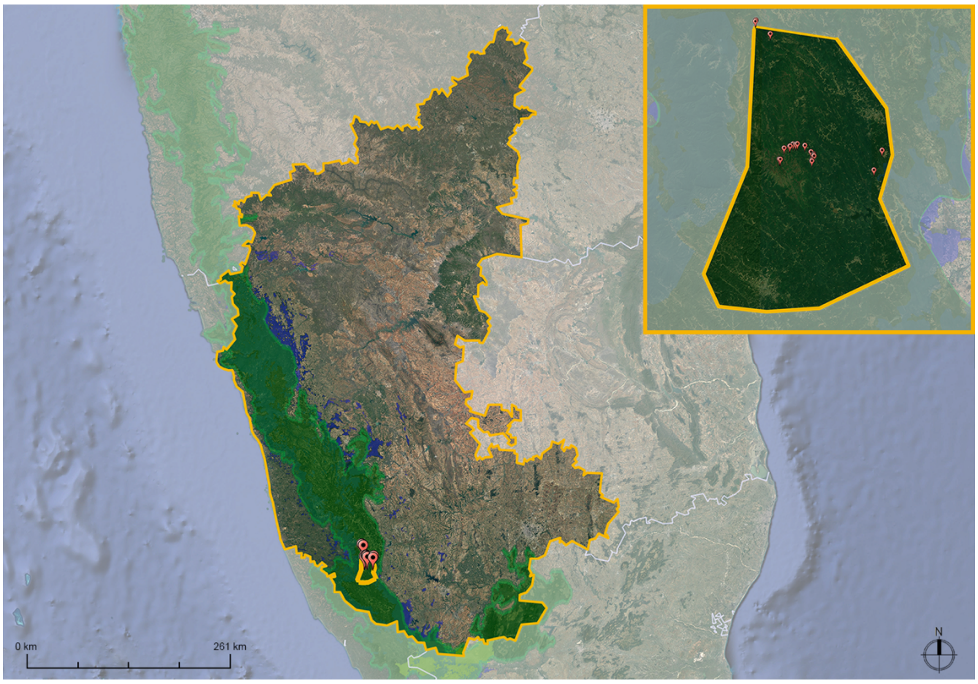


Figure 2.3: Specimen collection locations in the Kodagu district of Karnataka.

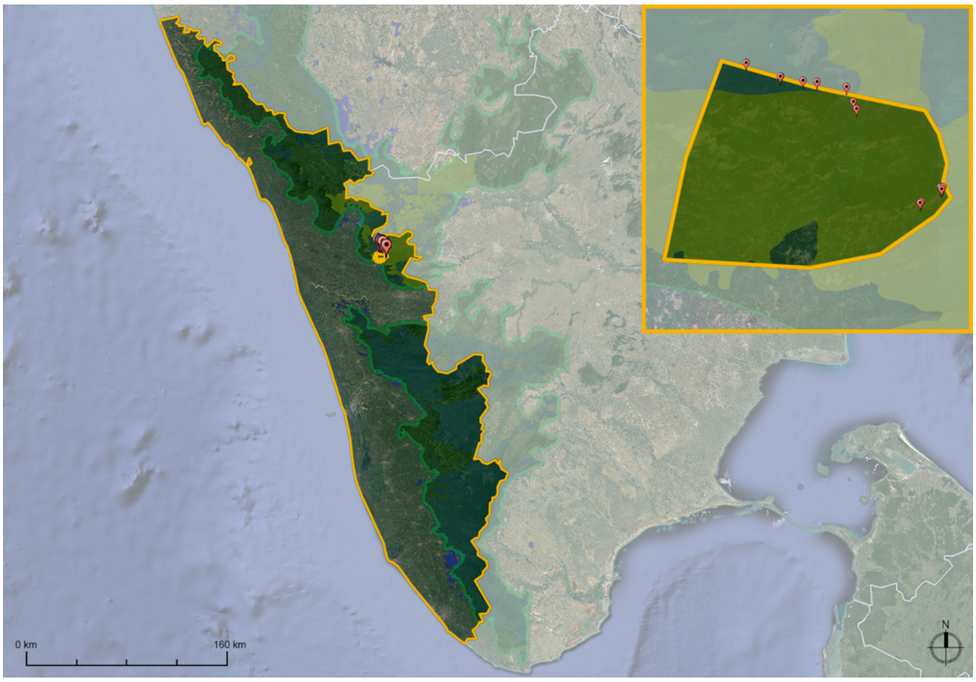


Figure 2.4: Specimen collection locations in Silent Valley National Park, Kerala.

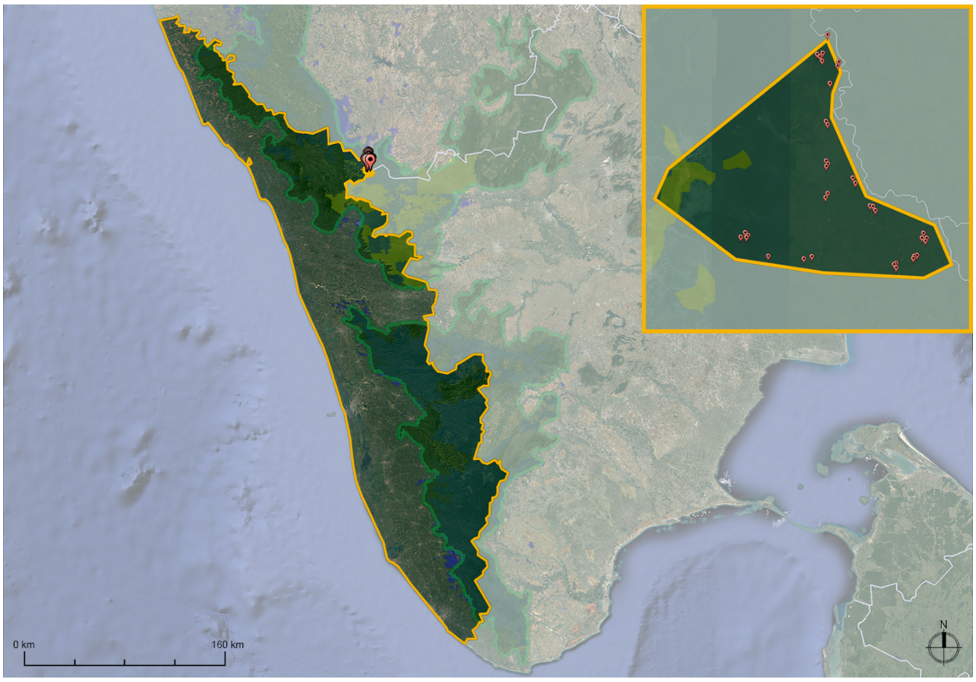


Figure 2.5: Specimen collection locations in the Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Kerala.

Fieldwork was conducted during the monsoon months of August and September 2022. The wetness of the field season greatly affected the preservation of herbarium specimens. Some sheets were lost to mould due to the extremely high moisture content. Samples were collected in two forms – silica dried and herbarium. Where possible herbarium sheets were collected in triplicates for each specimen. Specimens were collected in the field and pressed in newspaper upon moving to a dry location. A leaf sample of c. 5 grams was collected in a tea bag and dehydrated using silica. At each point of collection, an image of the sample, its habit and the GPS coordinates of the area were taken. GPS coordinates were acquired using a Garmin eTex30 set to World Geodetic System 84 (WGS84). Collected specimens will be available at the Botanical Society of India herbarium, as agreed upon with the National Biodiversity Authority of India.

2.3.3 Collaborations

Collaborations with various institutes from around the world has been vital to this project. Sixteen samples of silica dried *Begoniaceae* were received from collaborators at the Calicut University Botanic Gardens (CUBG). An extraction of *Begonia malabarica* was received from the living collections at KEW. Raw sequence data for the genus *Diospyros,* family *Ebenaceae* was exchanged with collaborators at KEW. Multi-fasta alignments and raw sequence data for the family *Annonaceae* were exchanged with collaborators at the Singapore Botanic Gardens (SBG).

2.4 Wet Lab

2.4.1 Extractions

DNA was extracted from 208 herbarium and silica dried leaf material belonging to eight angiosperm families using the Qiagen DNeasy Plant Mini Kit. The manufacturer's base protocol was altered to best fit the sample quality and type.

Herbarium material

DNA from herbarium leaf material was extracted using an altered DNeasy Plant Mini Kit protocol that proved to be highly effective at increasing the yield from highly degraded specimens (Forrest et al., 2019). The manufacturer's protocol was edited for extractions as follows. Samples were stored overnight in mixer mill tubes at -20ºC with two tungsten beads to enable a finer grind. Each sample was extracted as replicates of four. 800µL of Buffer AP1 was added to each tube and the incubation period increased to an hour at 65ºC. 260µL of Buffer P3 was added to each tube and the incubation period altered to 30 minutes at -20ºC. The four replicates were combined and 1.5 times the output volume of Buffer AW1 was added to form a precipitate. The DNA was eluted twice using 0.1 TE solution to acquire a total volume of 65µL of extracted DNA. Some samples of *Begoniaceae* and *Sapotaceae* were subjected to two full rounds of this edited protocol as the DNA yield upon quantification was extremely poor. Sample information for herbarium specimens can be found in the Appendix (Appendix A.1).

Silica dried material

DNA from silica dried leaf collections was extracted using the Qiagen DNeasy Plant Mini Kit. The manufacturer's protocol was edited for the most effective outcome as follows. CUBG samples were stored overnight in mixer mill tubes at -20ºC with two tungsten beads to enable a finer grind. 800µL of Buffer AP1 was added to each tube and the incubation period increased to an hour at 65ºC. 260µL of Buffer P3 was added to each tube and the incubation period was altered to 30 minutes at -20ºC. 1.5 times the output volume of Buffer AW1 was added to form a precipitate. The DNA was eluted twice using 0.1 TE solution to acquire a total volume of 70µL of extracted

DNA. Sample information for CUBG specimens can be found in the Appendix (Appendix A.1)

Field collections

Lab work for field collected samples was conducted at the Conservation Genetics lab at the Ashoka Trust for Research in Environment and Ecology (ATREE), Bengaluru. DNA from silica dried field collections was extracted using the Qiagen DNeasy Plant Mini Kit. The manufacturer's protocol was edited for the most effective outcome as follows. Field collections were freeze dried using liquid nitrogen and powdered using a mortar and pestle. This powder was then transferred to 1.5mL Eppendorf tube. 800µL of Buffer AP1 was added to each tube and the incubation period increased to an hour at 65ºC. 260µL of Buffer P3 was added to each tube and the incubation period was altered to 30 minutes at -20ºC. 1.5 times the output volume of Buffer AW1 was added to form a precipitate. The DNA was eluted twice using 0.1 TE solution to acquire a total volume of 70µL of extracted DNA. Sample information for field collections can be found in the Appendix (Appendix A.1)

Quantification

DNA quality and quantity was assessed using three methods – gel electrophoresis, spectrophotometry (NanoDrop) and fluorometry (Qubit) (Appendix A.1). Samples were quantified post extraction using a DeNovix DS11 FX. Gel images were acquired using an Agilent Tapestation and High Sensitivity D1000 ScreenTape.

2.4.2 Library Preparation

15 samples were chosen for library preparation as a test based on their DNA concentration values. Depending on length of fragments these samples were then sonicated using a Diagenode Bioruptor Pico Sonication Device. Libraries were made using a NEBNext® Ultra™ II DNA Library Prep with beads kit. The libraries were made for half volumes according to the manufacturer's protocol. Library quality and quantity was assessed using a 2100 Bioanalyzer Instrument and a DeNovix DS11 FX. The pooled libraries were sent to the genomics company Novogene for Whole Genome Sequencing for a maximum of 2GB of data per sample. Information on which samples were subjected to in-house library preparation can be found in the Appendix (Appendix A.1).

2.4.3 Whole Genome Sequencing

Whole Genome Sequencing (WGS) or Genome Skimming is the process of using prepared DNA libraries to capture fragments of the genome that can be found without any definition. A total of 147 extraction were sent to Novogene for library preparation and Whole Genome sequencing (Illumina 150BP paired end) for a maximum of 2GB per sample. In the first round 131 herbarium extractions were sent off and 81 samples were returned in the form of viable raw data. 62% percent of the herbarium extractions survived sequencing. In the second round 16 samples were sent off for sequencing and 15 samples were returned in the form of viable data. 50 field collections were extracted and sent to the Bengaluru based company Genotypic for a maximum of 2GB of data per sample. All 50 samples were sequenced and returned in the form of raw data.

2.5 Bioinformatics

Raw Data from multiple sequencing jobs were processed and analysed on the UK CropDiversity – Bioinformatics HPC. In addition to the quality reports provided by sequencing companies, samples were assessed for quality using the package FastQC (Andrews, 2010). All raw data and their intermediate files are currently stored on CropDiversity HPC.

2.5.1 Pipeline

Samples were originally processed using a pipeline that was created using Hyb-Piper (Johnson et al., 2016) as the premise. This pipeline was heavily altered to maximise the output sequence quality as the initial method proved to be highly prone to data loss. The new pipeline was broken into three major parts and are explained in detail below – (i) Plastid region and ribosomal assembly from Whole Genome Sequencing, (ii) *de novo* Assembly using Geneious, and (iii) Concatenation of legacy and new data.

Reference Sequences and Legacy Data

Families were mapped to a reference from a previously published dataset. The reference was a multi-fasta file with several loci for a single species. The loci used to map were entirely dependent on existing datasets and how resolved their subsequent phylogenies were (Table 2.1). This document refers to data from previously conducted studies as Legacy Data. Data from published phylogenies for the families *Chloranthaceae, Dipterocarpaceae, Ebenaceae,* and *Lauraceae* were pulled from GenBank using an R script (Baliga, 2020). The alignment for *Begoniaceae* was taken from Moonlight et al. (2018); the alignments for *Sapotaceae* and *Zingiberaceae* were taken from a currently unpublished PhD thesis (Kumarage, 2016). Further sampling from other published sources was taken from GenBank and added to the *Zingiberaceae* phylogeny. The *Annonaceae* phylogeny was received through collaboration with D.C. Thomas (Singapore Botanic Garden).

Legacy Miner Pipeline

Samples were originally processed using a pipeline (Legacy Miner) that was created with Hyb-Piper (Johnson et al., 2016) as the premise (unpublished, Wilson, 2021). The pipeline is a loop designed to take samples from raw to multi-fasta format using several next generation sequencing (NGS) packages. Samples were run through Trimmomatic 0.39-1(Bolger et al., 2014), Bowtie2 2.4.5 (Langmead and Salzberg, 2012), Samtools 1.9 (Li et al., 2009), and then consensus of the individual gene sequences was called using Kindel (Constantinides and L. Robertson, 2017). The individual genes were then concatenated and aligned using AMAS (Borowiec, 2016) and MAFFT (Katoh et al., 2002) respectively.

Plastid Region Miner for Whole Genome Sequencing

The Plastid Region Miner (PRM) pipeline is a loop that takes whole-genome raw short-read sequence data and outputs it as a Binary Alignment Map (BAM) file containing aligned reads for a chosen DNA region. PRM for WGS goes through the following steps. Samples that had libraries prepared in house were trimmed for adapters using the package Trimmomatic 0.39-1(Bolger et al., 2014) and mapped to a reference using Bowtie2 2.4.5 (Langmead and Salzberg, 2012). Samples that had libraries prepared by a sequencing company were sent directly to Bowtie2 2.4.5 (Langmead and Salzberg, 2012) as they were returned pre-trimmed. Reference taxa were chosen from published alignments, to represent all the regions used in their respective datasets. Chosen reference taxa were close to the extracted species in the libraries. The resulting files were processed and unmapped reads removed to reduce file size using SAMtools 1.9 (Li et al., 2009).

BAM and SAM

Next Generation Sequencing produced large quantities of data and has revolutionised our understanding of our plant phylogenetics (Straub et al., 2012).

The short-read approach used in this study results in millions of reads which need to be assembled to produce desired contigs. Mapped and assembled reads are saved to Sequence Alignment Map (SAM) files or their zipped versions – BAM files (Li et al., 2009). Raw WGS reads mapped and assembled using the Legacy Miner pipeline (unpublished, Wilson 2021) produced extremely patchy contigs, with large portions of viable data missing from the consensus when viewed as their BAM formats. Files when read in their SAM format were far more informative as it was possible to see which bases within reads were either mismatched or marked for clipping.

CIGAR string

SAM files hold the following information – mapped reads, their quality, number of base pairs, etc. in the Compact Idiosyncratic Gapped Alignment Report (CIGAR) string. The CIGAR string is an informative set of numbers and letters, that tells you how many base pairs have matched the references, whether there have been any deletions and whether there have been any insertions. It is usually a number followed by a letter. The numerical value tells you the number of base pairs in the read that have been subjected to a specific function and the letter tells you what has been done to those base pairs. The CIGAR string also indicates how many base pairs in each read have been soft clipped.

Soft Clipping

Soft clipping masks region of reads that do not match the reference gene over a certain threshold (Catchen, 2013), this removes potentially unique variations from the mapped reads which are necessary for phylogenetic analyses. It also tends to indicate that the aligners are largely trying to match the repetitive regions and in doing so possibly misaligning reads. By deleting the variations soft clipping increases the match score for the remaining data which is more congruent to the reference (Catchen, 2013), thereby removing what could be useful data on species variability. To fix and include the soft-clipped data in the consensus, a method of altering the CIGAR strings was devised. BAM files containing mapped reads were subjected to a novel python script (unpublished, Pezzini, 2023; Van Rossum and L. Drake, 2009) that edit the CIGAR string annotations for each read from soft clip (S) to match/mismatch (M). The resulting outputs are unaligned mapped reads in BAM format.

To identify how Geneious dealt with previously soft clipped regions, a BAM file was converted to its SAM format and then viewed on command line. Geneious was found to alter soft clip annotations to insertions (I), so the Python script was edited to reflect this. Conversion of the annotations ‘S’ to ‘I’ did not solve the problem, the resulting consensus files indicated that while the reads were now not trimmed due to soft-clipping, they were misaligned to each other. Although the issue of soft clipping was solved the next step was to ensure the correct alignment of mapped reads using *de novo* assembly.

De novo assembly with command line

de novo Assembly was attempted with the command line assembler Velvet 1.2.10 (Zerbino and Birney, 2008). The use of Velvet for *de novo* assembly proved to be unsuitable due to the number of samples and the number of genes for each sample, as Velvet required the identification of an appropriate kmer value for each gene of each species. To improve efficiency, *de novo* assembly was executed in Geneious with the help of a batch workflow for assembly and consensus calling. Consensus sequences for the individual genes were then stitched together and combined with their respective legacy datasets on the command line.

De novo assembly with Geneious

Unaligned mapped reads were downloaded from CropDiversity HPC and imported without reference files into the bioinformatic platform Geneious 11.1.5. The individual gene files were *de novo* assembled using Geneious’ inbuilt assembler. For each gene the contig with the highest or second highest number of reads was chosen and consensus called with the sequence threshold quality set to 65%. The consensus sequences were exported in fasta format and transferred onto CropDiversity HPC.

Concatenation

Newly assembled and downloaded legacy gene files were first concatenated per species and then a single alignment was generated for the family using the package AMAS (Borowiec, 2016). The resulting multi-fasta file was then aligned with MAFFT (Katoh et al., 2002) and fine-tuned in BioEdit (Hall, 1999).

2.6 Phylogenetics

The following text summarises the principal phylogenetic approach used for the selected families. Maximum Likelihood trees were run for all families on CropDiversity HPC using the package IQ-Tree (Nguyen et al., 2015) with the number of replicates for bootstrap set to 1000 and automatic model selection. Bayesian analysis was run for eight families using the command line version of BEAST v1.10.4 (Suchard et al., 2018). Parameters for Bayesian analyses were taken from previously published studies unless otherwise specified. Files for analyses were generated using BEAST's graphic user interface (GUI) version of BEAUti v1.10.4 (Suchard et al., 2018). The log parameter files were visualised in the GUI version of Tracer v1.7.1 (Suchard et al., 2018) and the command line version of TreeAnnotator v1.10.4 (Suchard et al., 2018) was used to remove burn-in and pick the maximum clade credibility (MCC) tree where possible. Trees were then viewed in FigTree v1.4.4 (Rambaut, 2007-). Node ages were secondary calibrations taken from previously published studies. The following paragraphs provide details of the exact parameters used for the individual families.

Annonaceae

A dated phylogeny of *Annonaceae* was generated with 630 taxa with newly established parameters. The phylogeny had a *Magnoliineae* stem node group that was constrained as monophyletic and an *Annonaceae* crown node group constrained as monophyletic. The substitution model for the tree was set to GTR with the site heterogeneity model set to Gamma + Invariant sites. The number of gamma categories was set to 4 with the clock type set as uncorrelated relaxed clock. The relaxed distribution was set to lognormal for a Yule process tree (Gernhard, 2008). Stem node prior distribution was set to lognormal with a mean of 118.8 (Janssens et al., 2020) and a standard deviation of 1. The crown node prior distribution was set to lognormal with a mean of 100.8 (Janssens et al., 2020) and a standard deviation of 1. Length of the Markov Chain Monte Carlo (MCMC) chain was set to 50,000,000 generations to sample every 1000 generations. Four separate rounds with the exact parameters were run and then combined post. Combined logs of the four runs gave estimated sample size values (ESS) above 100. The four runs were then resampled separately using the GUI version of LogCombiner v1.10.4 (Suchard et al., 2018) at a frequency of 20,000. LogCombiner v1.10.4 (Suchard et al., 2018) was then used to combine the resampled files with a 10% burn-in.

Begoniaceae

A dated phylogeny of *Begoniaceae* was generated with 372 taxa. Four samples from the *Begonia malabarica/dipetala* sample set (Table A.1) have been used in the final *Begoniaceae* phylogeny as taxonomic place holders for the following species – (i) *Begonia malabarica*, (ii) *Begonia dipetala*, (iii) *Begonia fallax*, and (iv) *Begonia hydrophila*. The phylogeny had monophyletic *Hillebrandia* as stem node and a monophyletic

Begonia crown group. The substitution model was set to GTR with the site heterogeneity model set to Gamma + invariant sites and the number of gamma categories set to 4. The clock type was set to uncorrelated relaxed clock with a relaxed distribution for a Yule process tree (Gernhard, 2008). A lognormal prior distribution was set for the crown node with a mean of 24 (Thomas et al., 2012) and a standard deviation of 1. The length of the MCMC chain was set to 50,000,000 generations sampling every 1000 generations. The log file indicated that ESS values were greater than 150. A 25% burn-in was removed before an MCC tree was chosen.

Chloranthaceae

A dated phylogeny was generated using ITS sequences for 44 taxa of the family *Chloranthaceae.* The genus *Hedyosmum* was constrained as monophyletic and established as the stem node group, two crown node groups were constrained for the genera *Chloranthus* and *Sarcandra* respectively. The substitution model was set to GTR with the site heterogeneity model set to Gamma + invariant sites. The number of gamma categories was set to 4 and the clock type to uncorrelated relaxed clock for a Yule process tree (Gernhard, 2008). A lognormal prior distribution was set for the stem node with a mean of 112 (Zhang et al., 2015) and a standard deviation of 1. The length of the MCMC chain was set to 50,000,000 generations sampling every 1000 generations. ESS values were found to be greater than 200. A 25% burn-in was removed before a MCC tree was chosen.

Dipterocarpaceae

A dated phylogeny was generated for the family *Dipterocarpaceae* for 158 taxa. A *Dipterocarpus* crown group was constrained as monophyletic and a second monophyletic crown node ingroup consisting of all *Dipterocarpaceae* was established. The substitution model was set to GTR with the site heterogeneity model set to Gamma + invariant sites. The number of gamma categories was set to 4, with clock type set as uncorrelated relaxed clock for a Birth-Death process tree (Gernhard, 2008). The ingroup prior distribution was set to lognormal with a mean value of 87.5 (Sanil et al., 2022) and a standard deviation of 0.015. A lognormal prior distribution was set for the *Dipterocarpus* crown group with a mean of 52 (Sanil et al., 2022) and a standard deviation of 0.015. Length of MCMC chain was set to 1,000,000,000 generations to sample every 10,000 generations. ESS values were all well above 200. A 10% burn-in was removed prior to a MCC tree being chosen.

Ebenaceae

A dated phylogeny was generated for 228 taxa of the family *Ebenaceae* focused on the genus *Diospyros.* The family *Ebenaceae* was constrained as monophyletic and established as the stem node. Two crown node groups were generated and monophyly established for both. The first group comprised of taxa from New Caledonia while the second group consisted of all *Diospyros*. The substitution model was set to HKY with no site heterogeneity model. A strict clock was established for Coalescent – Constant Size tree (Kingman, 1982). The stem node prior distribution was set to lognormal with a mean of 106.53 (Bansal et al., 2021) and a standard deviation of 1. The *Diospyros* crown node prior distribution was also set to lognormal with a mean of 95.8 (Bansal et al., 2021) and a standard deviation of 1. The New Caledonia node was given a mean of 34 (Turner et al., 2013)and a standard deviation of 1. Length of the MCMC chain was set to 50,000,000 generations sampling every 1000 generations. The log file established ESS values to be greater than 150. A 10% burn-in was removed prior to MCC tree being chosen.

Lauraceae

A dated phylogeny was generated for 183 taxa from the family *Lauraceae*. The family *Ebenaceae* was established as the stem node group and monophyly constrained. Monophyly was established for a crown group consisting of Asian *Cinnamomum*. The substitution model was set to GTR with a site heterogeneity model of Gamma + invariant sites. The number of gamma categories was set to 4 with the clock type set to uncorrelated relaxed clock for a Yule process tree (Gernhard, 2008). A lognormal prior distribution was established for the stem node with a mean of 111.7 (Janssens et al., 2020) and a standard deviation of 1. A lognormal prior distribution was set for the crown group with a mean value of 20.43 (Huang et al., 2016) and standard deviation of 1. The length of the MCMC chain was set to 50,000,000 generations sampling for every 1000 generations. All ESS values were found to be greater than 200. A 25% burn-in was removed before choosing a MCC tree.

Sapotaceae

A time calibrated phylogeny was generated for *Sapotaceae* using 168 taxa. An outgroup consisting of the species *Sarcosperma laurinum* was established as the stem. Monophyly was constrained for the crown node group Ingroup that hosted everything but *Sarcosperma laurinum*. A second group containing everything but the species *Sarcosperma laurinum* and *Eberhardtia aurata* was called Ingroup 1 and constrained for monophyly. Four crown groups were created for *Chrysophylloideae*, *Manilkara* (monophyly), *Mimusops*, and *Sideroxylon*. The substitution model was set to GTR with the site heterogeneity model set to Gamma + invariant sites. The number of gamma categories was established at 4 with an uncorrelated relaxed clock for a Yule process tree (Gernhard, 2008). The prior distributions of all nodes were set to lognormal. The crown group *Chrysophylloideae* was given a mean of 78 and standard deviation of 1. The *Manilkara* crown group was given a mean of 28 and a standard deviation of 1. The *Mimusops* crown group was given a mean value of 42.9 and a standard deviation of 1. The Outgroup node was given a mean of 102 and standard deviation was set to 1. The *Sideroxylon* crown group mean was set to 52.9 and standard deviation to 1. Length of the MCMC chain was established at 50,000,000 generations sampling at every 1000. The log files depicted ESS values greater than 200. A 25% burn-in was established prior to choosing a MCC tree. Node ages were taken from a currently unpublished PhD thesis (Kumarage, 2016)

Zingiberaceae

A dated phylogeny was generated for 238 taxa belonging to the family *Zingiberaceae*. Monophyly was constrained for *Siphonichiliae* and set as stem group. Monophyly was constrained for the crown group *Tamijiae*. A crown group consisting of everything but the stem group and the *Tamijiae* crown group was constrained as monophyletic and called Ingroup. Monophyly was also constrained for a second group called Ingroup 1 consisting of everything but the *Siphonichiliae* stem group. Four crown groups were established for *Alpiniae*, *Globbeae*, *Ridelieae*, and *Zingibereae*. The substitution model was set to GTR with the site heterogeneity model set to Gamma + invariant sites. The number of gamma categories was set to 4 with an uncorrelated relaxed clock for a Yule process tree (Gernhard, 2008). A lognormal prior distribution was set for all calibrated nodes. The *Siphonichiliae* stem node was given a mean 71 (unpublished, Kumarage 2016) and a standard deviation of 1. The *Alpiniae* crown node was given a mean 41.12 (Zhao et al., 2022) and a standard deviation of 1; The *Zingibereae* crown node mean was set to 43.9 (Zhao et al., 2022) and standard deviation to 1. Length of the MCMC chain was established to 50,000,000 generations sampling every 1000. Log file indicated the ESS were greater than 200. A 25% burn-in was removed prior to choosing a MCC tree. Stem node age was taken from a currently unpublished PhD thesis (Kumarage, 2016)

2.7 Biogeography

2.7.1 Geography

Distribution for individual species was scored using information from previous biogeographic studies if available (unpublished, Kumarage 2016; Sanil et al., 2022; Song et al., 2020; Turner et al., 2013; Zhang et al., 2015; Zhao et al., 2022) and the online database Plants of the World Online (POWO, 2023). Absence and presence tables were created for the species found in the dated phylogenies of the eight families from the previous section. Absence in a geographic range was scored as '0' and the presence of the species in a geographic range was scored as '1'. A small number of species were extremely widespread, the scoring for these was limited to the maximum number of geographic ranges for the family, in order to keep run time for the models manageable (Nicholas J. Matzke, 2013). These were scored to include as much of the variation of their range as possible.

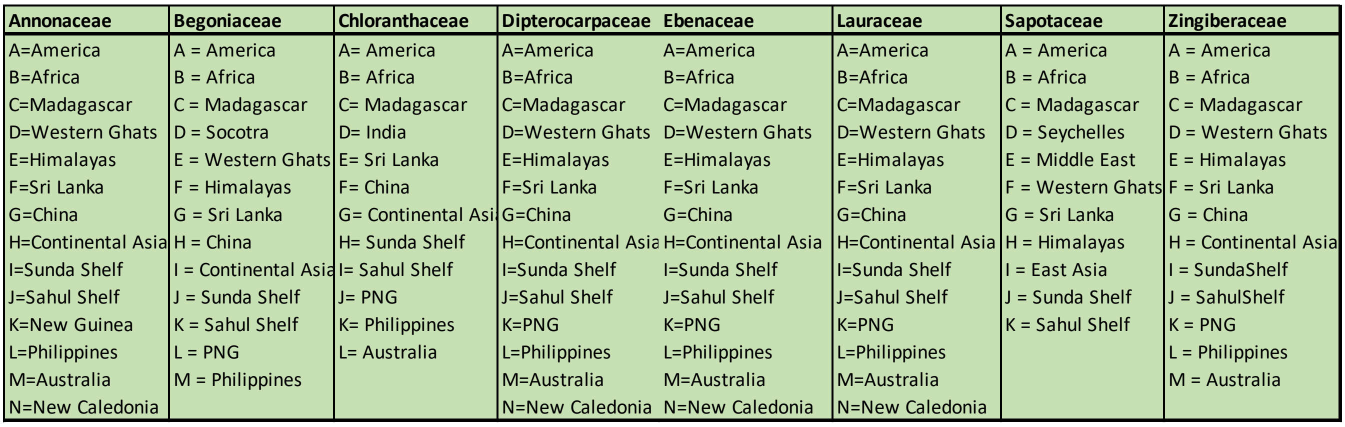
BioGeoBEARS works under the assumption of a fully sampled species phylogeny with one tip per species (Matzke, 2013). However, there were situations of uncertain taxonomy deriving from unresolved species delimitation issues as observed in this study from *Annonaceae*, *Begoniaceae*, *Dipterocarpaceae*, *Ebenaceae* and *Lauraceae.* Each dated phylogeny had a single tip per species unless the tips were identical in name but placed differently in the tree, in which case both samples were kept in the phylogeny. The Western Ghats were scored as a single geographic range as the focus of this study was the Western Ghats, with endemic or native taxa from the region being added to the phylogenies. Geographic areas were designated based on previous classifications and/or the presence of taxa in those areas. The areas were kept as similar as possible across the selected families for the sake of comparability. The following table gives the families, the number of areas and the maximum number of geographic ranges assigned for each family (Table 2.2).

Family	**Total number of areas**	**Maximum number of areas allowed**
Annonaceae	14	3
Begoniaceae	13	2
Chloranthaceae	12	4
Dipterocarpaceae	14	3
Ebenaceae	14	3
Lauraceae	14	3
Sapotaceae	11	3
Zingiberaceae	13	3

Table 2.2: The families, the total number of areas and the maximum number of geographic areas assigned for each family.

2.7.2 BioGeoBEARS

The dated phylogenies from BEAST v1.10.4 (Suchard et al., 2018) and their respective geography tables were used to reconstruct ancestral areas with the R package BioGeoBEARS (Nicholas Joseph. Matzke, 2013). The reconstructions covered six different models – DEC, DEC+J (Nicholas Joseph. Matzke, 2013), DIVALIKE, DIVALIKE+J, BAYAREALIKE, and BAYAREALIKE+J (Matzke, 2014). Founder event speciation or the jump event 'j' model was run as a free parameter. The DEC+J model was used to identify the ancestral areas for the relevant Western Ghats nodes. The following parameters were used for 8 angiosperm families. The ancestral area reconstruction method followed the base protocol with the maximum range size being altered to what fit the geographic scoring of the family the best.



Annonaceae	Begoniaceae	Chloranthaceae	Dipterocarpaceae	Ebenaceae	Lauraceae	Sapotaceae	Zingiberaceae
A=America	A = America	A= America	A=America	A=America	A=America	A = America	A = America
B=Africa	B = Africa	B= Africa	B=Africa	B=Africa	B=Africa	B = Africa	B = Africa
C=Madagascar	C = Madagascar	C= Madagascar	C=Madagascar	C=Madagascar	C=Madagascar	C = Madagascar	C = Madagascar
D=Western Ghats	D = Socotra	D= India	D=Western Ghats	D=Western Ghats	D=Western Ghats	D = Seychelles	D = Western Ghats
E=Himalayas	E = Western Ghats	E= Sri Lanka	E=Himalayas	E=Himalayas	E=Himalayas	E = Middle East	E = Himalayas
F=Sri Lanka	F = Himalayas	F= China	F=Sri Lanka	F=Sri Lanka	F=Sri Lanka	F = Western Ghats	F = Sri Lanka
G=China	G = Sri Lanka	G= Continental Asi	G=China	G=China	G=China	G = Sri Lanka	G = China
H=Continental Asia	H = China	H= Sunda Shelf	H=Continental Asia	H=Continental Asia	H=Continental Asia	H = Himalayas	H = Continental Asia
I=Sunda Shelf	I = Continental Asia	I= Sahul Shelf	I=Sunda Shelf	I=Sunda Shelf	I=Sunda Shelf	I = East Asia	I = SundaShelf
J=Sahul Shelf	J = Sunda Shelf	J= PNG	J=Sahul Shelf	J=Sahul Shelf	J=Sahul Shelf	J = Sunda Shelf	J = SahulShelf
K=New Guinea	K = Sahul Shelf	K= Philippines	K=PNG	K=PNG	K=PNG	K = Sahul Shelf	K = PNG
L=Philippines	L = PNG	L= Australia	L=Philippines	L=Philippines	L=Philippines		L = Philippines
M=Australia	M = Philippines		M=Australia	M=Australia	M=Australia		M = Australia
N=New Caledonia			N=New Caledonia	N=New Caledonia	N=New Caledonia		

Table 2.3: Table indicating the total number of geographic areas scored for each family and the maximum number of areas a species was allowed to be in.

Model Selection

The biogeographic model used across all analysed families for this study was the DEC+J model (Matzke, 2014). For three families the Log Likelihood values indicated that the data favoured the BAYAREALIKE +J over the DEC+J model. However, the BAYAREALIKE +J reconstructions modelled some clades as having multiple ancestral ranges instead of one. This contradicted the range scoring for these families, where many of these taxa were found existing in single ranges. The BayArea model works on the principle of applying the full ancestral range from the previous generation to the next (Nicholas J. Matzke, 2013). One explanation that has been considered for datasets favouring the BAYAREALIKE model over the DEC/DIVALIKE models is that the phylogenies may be missing information in the form of insufficient sampling or species extinction (Nicholas J. Matzke, 2013).

The BAYAREALIKE model is a likelihood based analysis that uses the same free parameters as BAYAREA but excludes three aspects of the original model – dependence on distance, null geographic range, and analysis for several areas (Matzke, 2013). It is not interchangeable with the original BAYAREA model as it works on a likelihood based approach (Dupin et al., 2017; Nicholas Joseph. Matzke, 2013). Of the 8 families a majority of the families favoured the DEC+J models over the DIVALIKE+J or BAYAREALIKE+J models. To be able to compile and compare analyses over several families, a single model is more appropriate and fitted to the reality of current species ranges.

2.8 Leaves to Trees

Eight angiosperm families were chosen for this project based on the availability of viable legacy data in combination with having endemic or native species in the Ghats. These families covered a range of habits and ages. Preserved specimen material was collected from various herbaria, whilst fresh material was acquired from the field. Samples from the herbarium were removed from sheets using destructive sampling methods. Samples from the field were collected in tea bags and placed in silica. All samples were extracted for DNA using the Qiagen DNeasy Plant Mini Kit extraction protocol. These extractions were then sent to a genomics company for library preparation and Whole Genome Sequencing (WGS). The raw sequence data post WGS was mapped to a reference, assembled, and combined with the legacy data to give multi-fasta alignments. These alignments were used to create maximum likelihood and time-calibrated phylogenies. The time calibrated phylogenies were combined with geographic area presence-absence tables for biogeographic model testing.

Figure 2.6 Image depicting the overarching methodology used for all specimen samples in this project.

2.9 Data Synthesis

The overarching aim of this project is to understand the age and origin of the vastly diverse Western Ghats flora, through the summary of phylogenetic data from species and clades endemic or native to the region. Ancestral nodes were established using a conservative approach. Using the BioGeoBEARS phylogenies, and working backwards for each clade, the first node to exclude the Western Ghats was established as the potential ancestral range. Clade ages were then established for these chosen nodes from the dated phylogenies. Clade ages (including 95% HPD range), and ancestral state reconstructions were summarised in a scatter plot and pie chart respectively. Data from eight families which are the focus of this study, plus data from the families *Balsaminaceae*, *Celastraceae*, *Gentianaceae*, *Loranthaceae*, *Orchidaceae*, *Rubiaceae*, and *Piperaceae* (Bajpe et al., 2023; Liu et al., 2018; Neupane et al., 2017; Puri et al., 2016; Sen et al., 2019; Tsai et al., 2020; Yuan et al., 2005) were included.

References

Anderberg, A. a, Swenson, U., 2003. Evolutionary Lineages in Sapotaceae (Ericales) - A Cladistic Analysis Based on ndhF Sequence Data. Int. J. Plant Sci. 164, 763–773.

Anderberg, A.A., Swenson, U., 2005. Phylogeny, character evolution, and classification of Sapotaceae\r(Ericales)\r. Cladistics 21, 101–130. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1096-0031.2005.00056.x

Andrews, 2010. FastQC: A Quality Control Tool for High Throughput Sequence Data [Online]. Available online at: http://www.bioinformatics.babraham.ac.uk/projects/fastqc/ (2015), "FastQC," https://qubeshub.org/resources/fastqc.

Antonelli, A., Sanmartín, I., 2011. Mass Extinction, gradual cooling, or rapid radiation? reconstructing the spatiotemporal evolution of the ancient angiosperm genus hedyosmum (Chloranthaceae) using empirical and simulated approaches. Syst. Biol. 60, 596–615. https://doi.org/10.1093/sysbio/syr062

Bajpe, S.N., Marulasiddaswamy, K.M., G, M., Badiger, A.S., Ramu, R., Rudrappa, M.K., Kini, K.R., 2023. An exploration of the phylogeny and phylogeographic relationships of the subfamily Salacioideae. J. Appl. Biol. Biotechnol. X, 1–11. https://doi.org/10.7324/jabb.2023.120697

Baliga, VB. 2020. genbank_downloadR: Batch downloading of DNA or protein sequences from GenBank in R. figshare. Software. https://doi.org/10.6084/m9.figshare.12980189

Bansal, M., Nagaraju, S.K., Mishra, A.K., Selvaraj, J., Patnaik, R., Prasad, V., 2021. Fossil pollen from early Palaeogene sediments in western India provides phylogenetic insights into divergence history and pollen character evolution in the pantropical family Ebenaceae. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 197, 147–169. https://doi.org/10.1093/botlinnean/boab025

Bhatia, H., Khan, M.A., Srivastava, G., Hazra, T., Spicer, R.A., Hazra, M., Mehrotra, R.C., Spicer, T.E.V., Bera, S., Roy, K., 2021. Late Cretaceous–Paleogene Indian monsoon climate vis-à-vis movement of the Indian plate, and the birth of the South Asian Monsoon. Gondwana Res. 93, 89–100. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gr.2021.01.010

Bolger, A.M., Lohse, M., Usadel, B., 2014. Trimmomatic: A flexible trimmer for Illumina sequence data. Bioinformatics 30, 2114–2120. https://doi.org/10.1093/bioinformatics/btu170

Borowiec, M.L., 2016. AMAS: A fast tool for alignment manipulation and computing of summary statistics. PeerJ 2016. https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.1660

Catchen, J.M., 2013. Stacks: an analysis tool set for population genomics. Mol. Ecol. 22, 3124–3140. https://doi.org/10.1111/mec.12354.Stacks

Chanderbali, A.S., der Werff, H. Van, Renner, S.S., 2001. Phylogeny and Historical Biogeography of Lauraceae : Evidence from the Chloroplast and Nuclear Genomes 88, 104–134.

Constantinides, B., L. Robertson, D., 2017. Kindel: indel-aware consensus for nucleotide sequence alignments. J. Open Source Softw. 2, 282. https://doi.org/10.21105/joss.00282

Couvreur, T.L.P., Helmstetter, A.J., Koenen, E.J.M., Bethune, K., Brandão, R.D., Little, S.A., Sauquet, H., Erkens, R.H.J., 2019. Phylogenomics of the Major Tropical Plant Family Annonaceae Using Targeted Enrichment of Nuclear Genes. Front. Plant Sci. 9, 1–25. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2018.01941

CropDiversity HPC. *The authors acknowledge the Research/Scientific Computing teams at The James Hutton Institute and NIAB for providing computational resources and technical support for the "UK's Crop Diversity Bioinformatics HPC" (BBSRC grant BB/S019669/1), use of which has contributed to the results reported within this paper.*

Dewitte, A., Twyford, A.D., Thomas, D.C., Kidner, C.A., Van, J., 2011. The Origin of Diversity in Begonia: Genome Dynamism, Population Processes and Phylogenetic Patterns. Dyn. Process. Biodivers. - Case Stud. Evol. Spat. Distrib. https://doi.org/10.5772/23789

Doyle, J.A., Endress, P.K., 2018. Phylogenetic Analyses of Cretaceous Fossils Related to Chloranthaceae and their Evolutionary Implications. Bot. Rev. 84, 156–202. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12229-018-9197-6

Duangjai, S., Samuel, R., Munzinger, J., Forest, F., Wallnöfer, B., Barfuss, M.H.J., Fischer, G., Chase, M.W., 2009. A multi-locus plastid phylogenetic analysis of the pantropical genus Diospyros (Ebenaceae), with an emphasis on the radiation and biogeographic origins of the New Caledonian endemic species. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 52, 602–620. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2009.04.021

Dupin, J., Matzke, N.J., Särkinen, T., Knapp, S., Olmstead, R.G., Bohs, L., Smith, S.D., 2017. Bayesian estimation of the global biogeographical history of the Solanaceae. J. Biogeogr. 44, 887–899. https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.12898

Forrest, L.L., Hart, M.L., Hughes, M., Wilson, H.P., Chung, K.F., Tseng, Y.H., Kidner, C.A., 2019. The Limits of Hyb-Seq for Herbarium Specimens: Impact of Preservation Techniques. Front. Ecol. Evol. 7, 1–14. https://doi.org/10.3389/fevo.2019.00439

Gernhard, T., 2008. The conditioned reconstructed process. J. Theor. Biol. 253, 769–778. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jtbi.2008.04.005

Geneious 11.1.5 (https://www.geneious.com)

Hall, T.A., 1999. BIOEDIT: A USER-FRIENDLY BIOLOGICAL SEQUENCE

ALIGNMENT EDITOR AND ANALYSIS PROGRAM FOR WINDOWS 95/98/ NT.

Heckenhauer, J., Samuel, R., Ashton, P.S., Turner, B., Barfuss, M.H.J., Jang, T.-S., Temsch, E.M., Mccann, J., Salim, K.A., Attanayake, A.M.A.S., Chase, M.W., 2017. Phylogenetic analyses of plastid DNA suggest a different interpretation of morphological evolution than those used as the basis for previous classifications of Dipterocarpaceae (Malvales). Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 185, 1–26. https://doi.org/10.1093/botlinnean/box044

Hughes, M., Moonlight, P.W., Jara-Muñoz, A., Tebbitt, M.C., Wilson, H.P., Zhong, K. & Pullan, M. (2015–). Begonia Resource Centre. Online database available from http://padme.rbge.org.uk/begonia/.

Huang, J.F., Li, L., van der Werff, H., Li, H.W., Rohwer, J.G., Crayn, D.M., Meng, H.H., van der Merwe, M., Conran, J.G., Li, J., 2016. Origins and evolution of cinnamon and camphor: A phylogenetic and historical biogeographical analysis of the Cinnamomum group (Lauraceae). Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 96, 33–44. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2015.12.007

Janssens, S.B., Couvreur, T.L.P., Mertens, A., Dauby, G., Dagallier, L.P.M.J., Abeele, S. Vanden, Vandelook, F., Mascarello, M., Beeckman, H., Sosef, M., Droissart, V., van der Bank, M., Maurin, O., Hawthorne, W., Marshall, C., Réjou-Méchain, M., Beina, D., Baya, F., Merckx, V., Verstraete, B., Hardy, O., 2020. A large-scale species level dated angiosperm phylogeny for evolutionary and ecological analyses. Biodivers. Data J. 8. https://doi.org/10.3897/BDJ.8.E39677

Johnson, M.G., Gardner, E.M., Liu, Y., Medina, R., Goffinet, B., Shaw, A.J., Zerega, N.J.C., Wickett, N.J., 2016. HybPiper: Extracting coding sequence and introns for phylogenetics from high-throughput sequencing reads using target enrichment. Appl. Plant Sci. 4, 1600016. https://doi.org/10.3732/apps.1600016

Katoh, K., Misawa, K., Kuma, K., Miyata, T., 2002. MAFFT: a novel method for rapid multiple sequence alignment based on fast Fourier transform. Nucleic Acids Res. 30, 3059–3066. https://doi.org/10.1093/nar/gkf436

Kingman, J.F.C., 1982. The coalescent. Stoch. Process. their Appl. 13, 235–248. https://doi.org/https://doi.org/10.1016/0304-4149(82)90011-4

Kooyman, R.M., Morley, R.J., Crayn, D.M., Joyce, E.M., Rosetto, M., Slik, J.W.F., Strijk, J.S., Su, T., Yap, J.S., Wilf, P., 2019. Origins and Assembly of Malesian Rainforests. Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst. 50, [**,**].

Kumarage, Lakmini D. (2016) The biogeographic affinities of the Sri Lankan flora. PhD Thesis. Unpublished.

Langmead, B., Salzberg, S.L., 2012. Fast gapped-read alignment with Bowtie 2. Nat. Methods 9, 357–359. https://doi.org/10.1038/nmeth.1923

Li, H., Handsaker, B., Wysoker, A., Fennell, T., Ruan, J., Homer, N., Marth, G., Abecasis, G., Durbin, R., 2009. The Sequence Alignment/Map format and

SAMtools. Bioinformatics 25, 2078–2079. https://doi.org/10.1093/bioinformatics/btp352

Linan, A.G., Schatz, G.E., Lowry, P.P., Miller, A., Edwards, C.E., 2019. Ebony and the Mascarenes: The evolutionary relationships and biogeography of Diospyros (Ebenaceae) in the western Indian Ocean. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 190, 359–373. https://doi.org/10.1093/botlinnean/boz034

Liu, B., Le, C.T., Barrett, R.L., Nickrent, D.L., Chen, Z., Lu, L., Vidal-Russell, R., 2018. Historical biogeography of Loranthaceae (Santalales): Diversification agrees with emergence of tropical forests and radiation of songbirds. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 124, 199–212. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2018.03.010

Matzke, Nicholas J., 2013. BioGeoBEARS: BioGeography with Bayesian (and Likelihood) Evolutionary Analysis in R Scripts. R package, version 0.2.1, published July 27, 2013 at: http://CRAN.R-project.org/package=BioGeoBEARS

Matzke, Nicholas J., and Sidje, Roger B., 2013. rexpokit: R wrappers for EXPOKIT. R package, version 0.24.2, published July 15, 2013 at: http://CRAN.R-project.org/package=rexpokit

Matzke, Nicholas J., 2013. cladoRcpp: C++ implementations of phylogenetic calculations. R package, version 0.14.2, published July 15, 2013 at: http://CRAN.R-project.org/package=cladoRcpp

Matzke, Nicholas., 2013. http://phylo.wikidot.com/biogeobears

Matzke, N.J., 2014. Model selection in historical biogeography reveals that founder-event speciation is a crucial process in island clades. Syst. Biol. 63, 951–970. https://doi.org/10.1093/sysbio/syu056

Matzke, Nicholas J., 2013. Probabilistic Historical Biogeography - New Models for Founder Event Speciation, Imperfect Detection, and Fossils Allow Improved Accuracy and Model-Testing.

Matzke, Nicholas Joseph., 2013. Probabilistic historical biogeography- new models for founder event, speciation, imperfect detection, and fossils allow improved accuracy model testing. Berkeley Plan. J. 26, 217–220. https://doi.org/10.5811/westjem.2011.5.6700

Moonlight, P.W., Ardi, W.H., Padilla, L.A., Chung, K.F., Fuller, D., Girmansyah, D., Hollands, R., Jara-Muñoz, A., Kiew, R., Leong, W.C., Liu, Y., Mahardika, A., Marasinghe, L.D.K., O'Connor, M., Peng, C.I., Pérez, Á.J., Phutthai, T., Pullan, M., Rajbhandary, S., Reynel, C., Rubite, R.R., Sang, J., Scherberich, D., Shui, Y.M., Tebbitt, M.C., Thomas, D.C., Wilson, H.P., Zaini, N.H., Hughes, M., 2018. Dividing and conquering the fastest-growing genus: Towards a natural sectional classification of the mega-diverse genus begonia (Begoniaceae). Taxon 67, 267–323. https://doi.org/10.12705/672.3

Morley, R.J., 2018. Assembly and division of the South and South-East Asian flora in relation to tectonics and climate change. J. Trop. Ecol. 34, 209–234. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266467418000202

Nayar, T.S., Beegam, A.R., Sibi, M., 2014. Flowering plants of the Western Ghats India. Jawaharlal Nehru Trop. Bot. Gard. Res. Institute, Thiruvananthapuram 1 & 2, 1700.

Neupane, S., Lewis, P.O., Dessein, S., Shanks, H., Paudyal, S., Lens, F., 2017. Evolution of woody life form on tropical mountains in the tribe spermacoceae (Rubiaceae). Am. J. Bot. 104, 419–438. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1600248

Nguyen, L.T., Schmidt, H.A., Von Haeseler, A., Minh, B.Q., 2015. IQ-TREE: A fast and effective stochastic algorithm for estimating maximum-likelihood phylogenies. Mol. Biol. Evol. 32, 268–274. https://doi.org/10.1093/molbev/msu300

Pezzini, Flavia F. (2023) Soft2Bam Python Code. Unpublished.

POWO (2023). "Plants of the World Online. Facilitated by the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Published on the Internet; http://www.plantsoftheworldonline.org/ Retrieved 20 April 2023."

Prakash, R.O., 2015. BOOK REVIEWS - Flowering Plants of the Western Ghats, India. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 755–757.

Puri, R., Barman, P., Geeta, R., 2016. A phylogenetic approach toward the understanding of disjunct distributions of plant taxa in Western Ghats and northeastern India. Rheedea 26, 99–114.

Rambaut, Andrews. 2007. http://tree.bio.ed.ac.uk/software/figtree/

Rohwer, J.G., 2000. Toward a Phylogenetic Classification of the Lauraceae: Evidence from matK Sequences. Syst. Bot. 25, 60. https://doi.org/10.2307/2666673

Rust, J., Singh, H., Rana, R.S., McCann, T., Singh, L., Anderson, K., Sarkar, N., Nascimbene, P.C., Stebner, F., Thomas, J.C., Solorzano Kraemer, M., Williams, C.J., Engel, M.S., Sahni, A., Grimaldi, D., 2010. Biogeographic and evolutionary implications of a diverse paleobiota in amber from the early Eocene of India. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 107, 18360–18365. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1007407107

Samuel, R., Turner, B., Duangjai, S., Munzinger, J., Paun, O., Barfuss, M.H.J., Chase, M.W., 2019. Systematics and evolution of the Old World Ebenaceae, a review with emphasis on the large genus Diospyros and its radiation in New Caledonia. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 189, 99–114. https://doi.org/10.1093/botlinnean/boy081

Sanil, M.S., Balakrishnan, S., Sreekumar, V.B., Dev, S.A., 2022. Dipterocarps used India as a raft from Gondwana to Eurasia. Taxon 71, 1214–1229. https://doi.org/10.1002/tax.12794

Sen, S., Dayanandan, S., Davis, T., Ganesan, R., Jagadish, M.R., Mathew, P.J., Ravikanth, G., 2019. Origin and evolution of the genus Piper in Peninsular India. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 138, 102–113. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2019.05.033

Song, Y., Yu, W. Bin, Tan, Y.H., Jin, J.J., Wang, B., Yang, J.B., Liu, B., Corlett, R.T., 2020. Plastid phylogenomics improve phylogenetic resolution in the Lauraceae. J. Syst. Evol. 58, 423–439. https://doi.org/10.1111/jse.12536

Straub, S.C.K., Parks, M., Weitemier, K., Fishbein, M., Cronn, R.C., Liston, A., 2012. Navigating the tip of the genomic iceberg: Next-generation sequencing for plant systematics. Am. J. Bot. 99, 349–364. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1100335

Stevens, P. F. (2001 onwards). Angiosperm Phylogeny Website. Version 14, July 2017 [and more or less continuously updated since]

Suchard, M.A., Lemey, P., Baele, G., Ayres, D.L., Drummond, A.J., Rambaut, A., 2018. Bayesian phylogenetic and phylodynamic data integration using BEAST 1.10. Virus Evol. 4, 1–5. https://doi.org/10.1093/ve/vey016

The Angiosperm Phylogeny Group, 2016. An update of the Angiosperm Phylogeny Group calssification for the orders and families of flowering plants: APG IV. Bot. J. Linn. Soc. 181, 1–20.

Thomas, D.C., Hughes, M., Phutthai, T., Ardi, W.H., Rajbhandary, S., Rubite, R., Twyford, A.D., Richardson, J.E., 2012. West to east dispersal and subsequent rapid diversification of the mega-diverse genus Begonia (Begoniaceae) in the Malesian archipelago. J. Biogeogr. 39, 98–113. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.1365-2699.2011.02596.x

Tsai, C.C., Liao, P.C., Ko, Y.Z., Chen, C.H., Chiang, Y.C., 2020. Phylogeny and Historical Biogeography of Paphiopedilum Pfitzer (Orchidaceae) Based on Nuclear and Plastid DNA. Front. Plant Sci. 11, 1–14. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2020.00126

Turner, B., Munzinger, J.Ô., Duangjai, S., Temsch, E.M., Stockenhuber, R., Barfuss, M.H.J., Chase, M.W., Samuel, R., 2013. Molecular phylogenetics of New Caledonian Diospyros (Ebenaceae) using plastid and nuclear markers. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 69, 740–763. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2013.07.002

Van Rossum, G., L. Drake, F., 2009. Python 3 Reference Manual, Scotts Valley, Scotts Valley, CA.

Wheeler, E.A., Srivastava, R., Manchester, S.R., Baas, P., 2017. Surprisingly modern Latest Cretaceous-earliest Paleocene woods of India, IAWA Journal. https://doi.org/10.1163/22941932-20170174

Wilson, Hannah P. (2021) Legacy Miner Pipeline. Unpublished.

Xue, B., Guo, X., Landis, J.B., Sun, M., Tang, C.C., Soltis, P.S., Soltis, D.E., Saunders, R.M.K., 2020. Accelerated diversification correlated with functional traits shapes extant diversity of the early divergent angiosperm family Annonaceae. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 142, 106659. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2019.106659

Yuan, Y.M., Wohlhauser, S., Möller, M., Klackenberg, J., Callmander, M.W., Küpfer, P., 2005. Phylogeny and biogeography of Exacum (Gentianaceae): A disjunctive distribution in the Indian Ocean Basin resulted from long distance dispersal and extensive radiation. Syst. Biol. 54, 21–34. https://doi.org/10.1080/10635150590905867

Zerbino, D.R., Birney, E., 2008. Velvet: Algorithms for de novo short read assembly using de Bruijn graphs. Genome Res. 18, 821–829. https://doi.org/10.1101/gr.074492.107

Zhang, Q., Feild, T.S., Antonelli, A., 2015. Assessing the impact of phylogenetic incongruence on taxonomy, floral evolution, biogeographical history, and phylogenetic diversity. Am. J. Bot. 102, 566–580. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1400527

Zhao, J.L., Yu, X.Q., Kress, W.J., Wang, Y.L., Xia, Y.M., Li, Q.J., 2022. Historical biogeography of the gingers and its implications for shifts in tropical rain forest habitats. J. Biogeogr. 49, 1339–1351. https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.14386

Chapter Three

Results

A forest of trees

Mallalli Falls, Kodagu District, Karnataka, August 2022.

List of Figures and Tables

3.1 Data Quality

Quality of extracted DNA varied greatly. Sample quality was tested for, post extraction and post library preparation. The overall DNA quality of herbarium samples was found to be far worse than those of silica dried samples. Herbarium samples were also found to be more prone to contamination. Causes for contamination included method and date of collection, preservation techniques, and storage. Data quality also varied for those samples that survived the process of library preparation and sequencing. The quality and quantity of raw data were generally proportional to each other. Up to 2GB of data were received post sequencing for each sample. Data coverage and quality varied for each sample, and this was visible in two different post-sequencing steps – (i)BLAST post de novo assembly and (ii) sample placement in draft phylogenies. In this dataset quality was seen to be largely dependent on the method of preservation, the age of the specimen and the sample itself. Sample information is provided in the Appendix (Appendix A.1).

3.2 Bioinformatics

3.2.2 Soft Clipping

Samples were mapped to a reference file using Bowtie2 2.4.5 (Langmead and Salzberg, 2012). Upon mapping reads to a reference Bowtie2 soft clips or masks regions of reads that do not match the reference past a defined threshold (Catchen, 2013) deleting potentially useful variation necessary for phylogenetic analyses. When these files are viewed in their Binary Alignment Map (BAM) format they appear as columns of sequence data interspersed with columns of no data, resulting in very large gaps in the final consensus. This was visible across all samples used in this study, no matter the family, species, or sample quality. BAM files were viewed using three different file readers. When viewed using SAMtools tview (Figure 3.1) or Tablet (Figure 3.2) the mapped reads were fragmented.

```
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT       ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AAAAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT       ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT       ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT       ATAAGAGTTAAGCGGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGATAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAATAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGA   GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGA   ggtt
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT     AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTAT  C*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT       ATAAGAGTTAAGCGGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGATAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT     AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*G
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATA       AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAA      AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGG        ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT     AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*GGTT
ATGAGTGAAATAAAACAGC******TTATAG********AACAAAGAATTCGCAGTA*******AAAACATTGAGTCTCA*TTTTCTAGGT*******ATAAGAGTTAAGCCGAAATAAACATAAT*****AAAAAGAGAAC*TTTTATCCC*AAGATT*G
```

Figure 3.1: Mapped reads visualised with SAMtools tview.

Figure 3.2: Mapped reads visualised with Tablet 1.21.

Python Script

The presence and absence of data in very distinct columns appeared too clean to be because of trimming based on read quality. In Geneious 11.1.5 columns of viable reads were alternated with columns with pink annotation, which were the soft clipped reads (Figure 3.3). This allowed verification that the soft clipped regions were good quality reads that did not match the reference completely; these regions were annotated pink in Geneious unlike in SAMtools tview or Tablet, where these reads were simply invisible. There existed an option to remove trim annotations in Geneious but this could not be batched. Hence due to the number of genes that needed to be processed there was a need for a more streamlined method involving a command line loop.

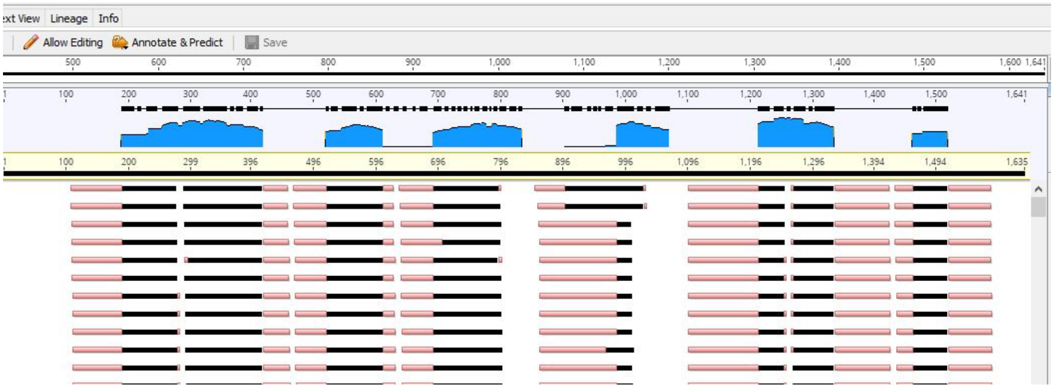


Figure 3.3: Mapped reads from Bowtie2 in BAM format viewed using Geneious 11.1.5.

In the SAM format soft clip annotations were visible in the CIGAR strings of reads. Of 150 bp reads, more base pairs were being clipped than kept. Reads were being clipped sometimes based on single base pair differences. Changing mapping quality and threshold parameters in Bowtie2 and SAMtools proved to be ineffective at resolving this. Therefore, a method of altering the CIGAR strings was devised. This novel method used Python to change read annotations from soft clip (S) to match/mismatch (M) (unpublished, Pezzini, 2023)(Van Rossum and L. Drake, 2009). The resulting outputs were unaligned mapped reads interspersed with aligned mapped reads in BAM format.

This Plastid Region Miner method of mapping and *de novo* assembly proved to be highly effective in improving quality of the assembled sequenced data. It improved the coverage of mapped reads used to assemble each region, and also improved the resolution of samples in their respective phylogenies. Contamination and viability of a consensus sequence for each region was tested using a combination of BLAST and draft phylogenies made with the command line version of IQTREE. Any samples on unusually long branches or in taxonomically suspect locations were removed from the analyses. Appendix Table A.1 indicates samples that were retained/discarded from the final analyses.

3.3 Through time and space

For each family, newly generated from this study and legacy data from previously published studies have been combined to generate a single alignment for the family. The subsequent multi-fasta files were used to create maximum likelihood and date phylogenies. The resulting dated phylogenies were used to reconstruct ancestral ranges.

3.3.1 *Annonaceae*

The *Annonaceae* maximum likelihood (Figure 3.4) and dated (Figure 3.5) phylogenies were generated using 8 target loci – matK, ndhF, rbcL, ycf1, atpB, trnS, trnL, and trnH (Guo et al., 2017). 16 clades (Table 3.1) of *Annonaceae* from this phylogeny were found to be endemic or native to the Western Ghats these are coloured red in figures 3.4 and 3.5. Taxa belong to fourteen different genera that host natives/endemics to the Ghats. The dated tree indicates that *Annonaceae* split away from the rest of the *Magnoliales* approximately 101.35 million years ago (mya). The mega-phylogeny was well resolved with good support values for a majority of the Western Ghats clades unless otherwise specified. *Cyathocalyx zeylanicus* was delimited as clade I, this species is a Western Ghats and Sri Lankan native that found amongst taxa from Continental and Southeast Asia. The minimum node age for clade I was 7.7 million years (myr) with the DEC+J analysis (Figure 3.6) indicating a Continental Asian origin.

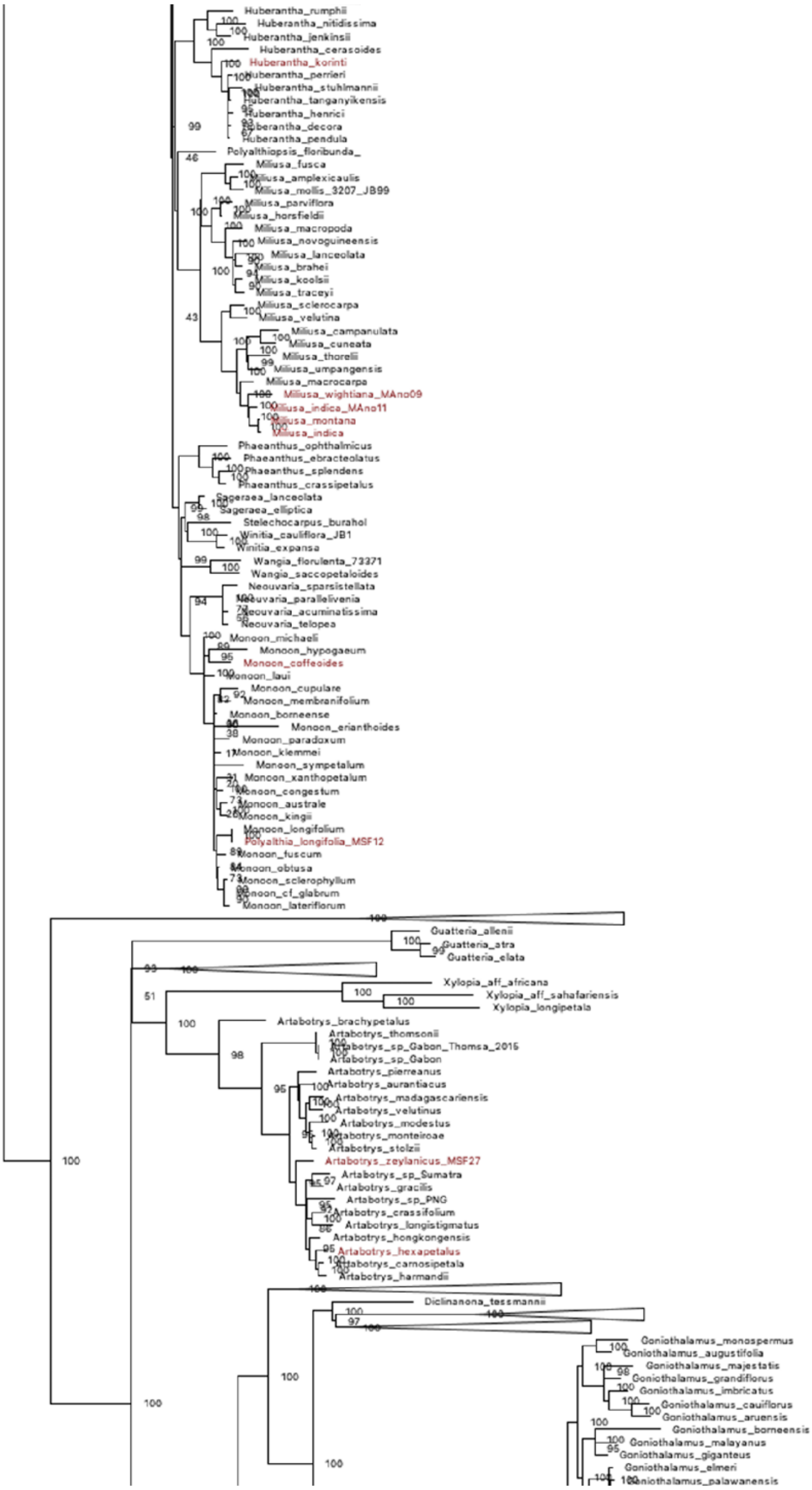
Orophea uniflora (PP 72) a Ghats only endemic that was found amongst taxa from Continental and Southeast Asia formed clade II. The node age for clade II was 7.56 myr and indicated a Sunda Shelf origin. Clade III hosted a Ghats and Sri Lankan native *Huberantha korinti* found between samples from Africa/Madagascar and Continental Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 14.35 myr and showed likely Continental Asian entry. Clade IV was found amongst taxa from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf, it included four species *Miliusa wightiana*, *Miliusa indica_MAno11*, *Miliusa montana*, and *Miliusa indica*. *Miliusa indica* and *Miliusa indica_MAno11* are taxonomically identical but not monophyletic, the species is native to the Western Ghats and Sri Lanka. Clade IV had a minimum node age of 6.64 myr and possibly arrived to the Ghats from Continental Asia. Clade V included *Polyalthia suberosa* it had a minimum node age of 4.09 myr and was sister to taxa from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. This was strongly translated in the DEC+J analysis that indicated a Continental Asian geographic origin.

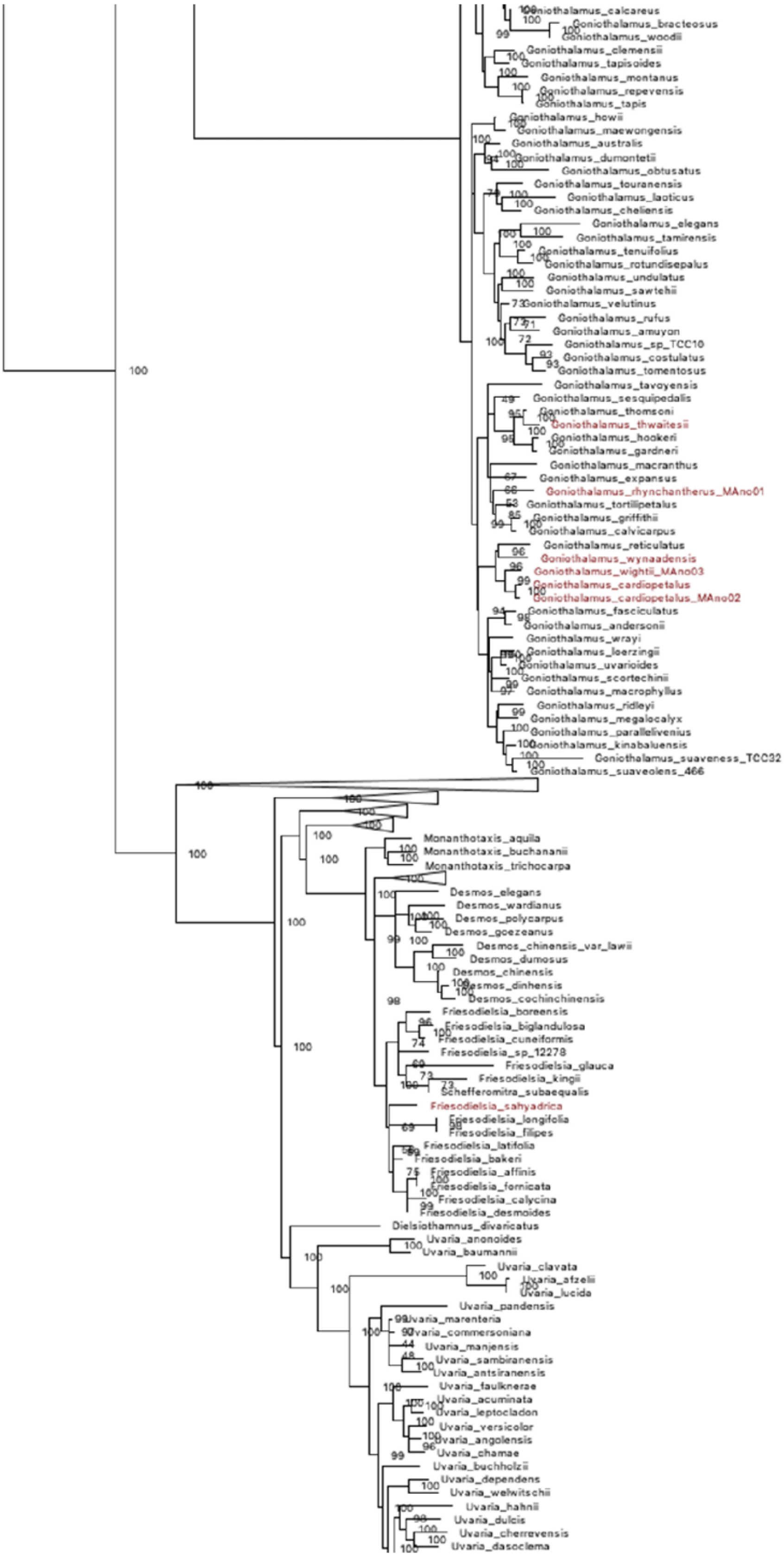
Clade VI included the sample *Mitrephora heyneana* a Ghats and Sri Lanka native, sister to taxa from the Sunda Shelf. The clade had a minimum node age of 12.29 myr and indicated a strong Sunda Shelf signal. Clade VII consisted of the species *Monoon coffeoides* a Ghats and Sri Lankan endemic, it sat sister to species from Australia and the Sunda Shelf, which was strongly evidenced in the DEC+J analysis that gave it a Sunda Shelf origin. Clade VIII comprised of the species *Monoon longifolium* (PP 81) a Ghats and Sri Lankan native, the species used to be called *Polyalthia longifolia* and was found amongst species from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. The node had a minimum age of 3.4 myr and showed a Sunda Shelf geographic origin. Clade IX was made of *Meiogyne pannosa* a Western Ghats endemic, the taxa was not well supported (PP 42) and found amongst species from New Caledonia and the Sunda and Sahul Shelves. DEC+J analysis gave it a Sahul Shelf entry with a minimum node age of 9.92 myr.

Clade X comprised of the species *Artabotrys zeylanicus* (Western Ghats and Sri Lankan endemic), taxa in the genus are largely from Africa and the Sunda Shelf. The clade had a minimum node of 10.35 myr and showed a Sunda Shelf signal of origin. Clade XI had the species *Artabotrys hexapetalus* found in the Western Ghats, Sri Lanka, and Laos. The species had a minimum node age of 3.33 myr and placed amongst taxa from Continental Asia, which was translated in the DEC+J analysis. Clade XII was the species *Goniothalamus rhynchantherus* (PP 66), a Western Ghats endemic that was not well supported in the phylogeny. It sat amongst samples from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf and had a minimum node age of 18.55 myr. DEC+J analysis gave it a Continental Asian origin. Clade XIII was the species *Goniothalamus thwaitesii*, a Western Ghat and Sri Lanka native found amongst species from Sri Lanka. It had a minimum node age of 5.53 myr and showed a Sri Lankan signal of origin.

Clade XIV was made of the Western Ghats endemics *Goniothalamus wightii, Goniothalamus wynaadensis, Goniothalamus cardiopetalus*, it was found sister to taxa from the Sunda Shelf, Sri Lanka and Continental Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 18.55 million years and showed Continental Asia geographic origin. Clade XV was made of the species *Friesodielsia sahyadrica*, a Western Ghats endemic with a low support value of 69. The taxa sat amongst species from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. DEC+J analysis showed a Continental Asian origin for the clade. It had a minimum node of 11.45 million years. The final *Annonaceae* clade had two species *Uvaria macropoda* and *Uvaria zeylanica* both native of the Western Ghats and Sri Lanka. The clade sat amongst species from Continental Asia, Papua New Guinea and the Sunda Shelf with a minimum node age of 9.01 myr. DEC+J analysis gave the clade a Sri Lankan origin. The DEC+J output from BioGeoBEARS indicated that the family *Annonaceae* may have arrived to the Western Ghats from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. The dated phylogeny indicated that the *Annonaceae* taxa were fairly young arriving between c.3 and 19 million years ago via multiple dispersal events.


OUT_Eupomatia_bennettii
OUT_Liriodendron_tulipifera
OUT_Magnolia_kobus
Meiocarpidium_lepidotum
Lettowianthus_stellatus
Cananga_brandisiana
Cananga_odorata
Drepananthus_petiolatus
Drepananthus_pahangensis
Drepananthus_magnificus
Cyathocalyx_zeylanicus
Cyathocalyx_harmandii
Cyathocalyx_martabanicus
Cyathocalyx_annamensis
Cyathocalyx_sumatranus
Cyathocalyx_magnifructus
Cyathocalyx_globosus
Dendrokingstonia_nervosa
Dendrokingstonia_gardnerii
Mitrephora_heyneana_MAno13
Mitrephora_vittata
Mitrephora_celebica
Mitrephora_maingayi
Mitrephora_alba
Mitrephora_keithii
Mitrephora_polypyrena
Mitrephora_tomentosa
Platymitra_sp_TC2012
Platymitra_macrocarpa
Alphonsea_javanica
Alphonsea_kinabaluensis
Alphonsea_johorensis
Alphonsea_elliptica
Alphonsea_hainanensis
Alphonsea_glandulosa
Alphonsea_monogyna
Alphonsea_mollis
Alphonsea_boniana
Meiogyne_hainanensis
Meiogyne_virgata
Meiogyne_mindorensis
Meiogyne_pannosa
Meiogyne_monosperma
Meiogyne_sp2_Indu2457
Meiogyne_sp_TNW_146
Meiogyne_baillonii
Meiogyne_glabra
Meiogyne_lecardii
Meiogyne_amicorum
Meiogyne_habrotricha
Meiogyne_amygdalina
Meiogyne_stenopetala_subsp_insularis
Meiogyne_laddiana
Meiogyne_dumetosa
Meiogyne_cylindrocarpa_Guam
Meiogyne_verrucosa
Meiogyne_trichocarpa_2
Meiogyne_trichocarpa_1
Meiogyne_heteropetala
Meiogyne_bidwillii
Meiogyne_stenopetala
Meiogyne_hirsuta
Wuodendron_praecox_XB190
Wuodendron_litseifolium
Orophea_polycarpa
Orophea_uniflora_MAno04
Orophea_cf_laui
Orophea_creaghii
Orophea_kerrii
Orophea_enterocarpa
Orophea_brandisii
Orophea_celebica
Orophea_enneandra
Orophea_cuneiformis
Popowia_pisocarpa
Popowia_fusca
Popowia_odoardi
Popowia_hirta
Polyalthia_stenopetala
Polyalthia_debilis
Polyalthia_evecta
Polyalthia_parviflora
Polyalthia_motleyana
Polyalthia_kanchanaburiana
Polyalthia_suberosa
Polyalthia_suberosa_MAno07
Polyalthia_lateritia
Polyalthia_subcordata
Polyalthia_cinnamomea
Polyalthia_cf_miliusoides
Polyalthia_hispida
Polyalthia_xanthocarpa
Polyalthia_longirostris
Polyalthia_lanceolata
Polyalthia_bullata
Polyalthia_borneensis
Polyalthia_obliqua
Polyalthia_celebica
Polyalthia_insignis
Polyalthia_submontana
Polyalthia_johnsonii
Polyalthia_trochilia
Polyalthia_cf_subsessilifolia
Polyalthia_cauliflora
Polyalthia_flagellaris
Polyalthia_angustissima


Huberantha_rumphii
Huberantha_nitidissima
Huberantha_jenkinsii
Huberantha_cerasoides
Huberantha_korinti
Huberantha_perrieri
Huberantha_stuhlmannii
Huberantha_tanganyikensis
Huberantha_henrici
Huberantha_decora
Huberantha_pendula
Polyalthiopsis_floribunda_
Miliusa_fusca
Miliusa_amplexicaulis
Miliusa_mollis_3207_JB99
Miliusa_parviflora
Miliusa_horsfieldii
Miliusa_macropoda
Miliusa_novoguineensis
Miliusa_lanceolata
Miliusa_brahei
Miliusa_koolsii
Miliusa_traceyi
Miliusa_sclerocarpa
Miliusa_velutina
Miliusa_campanulata
Miliusa_cuneata
Miliusa_thorelii
Miliusa_umpangensis
Miliusa_macrocarpa
Miliusa_wightiana_MAno09
Miliusa_indica_MAno11
Miliusa_montana
Miliusa_indica
Phaeanthus_ophthalmicus
Phaeanthus_ebracteolatus
Phaeanthus_splendens
Phaeanthus_crassipetalus
Sageraea_lanceolata
Sageraea_elliptica
Stelechocarpus_burahol
Winitia_cauliflora_JB1
Winitia_expansa
Wangia_florulenta_73371
Wangia_saccopetaloides
Neouvaria_sparsistellata
Neouvaria_parallelivenia
Neouvaria_acuminatissima
Neouvaria_telopea
Monoon_michaeli
Monoon_hypogaeum
Monoon_coffeoides
Monoon_laui
Monoon_cupulare
Monoon_membranifolium
Monoon_borneense
Monoon_erianthoides
Monoon_paradoxum
Monoon_klemmei
Monoon_sympetalum
Monoon_xanthopetalum
Monoon_congestum
Monoon_australe
Monoon_kingii
Monoon_longifolium
Polyalthia_longifolia_MSF12
Monoon_fuscum
Monoon_obtusa
Monoon_sclerophyllum
Monoon_cf_glabrum
Monoon_lateriflorum
Guatteria_allenii
Guatteria_atra
Guatteria_elata
Xylopia_aff_africana
Xylopia_aff_sahafariensis
Xylopia_longipetala
Artabotrys_brachypetalus
Artabotrys_thomsonii
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon_Thomsa_2015
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon
Artabotrys_pierreanus
Artabotrys_aurantiacus
Artabotrys_madagascariensis
Artabotrys_velutinus
Artabotrys_modestus
Artabotrys_monteiroae
Artabotrys_stolzii
Artabotrys_zeylanicus_MSF27
Artabotrys_sp_Sumatra
Artabotrys_gracilis
Artabotrys_sp_PNG
Artabotrys_crassifolium
Artabotrys_longistigmatus
Artabotrys_hongkongensis
Artabotrys_hexapetalus
Artabotrys_carnosipetala
Artabotrys_harmandii
Diclinanona_tessmannii
Goniothalamus_monospermus
Goniothalamus_augustifolia
Goniothalamus_majestatis
Goniothalamus_grandiflorus
Goniothalamus_imbricatus
Goniothalamus_cauiflorus
Goniothalamus_aruensis
Goniothalamus_borneensis
Goniothalamus_malayanus
Goniothalamus_giganteus
Goniothalamus_elmeri
Goniothalamus_palawanensis


Goniothalamus_calcareus
Goniothalamus_bracteosus
Goniothalamus_woodii
Goniothalamus_clemensii
Goniothalamus_tapisoides
Goniothalamus_montanus
Goniothalamus_repevensis
Goniothalamus_tapis
Goniothalamus_howii
Goniothalamus_maewongensis
Goniothalamus_australis
Goniothalamus_dumontetii
Goniothalamus_obtusatus
Goniothalamus_touranensis
Goniothalamus_laoticus
Goniothalamus_cheliensis
Goniothalamus_elegans
Goniothalamus_tamirensis
Goniothalamus_tenuifolius
Goniothalamus_rotundisepalus
Goniothalamus_undulatus
Goniothalamus_sawtehii
Goniothalamus_velutinus
Goniothalamus_rufus
Goniothalamus_amuyon
Goniothalamus_sp_TCC10
Goniothalamus_costulatus
Goniothalamus_tomentosus
Goniothalamus_tavoyensis
Goniothalamus_sesquipedalis
Goniothalamus_thomsoni
Goniothalamus_thwaitesii
Goniothalamus_hookeri
Goniothalamus_gardneri
Goniothalamus_macranthus
Goniothalamus_expansus
Goniothalamus_rhynchantherus_MAno01
Goniothalamus_tortilipetalus
Goniothalamus_griffithii
Goniothalamus_calvicarpus
Goniothalamus_reticulatus
Goniothalamus_wynaadensis
Goniothalamus_wightii_MAno03
Goniothalamus_cardiopetalus
Goniothalamus_cardiopetalus_MAno02
Goniothalamus_fasciculatus
Goniothalamus_andersonii
Goniothalamus_wrayi
Goniothalamus_loerzingii
Goniothalamus_uvarioides
Goniothalamus_scortechinii
Goniothalamus_macrophyllus
Goniothalamus_ridleyi
Goniothalamus_megalocalyx
Goniothalamus_parallelivenius
Goniothalamus_kinabaluensis
Goniothalamus_suaveness_TCC32
Goniothalamus_suaveolens_466
Monanthotaxis_aquila
Monanthotaxis_buchananii
Monanthotaxis_trichocarpa
Desmos_elegans
Desmos_wardianus
Desmos_polycarpus
Desmos_goezeanus
Desmos_chinensis_var_lawii
Desmos_dumosus
Desmos_chinensis
Desmos_dinhensis
Desmos_cochinchinensis
Friesodielsia_boreensis
Friesodielsia_biglandulosa
Friesodielsia_cuneiformis
Friesodielsia_sp_12278
Friesodielsia_glauca
Friesodielsia_kingii
Schefferomitra_subaequalis
Friesodielsia_sahyadrica
Friesodielsia_longifolia
Friesodielsia_filipes
Friesodielsia_latifolia
Friesodielsia_bakeri
Friesodielsia_affinis
Friesodielsia_fornicata
Friesodielsia_calycina
Friesodielsia_desmoides
Dielsiothamnus_divaricatus
Uvaria_anonoides
Uvaria_baumannii
Uvaria_clavata
Uvaria_afzelii
Uvaria_lucida
Uvaria_pandensis
Uvaria_marenteria
Uvaria_commersoniana
Uvaria_manjensis
Uvaria_sambiranensis
Uvaria_antsiranensis
Uvaria_faulknerae
Uvaria_acuminata
Uvaria_leptocladon
Uvaria_versicolor
Uvaria_angolensis
Uvaria_chamae
Uvaria_buchholzii
Uvaria_dependens
Uvaria_welwitschii
Uvaria_hahnii
Uvaria_dulcis
Uvaria_cherrevensis
Uvaria_dasoclema

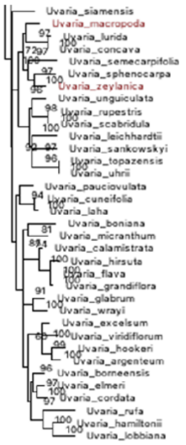
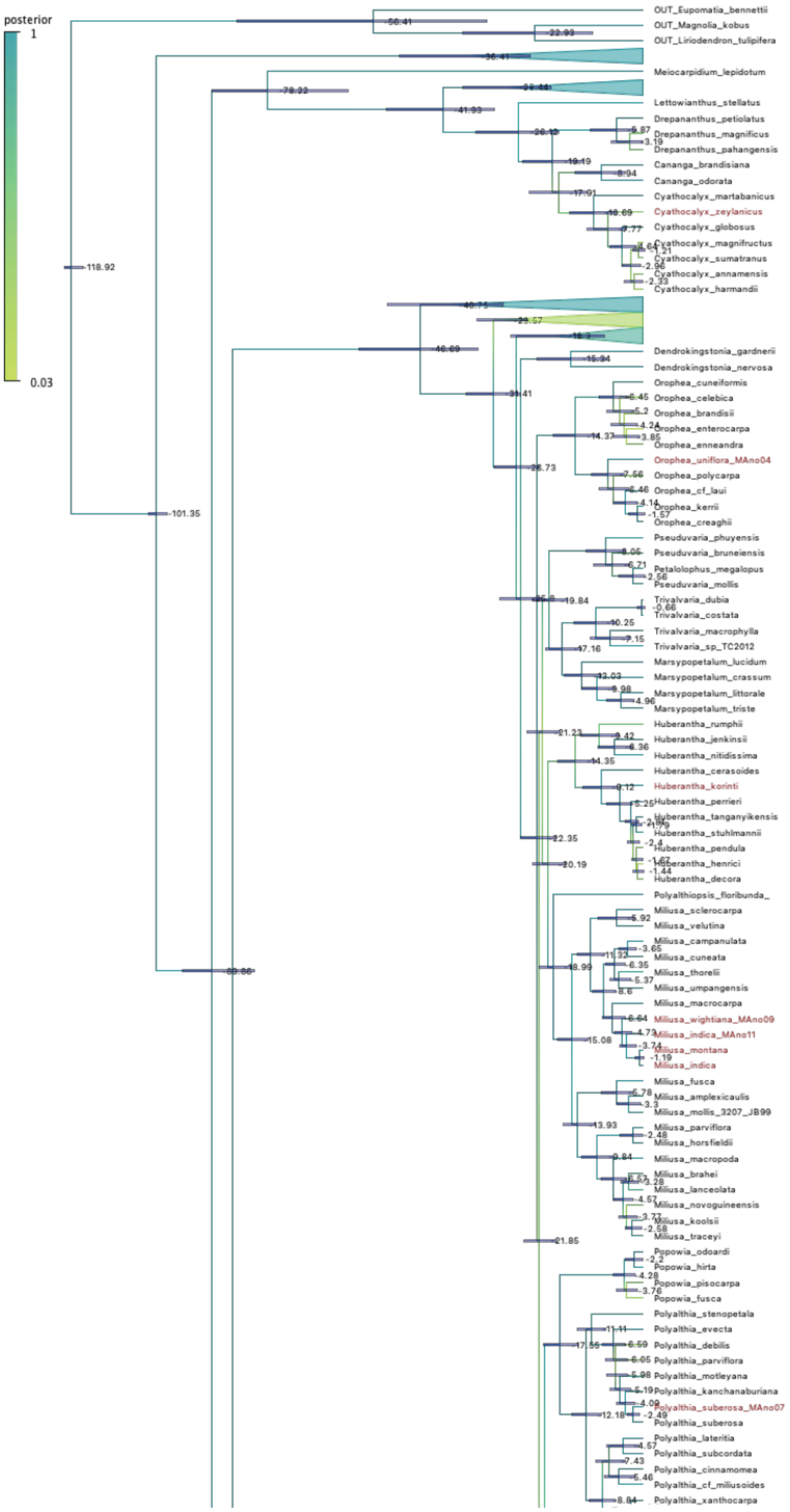
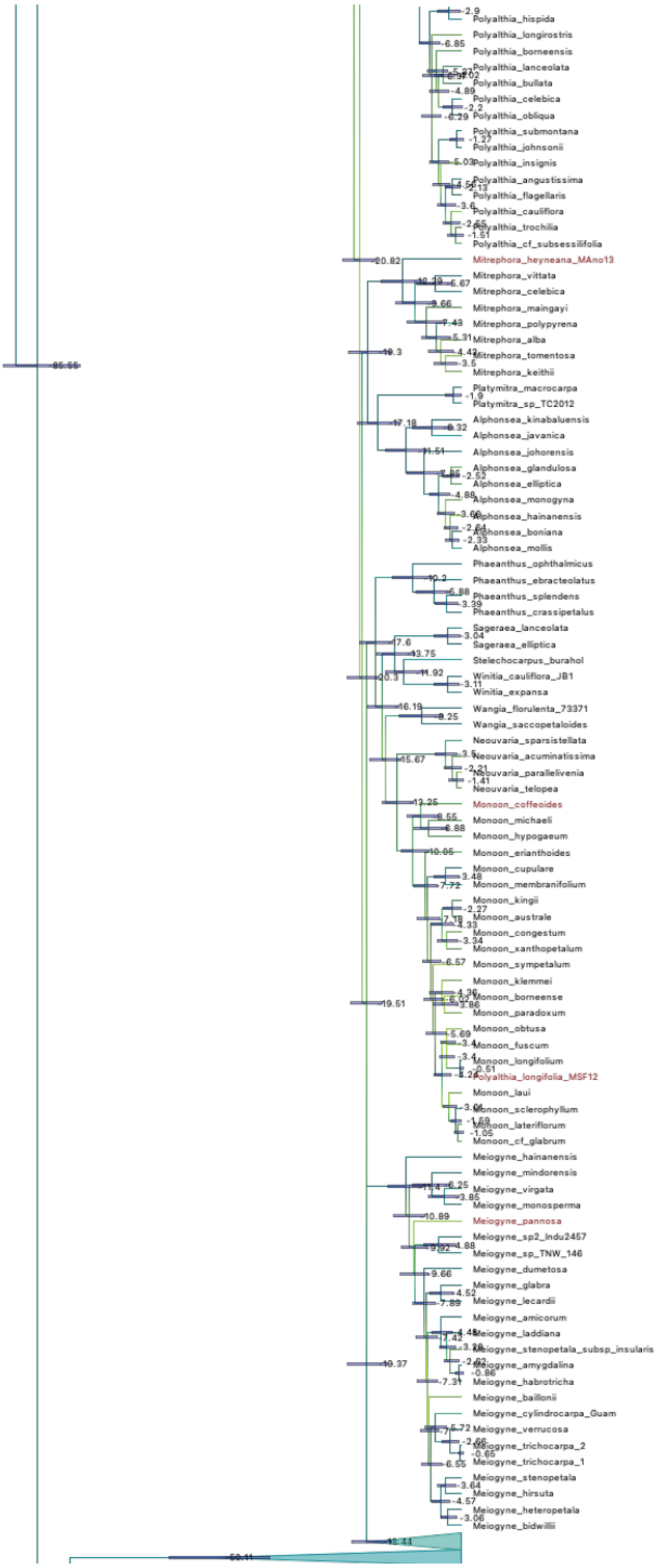
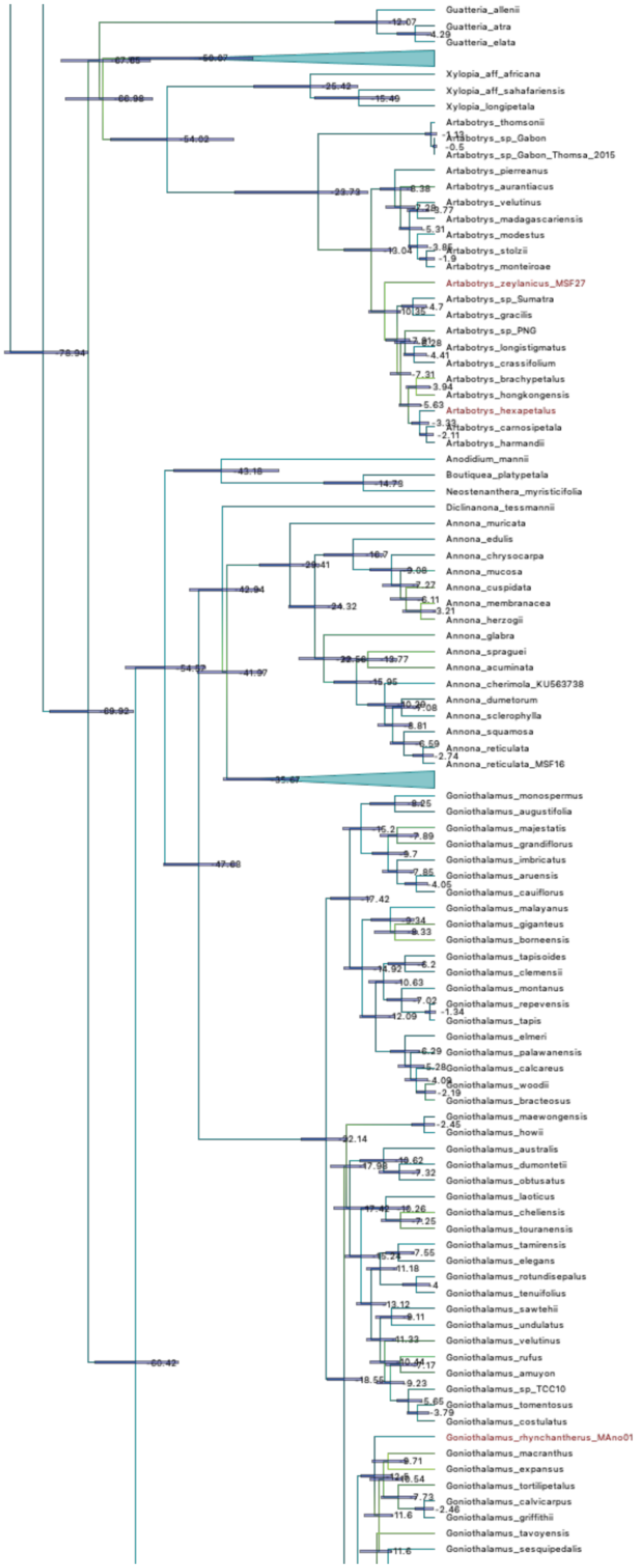


Figure 3.4: Maximum Likelihood tree for the family *Annonaceae*.

The tree was generated in IQTREE using the loci matK, ndhF, rbcL, ycf1, atpB, trnS, trnL, and trnH for 630 taxa. Samples in red indicate taxa that are native or endemic to the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades. Collapsed branches are clades that hosted no taxa from the Western Ghats.


posterior
1
0.03
118.92
101.35
56.41
22.93
36.41
78.22
41.93
28.44
26.12
5.87
3.19
19.49
8.94
17.91
10.69
7.77
1.21
2.96
2.33
40.75
29.57
19.3
46.69
15.84
31.41
26.73
6.45
5.2
4.24
3.85
14.37
7.56
6.46
4.14
1.57
8.06
6.71
2.56
19.84
0.66
10.25
7.15
17.16
13.03
8.98
4.96
21.23
9.42
6.36
14.35
9.12
5.25
1.79
2.4
1.67
1.44
22.35
20.19
5.92
3.65
11.32
6.35
5.37
8.6
18.99
6.64
4.73
3.74
1.19
15.08
6.78
3.3
13.93
2.48
9.84
3.28
4.57
3.77
2.58
21.85
2.2
4.28
3.76
11.11
17.55
6.59
6.05
5.98
5.19
4.09
2.49
12.18
4.57
7.43
5.46
8.84
83.86
OUT_Eupomatia_bennettii
OUT_Magnolia_kobus
OUT_Liriodendron_tulipifera
Meiocarpidium_lepidotum
Lettowianthus_stellatus
Drepananthus_petiolatus
Drepananthus_magnificus
Drepananthus_pahangensis
Cananga_brandisiana
Cananga_odorata
Cyathocalyx_martabanicus
Cyathocalyx_zeylanicus
Cyathocalyx_globosus
Cyathocalyx_magnifructus
Cyathocalyx_sumatranus
Cyathocalyx_annamensis
Cyathocalyx_harmandii
Dendrokingstonia_gardnerii
Dendrokingstonia_nervosa
Orophea_cuneiformis
Orophea_celebica
Orophea_brandisii
Orophea_enterocarpa
Orophea_enneandra
Orophea_uniflora_MAno04
Orophea_polycarpa
Orophea_cf_laui
Orophea_kerrii
Orophea_creaghii
Pseuduvaria_phuyensis
Pseuduvaria_bruneiensis
Petalolophus_megalopus
Pseuduvaria_mollis
Trivalvaria_dubia
Trivalvaria_costata
Trivalvaria_macrophylla
Trivalvaria_sp_TC2012
Marsypopetalum_lucidum
Marsypopetalum_crassum
Marsypopetalum_littorale
Marsypopetalum_triste
Huberantha_rumphii
Huberantha_jenkinsii
Huberantha_nitidissima
Huberantha_cerasoides
Huberantha_korinti
Huberantha_perrieri
Huberantha_tanganyikensis
Huberantha_stuhlmannii
Huberantha_pendula
Huberantha_henrici
Huberantha_decora
Polyalthiopsis_floribunda_
Miliusa_sclerocarpa
Miliusa_velutina
Miliusa_campanulata
Miliusa_cuneata
Miliusa_thorelii
Miliusa_umpangensis
Miliusa_macrocarpa
Miliusa_wightiana_MAno09
Miliusa_indica_MAno11
Miliusa_montana
Miliusa_indica
Miliusa_fusca
Miliusa_amplexicaulis
Miliusa_mollis_3207_JB99
Miliusa_parviflora
Miliusa_horsfieldii
Miliusa_macropoda
Miliusa_brahei
Miliusa_lanceolata
Miliusa_novoguineensis
Miliusa_koolsii
Miliusa_traceyi
Popowia_odoardi
Popowia_hirta
Popowia_pisocarpa
Popowia_fusca
Polyalthia_stenopetala
Polyalthia_evecta
Polyalthia_debilis
Polyalthia_parviflora
Polyalthia_motleyana
Polyalthia_kanchanaburiana
Polyalthia_suberosa_MAno07
Polyalthia_suberosa
Polyalthia_lateritia
Polyalthia_subcordata
Polyalthia_cinnamomea
Polyalthia_cf_miliusoides
Polyalthia_xanthocarpa


2.9
Polyalthia_hispida
Polyalthia_longirostris
6.85
Polyalthia_borneensis
Polyalthia_lanceolata
Polyalthia_bullata
4.89
Polyalthia_celebica
2.2
6.29
Polyalthia_obliqua
Polyalthia_submontana
1.27
Polyalthia_johnsonii
5.03
Polyalthia_insignis
Polyalthia_angustissima
2.13
Polyalthia_flagellaris
3.6
Polyalthia_cauliflora
Polyalthia_trochilia
1.51
Polyalthia_cf_subsessilifolia
20.82
Mitrephora_heyneana_MAno13
Mitrephora_vittata
6.67
Mitrephora_celebica
9.66
Mitrephora_maingayi
7.43
Mitrephora_polypyrena
5.31
Mitrephora_alba
4.42
Mitrephora_tomentosa
3.5
Mitrephora_keithii
85.55
Platymitra_macrocarpa
1.9
Platymitra_sp_TC2012
17.18
Alphonsea_kinabaluensis
8.32
Alphonsea_javanica
11.51
Alphonsea_johorensis
Alphonsea_glandulosa
2.52
Alphonsea_elliptica
4.88
Alphonsea_monogyna
Alphonsea_hainanensis
Alphonsea_boniana
2.33
Alphonsea_mollis
Phaeanthus_ophthalmicus
10.2
Phaeanthus_ebracteolatus
5.88
Phaeanthus_splendens
3.39
Phaeanthus_crassipetalus
Sageraea_lanceolata
3.04
Sageraea_elliptica
17.6
13.75
Stelechocarpus_burahol
20.3
11.92
Winitia_cauliflora_JB1
3.11
Winitia_expansa
16.19
Wangia_florulenta_73371
8.25
Wangia_saccopetaloides
Neouvaria_sparsistellata
Neouvaria_acuminatissima
15.67
2.21
Neouvaria_parallelivenia
1.41
Neouvaria_telopea
13.25
Monoon_coffeoides
8.55
Monoon_michaeli
6.88
Monoon_hypogaeum
10.05
Monoon_erianthoides
Monoon_cupulare
3.48
7.72
Monoon_membranifolium
Monoon_kingii
2.27
Monoon_australe
4.33
Monoon_congestum
3.34
Monoon_xanthopetalum
6.57
Monoon_sympetalum
Monoon_klemmei
4.36
Monoon_borneense
3.86
19.51
Monoon_paradoxum
Monoon_obtusa
5.69
3.4
Monoon_fuscum
3.4
Monoon_longifolium
0.51
Polyalthia_longifolia_MSF12
Monoon_laui
Monoon_sclerophyllum
Monoon_lateriflorum
1.05
Monoon_cf_glabrum
Meiogyne_hainanensis
Meiogyne_mindorensis
6.25
Meiogyne_virgata
3.85
Meiogyne_monosperma
10.89
Meiogyne_pannosa
Meiogyne_sp2_Indu2457
9.92
4.88
Meiogyne_sp_TNW_146
Meiogyne_dumetosa
9.66
Meiogyne_glabra
4.52
7.89
Meiogyne_lecardii
Meiogyne_amicorum
Meiogyne_laddiana
7.42
Meiogyne_stenopetala_subsp_insularis
Meiogyne_amygdalina
19.37
0.86
7.31
Meiogyne_habrotricha
Meiogyne_baillonii
Meiogyne_cylindrocarpa_Guam
5.72
Meiogyne_verrucosa
2.66
Meiogyne_trichocarpa_2
0.65
6.55
Meiogyne_trichocarpa_1
Meiogyne_stenopetala
3.64
Meiogyne_hirsuta
4.57
Meiogyne_heteropetala
3.06
Meiogyne_bidwillii
18.44
50.41


Guatteria_allenii
12.07
Guatteria_atra
4.29
Guatteria_elata
67.65
58.07
Xylopia_aff_africana
25.42
Xylopia_aff_sahafariensis
15.49
Xylopia_longipetala
66.98
54.02
Artabotrys_thomsonii
-1.13
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon
-0.5
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon_Thomsa_2015
Artabotrys_pierreanus
23.73
8.38
Artabotrys_aurantiacus
Artabotrys_velutinus
7.28
3.77
Artabotrys_madagascariensis
5.31
Artabotrys_modestus
13.04
-3.86
Artabotrys_stolzii
-1.9
Artabotrys_monteiroae
Artabotrys_zeylanicus_MSF27
Artabotrys_sp_Sumatra
4.7
10.35
Artabotrys_gracilis
Artabotrys_sp_PNG
78.94
7.81
8.28
Artabotrys_longistigmatus
4.41
Artabotrys_crassifolium
-7.31
Artabotrys_brachypetalus
3.94
Artabotrys_hongkongensis
5.63
Artabotrys_hexapetalus
-3.33
Artabotrys_carnosipetala
-2.11
Artabotrys_harmandii
Anodidium_mannii
43.18
Boutiquea_platypetala
14.79
Neostenanthera_myristicifolia
Diclinanona_tessmannii
Annona_muricata
Annona_edulis
16.7
Annona_chrysocarpa
29.41
9.08
Annona_mucosa
42.94
7.27
Annona_cuspidata
6.11
Annona_membranacea
24.32
3.21
Annona_herzogii
Annona_glabra
Annona_spraguei
20.56
13.77
54.67
41.97
Annona_acuminata
Annona_cherimola_KU563738
15.95
Annona_dumetorum
10.20
7.08
69.92
Annona_sclerophylla
8.81
Annona_squamosa
6.59
Annona_reticulata
-2.74
Annona_reticulata_MSF16
35.67
Goniothalamus_monospermus
8.25
Goniothalamus_augustifolia
Goniothalamus_majestatis
15.2
7.89
Goniothalamus_grandiflorus
47.68
9.7
Goniothalamus_imbricatus
7.85
Goniothalamus_aruensis
4.05
Goniothalamus_cauiflorus
17.42
Goniothalamus_malayanus
9.34
Goniothalamus_giganteus
8.33
Goniothalamus_borneensis
Goniothalamus_tapisoides
6.2
14.92
Goniothalamus_clemensii
10.63
Goniothalamus_montanus
7.02
Goniothalamus_repevensis
-1.34
12.09
Goniothalamus_tapis
Goniothalamus_elmeri
6.29
Goniothalamus_palawanensis
5.28
Goniothalamus_calcareus
4.09
Goniothalamus_woodii
-2.19
Goniothalamus_bracteosus
Goniothalamus_maewongensis
-2.45
Goniothalamus_howii
22.14
Goniothalamus_australis
10.62
17.98
Goniothalamus_dumontetii
7.32
Goniothalamus_obtusatus
Goniothalamus_laoticus
17.42
10.26
Goniothalamus_cheliensis
7.25
Goniothalamus_touranensis
Goniothalamus_tamirensis
7.55
15.24
Goniothalamus_elegans
11.18
Goniothalamus_rotundisepalus
4
Goniothalamus_tenuifolius
13.12
Goniothalamus_sawtehii
9.11
Goniothalamus_undulatus
11.33
Goniothalamus_velutinus
60.42
Goniothalamus_rufus
10.44
7.17
Goniothalamus_amuyon
18.55
9.23
Goniothalamus_sp_TCC10
5.65
Goniothalamus_tomentosus
-3.79
Goniothalamus_costulatus
Goniothalamus_rhynchantherus_MAno01
Goniothalamus_macranthus
9.71
Goniothalamus_expansus
12.5
10.54
Goniothalamus_tortilipetalus
7.73
Goniothalamus_calvicarpus
-2.46
11.6
Goniothalamus_griffithii
Goniothalamus_tavoyensis
11.6
Goniothalamus_sesquipedalis


9.44
Goniothalamus_hookeri
-1.42
Goniothalamus_gardneri
15.85
5.53
Goniothalamus_thwaitesii
-2.08
Goniothalamus_thomsoni
Goniothalamus_reticulatus
7.49
Goniothalamus_wynaadensis
9.39
Goniothalamus_wightii_MAno03
5.61
Goniothalamus_cardiopetalus
-1.94
Goniothalamus_cardiopetalus_MAno02
14.68
Goniothalamus_fasciculatus
3.26
Goniothalamus_andersonii
Goniothalamus_wrayi
Goniothalamus_macrophyllus
6.25
Goniothalamus_scortechinii
7.01
Goniothalamus_uvarioides
3.53
10.41
Goniothalamus_loerzingii
Goniothalamus_megalocalyx
6.97
Goniothalamus_ridleyi
8.2
Goniothalamus_parallelivenius
6.13
Goniothalamus_kinabaluensis
-5.3
Goniothalamus_suaveolens_466
-4.16
Goniothalamus_suaveness_TCC32
47.64
Mitrella_kentii
24.79
Fissistigma_polyanthoides
11.61
Fissistigma_uonicum
7.66
Fissistigma_glaucescens
18.42
Toussaintia_orientalis
11.84
Afroguatteria_discostigma
8.6
Afroguatteria_bequaertii
51.38
32.52
Monanthotaxis_aquila
9.34
Monanthotaxis_buchananii
7.75
Monanthotaxis_trichocarpa
29.71
Desmos_elegans
Desmos_wardianus
14.03
8.98
Desmos_polycarpus
6.91
Desmos_goezeanus
13.41
Desmos_chinensis_var_lawii
20.83
5.85
Desmos_dumosus
40.36
9.91
Desmos_chinensis
3.62
Desmos_dinhensis
-2.35
Desmos_cochinchinensis
Friesodielsia_glauca
10.33
Friesodielsia_kingii
Friesodielsia_sahyadrica
18.4
11.45
Friesodielsia_desmoides
14.11
3.02
Friesodielsia_calycina
4.7
Friesodielsia_fornicata
-0.77
Friesodielsia_affinis
13.37
Friesodielsia_longifolia
-2.18
Friesodielsia_filipes
Friesodielsia_boreensis
10.32
5.84
Friesodielsia_cuneiformis
-3.03
Friesodielsia_biglandulosa
9.53
38.63
Schefferomitra_subaequalis
17.82
6.28
Friesodielsia_bakeri
5.62
Friesodielsia_sp_12278
4.34
Friesodielsia_latifolia
Dasymaschalon_evrardii
9.7
Dasymaschalon_dasymaschalum
4.03
Dasymaschalon_wallichii
7.33
Dasymaschalon_lomentaceum
4.62
Dasymaschalon_robinsonii
12.06
Dasymaschalon_rostratum
5.6
Dasymaschalon_longiusculum
3.53
Dasymaschalon_acuminatum
Dasymaschalon_sootepense
11.47
4.95
Dasymaschalon_obtusipetalum
Dasymaschalon_borneense
3.99
9.92
Dasymaschalon_ellipticum
5.71
Dasymaschalon_megalanthum
-1.77
Dasymaschalon_oblongatum
8.65
Dasymaschalon_trichophorum
-2.92
Dasymaschalon_macrocalyx
7.7
Dasymaschalon_clusiflorum
5.01
Dasymaschalon_glaucum
Dielsiothamnus_divaricatus
Uvaria_anonoides
7.05
Uvaria_baumannii
35.52
Uvaria_clavata
7.99
Uvaria_afzelii
-1.15
Uvaria_lucida
30.66
Uvaria_pandensis
13.67
Uvaria_antsiranensis
4.63
Uvaria_sambiranensis
25.14
9.6
Uvaria_marenteria
5.8
Uvaria_manjensis
4.92
Uvaria_commersoniana
Uvaria_faulknerae
20.62
12.12
Uvaria_leptocladon
4.26
Uvaria_acuminata
7.88
Uvaria_chamae
5.2
Uvaria_angolensis
4.36
Uvaria_versicolor
16.44
Uvaria_buchholzii
Uvaria_dependens
7.97

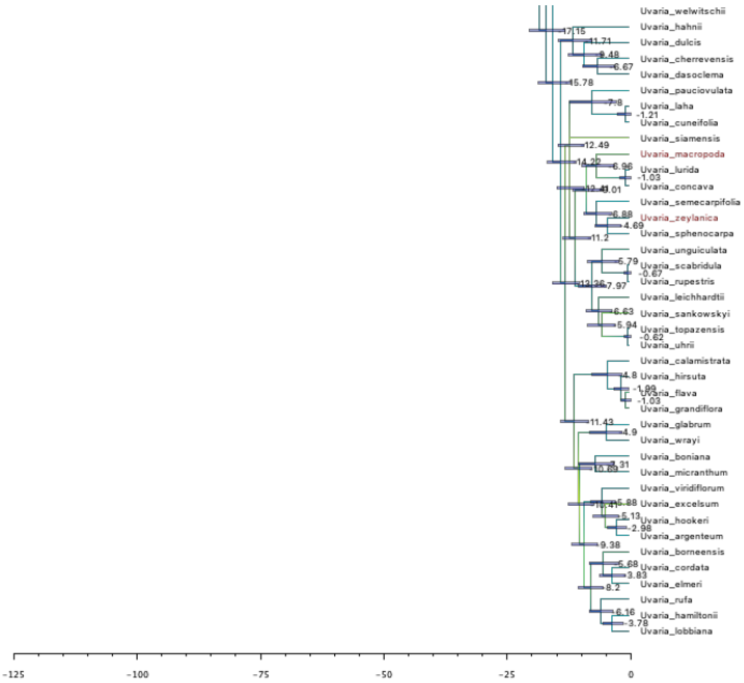
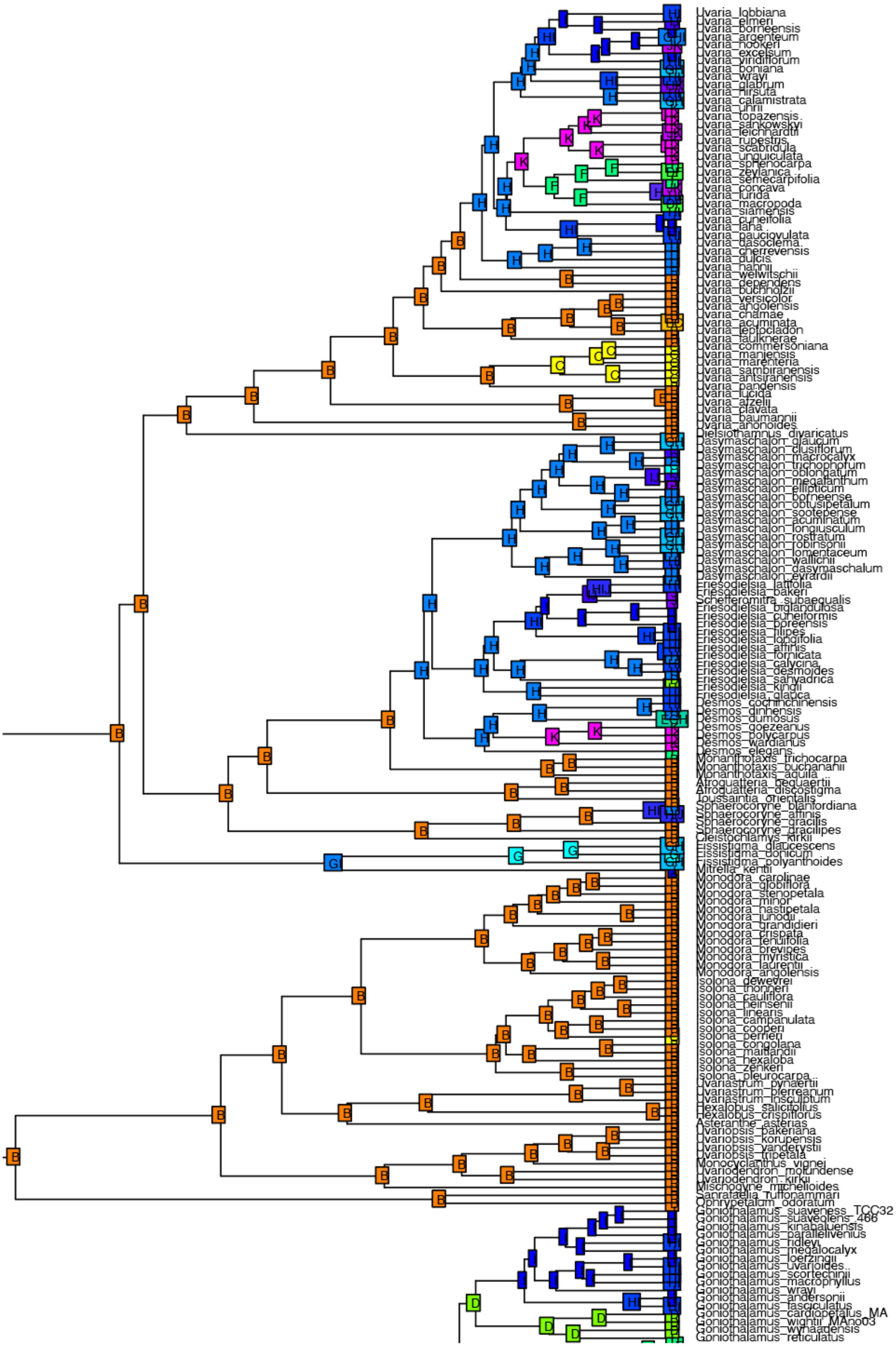
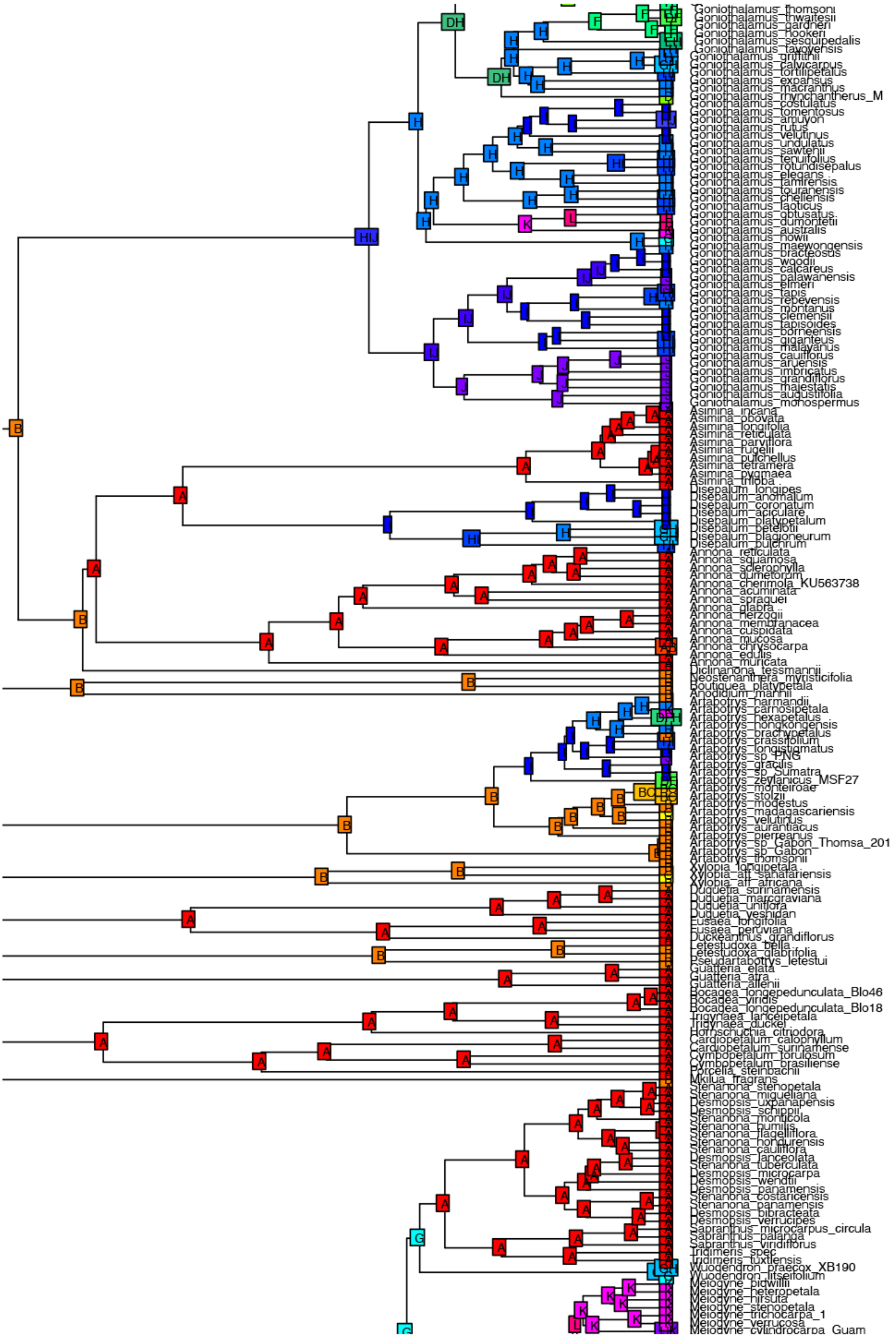
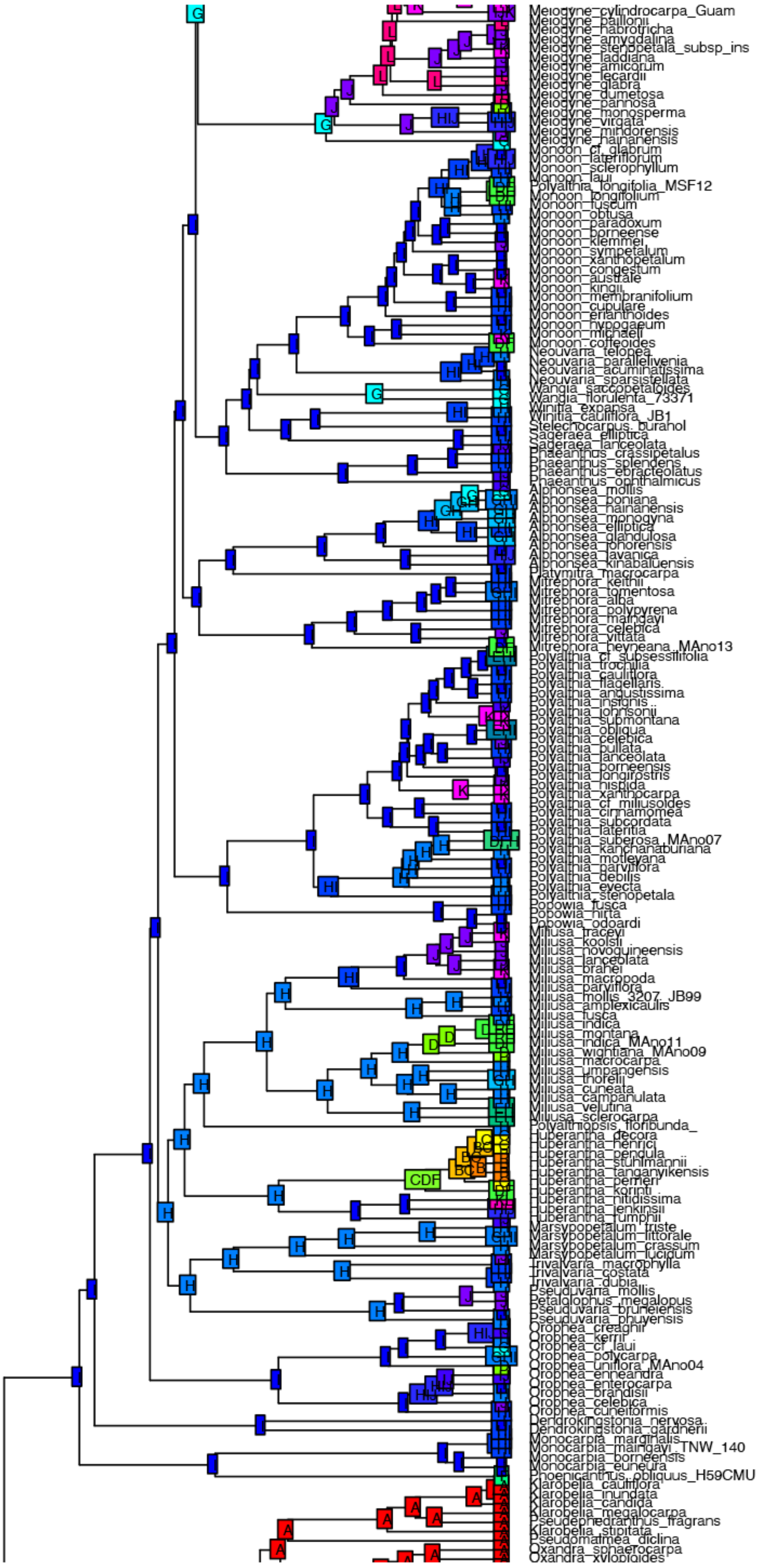


Figure 3.5: Time calibrated phylogeny of the family *Annonaceae* for 630 taxa.

Samples in red indicate taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest. Collapsed branches are clades that hosted no taxa from the Western Ghats.


Uvaria_lobbiana
Uvaria_elmeri
Uvaria_borneensis
Uvaria_argenteum
Uvaria_hookeri
Uvaria_excelsum
Uvaria_viridiflorum
Uvaria_boniana
Uvaria_wrayi
Uvaria_glabrum
Uvaria_hirsuta
Uvaria_calamistrata
Uvaria_uhrii
Uvaria_topazensis
Uvaria_sankowskyi
Uvaria_leichhardtii
Uvaria_rupestris
Uvaria_scabridula
Uvaria_unguiculata
Uvaria_sphenocarpa
Uvaria_zeylanica
Uvaria_semecarpifolia
Uvaria_concava
Uvaria_lurida
Uvaria_macropoda
Uvaria_siamensis
Uvaria_cuneifolia
Uvaria_lana
Uvaria_pauciovulata
Uvaria_dasoclema
Uvaria_cherrevensis
Uvaria_dulcis
Uvaria_hahnii
Uvaria_welwitschii
Uvaria_dependens
Uvaria_buchholzii
Uvaria_versicolor
Uvaria_angolensis
Uvaria_chamae
Uvaria_acuminata
Uvaria_leptocladon
Uvaria_faulknerae
Uvaria_commersoniana
Uvaria_manjensis
Uvaria_marenteria
Uvaria_sambiranensis
Uvaria_antsiranensis
Uvaria_pandensis
Uvaria_lucida
Uvaria_afzelii
Uvaria_clavata
Uvaria_baumannii
Uvaria_anonoides
Dielsiothamnus_divaricatus
Dasymaschalon_glaucum
Dasymaschalon_clusiflorum
Dasymaschalon_macrocalyx
Dasymaschalon_trichophorum
Dasymaschalon_oblongatum
Dasymaschalon_megalanthum
Dasymaschalon_ellipticum
Dasymaschalon_borneense
Dasymaschalon_obtusipetalum
Dasymaschalon_sootepense
Dasymaschalon_acuminatum
Dasymaschalon_longiusculum
Dasymaschalon_rostratum
Dasymaschalon_robinsonii
Dasymaschalon_lomentaceum
Dasymaschalon_wallichii
Dasymaschalon_dasymaschalum
Dasymaschalon_evrardii
Friesodielsia_latifolia
Friesodielsia_bakeri
Schefferomitra_subaequalis
Friesodielsia_biglandulosa
Friesodielsia_cuneiformis
Friesodielsia_borneensis
Friesodielsia_filipes
Friesodielsia_longifolia
Friesodielsia_affinis
Friesodielsia_fornicata
Friesodielsia_calycina
Friesodielsia_desmoides
Friesodielsia_sahyadrica
Friesodielsia_kingii
Friesodielsia_glauca
Desmos_cochinchinensis
Desmos_dinhensis
Desmos_dumosus
Desmos_goezeanus
Desmos_polycarpus
Desmos_wardianus
Desmos_elegans
Monanthotaxis_trichocarpa
Monanthotaxis_buchananii
Monanthotaxis_aquila
Afroguatteria_bequaertii
Afroguatteria_discostigma
Toussaintia_orientalis
Sphaerocoryne_blanfordiana
Sphaerocoryne_affinis
Sphaerocoryne_gracilis
Sphaerocoryne_gracilipes
Cleistochlamys_kirkii
Fissistigma_glaucescens
Fissistigma_bonicum
Fissistigma_polyanthoides
Mitrella_kentii
Monodora_carolinae
Monodora_globiflora
Monodora_stenopetala
Monodora_minor
Monodora_hastipetala
Monodora_junodii
Monodora_grandidieri
Monodora_crispata
Monodora_tenuifolia
Monodora_brevipes
Monodora_myristica
Monodora_laurentii
Monodora_angolensis
Isolona_dewevrei
Isolona_thonneri
Isolona_cauliflora
Isolona_heinsenii
Isolona_linearis
Isolona_campanulata
Isolona_cooperi
Isolona_perrieri
Isolona_congolana
Isolona_maitlandii
Isolona_hexaloba
Isolona_zenkeri
Isolona_pleurocarpa
Uvariastrum_pynaertii
Uvariastrum_pierreanum
Uvariastrum_insculptum
Hexalobus_salicifolius
Hexalobus_crispiflorus
Asteranthe_asterias
Uvariopsis_bakeriana
Uvariopsis_korupensis
Uvariopsis_vanderystii
Uvariopsis_tripetala
Monocyclanthus_vignei
Uvariodendron_molundense
Uvariodendron_kirkii
Mischogyne_michelioides
Sanrafaelia_ruffonammari
Ophrypetalum_odoratum
Goniothalamus_suaveness_TCC32
Goniothalamus_suaveolens_466
Goniothalamus_kinabaluensis
Goniothalamus_parallelivenius
Goniothalamus_ridleyi
Goniothalamus_megalocalyx
Goniothalamus_loerzingii
Goniothalamus_uvarioides
Goniothalamus_scortechinii
Goniothalamus_macrophyllus
Goniothalamus_wrayi
Goniothalamus_andersonii
Goniothalamus_fasciculatus
Goniothalamus_cardiopetalus_MA
Goniothalamus_wightii_MAno03
Goniothalamus_wynaadensis
Goniothalamus_reticulatus


Goniothalamus_thomsoni
Goniothalamus_thwaitesii
Goniothalamus_gardneri
Goniothalamus_hookeri
Goniothalamus_sesquipedalis
Goniothalamus_tavoyensis
Goniothalamus_griffithii
Goniothalamus_calvicarpus
Goniothalamus_tortilipetalus
Goniothalamus_expansus
Goniothalamus_macranthus
Goniothalamus_rhynchantherus_M
Goniothalamus_costulatus
Goniothalamus_tomentosus
Goniothalamus_amuyon
Goniothalamus_rufus
Goniothalamus_velutinus
Goniothalamus_undulatus
Goniothalamus_sawtehii
Goniothalamus_tenuifolius
Goniothalamus_rotundisepalus
Goniothalamus_elegans
Goniothalamus_tamirensis
Goniothalamus_touranensis
Goniothalamus_cheliensis
Goniothalamus_laoticus
Goniothalamus_obtusatus
Goniothalamus_dumontetii
Goniothalamus_australis
Goniothalamus_howii
Goniothalamus_maewongensis
Goniothalamus_bracteosus
Goniothalamus_woodii
Goniothalamus_calcareus
Goniothalamus_palawanensis
Goniothalamus_elmeri
Goniothalamus_tapis
Goniothalamus_repevensis
Goniothalamus_montanus
Goniothalamus_clemensii
Goniothalamus_tapisoides
Goniothalamus_borneensis
Goniothalamus_giganteus
Goniothalamus_malayanus
Goniothalamus_cauliflorus
Goniothalamus_aruensis
Goniothalamus_imbricatus
Goniothalamus_grandiflorus
Goniothalamus_majestatis
Goniothalamus_augustifolia
Goniothalamus_monospermus
Asimina_incana
Asimina_obovata
Asimina_longifolia
Asimina_reticulata
Asimina_parviflora
Asimina_rugelii
Asimina_pulchellus
Asimina_tetramera
Asimina_pygmaea
Asimina_triloba
Disepalum_longipes
Disepalum_anomalum
Disepalum_coronatum
Disepalum_aciculare
Disepalum_platypetalum
Disepalum_petelotii
Disepalum_plagioneurum
Disepalum_pulchrum
Annona_reticulata
Annona_squamosa
Annona_sclerophylla
Annona_dumetorum
Annona_cherimola_KU563738
Annona_acuminata
Annona_spraguei
Annona_glabra
Annona_herzogii
Annona_membranacea
Annona_cuspidata
Annona_mucosa
Annona_chrysocarpa
Annona_edulis
Annona_muricata
Diclinanona_tessmannii
Neostenanthera_myristicifolia
Boutiquea_platypetala
Anonidium_mannii
Artabotrys_harmandii
Artabotrys_carnosipetala
Artabotrys_hexapetalus
Artabotrys_hongkongensis
Artabotrys_brachypetalus
Artabotrys_crassifolium
Artabotrys_longistigmatus
Artabotrys_sp_PNG
Artabotrys_gracilis
Artabotrys_sp_Sumatra
Artabotrys_zeylanicus_MSF27
Artabotrys_monteiroae
Artabotrys_stolzii
Artabotrys_modestus
Artabotrys_madagascariensis
Artabotrys_velutinus
Artabotrys_aurantiacus
Artabotrys_pierreanus
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon_Thomsa_201
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon
Artabotrys_thomsonii
Xylopia_longipetala
Xylopia_aff_sanafariensis
Xylopia_aff_africana
Duguetia_surinamensis
Duguetia_marcgraviana
Duguetia_uniflora
Duguetia_yeshidan
Fusaea_longifolia
Fusaea_peruviana
Duckeanthus_grandiflorus
Letestudoxa_bella
Letestudoxa_glabrifolia
Pseudartabotrys_letestui
Guatteria_elata
Guatteria_atra
Guatteria_allenii
Bocagea_longepedunculata_Blo46
Bocagea_viridis
Bocagea_longepedunculata_Blo18
Trigynaea_lanceipetala
Trigynaea_duckei
Hornschuchia_citriodora
Cardiopetalum_calophyllum
Cardiopetalum_surinamense
Cymbopetalum_torulosum
Cymbopetalum_brasiliense
Porcelia_steinbachii
Mkilua_fragrans
Stenanona_stenopetala
Stenanona_migueliana
Desmopsis_uxpanapensis
Desmopsis_schippii
Stenanona_monticola
Stenanona_humilis
Stenanona_flagelliflora
Stenanona_hondurensis
Stenanona_caulifora
Desmopsis_lanceolata
Stenanona_tuberculata
Desmopsis_microcarpa
Desmopsis_wendtii
Desmopsis_panamensis
Stenanona_costaricensis
Stenanona_panamensis
Desmopsis_bibracteata
Desmopsis_verrucipes
Sapranthus_microcarpus_circula
Sapranthus_palanga
Sapranthus_viridiflorus
Tridimeris_spec
Tridimeris_tuxtlensis
Wuodendron_praecox_XB190
Wuodendron_litseifolium
Meiogyne_bidwillii
Meiogyne_heteropetala
Meiogyne_hirsuta
Meiogyne_stenopetala
Meiogyne_trichocarpa_1
Meiogyne_verrucosa
Meiogyne_cylindrocarpa_Guam


Meiogyne_cylindrocarpa_Guam
Meiogyne_baillonii
Meiogyne_habrotricha
Meiogyne_amygdalina
Meiogyne_stenopetala_subsp_ins
Meiogyne_laddiana
Meiogyne_amicorum
Meiogyne_lecardii
Meiogyne_glabra
Meiogyne_dumetosa
Meiogyne_pannosa
Meiogyne_monosperma
Meiogyne_virgata
Meiogyne_mindorensis
Meiogyne_hainanensis
Monoon_cf_glabrum
Monoon_lateriflorum
Monoon_sclerophyllum
Monoon_laui
Polyalthia_longifolia_MSF12
Monoon_longifolium
Monoon_fuscum
Monoon_obtusa
Monoon_paradoxum
Monoon_borneense
Monoon_klemmei
Monoon_sympetalum
Monoon_xanthopetalum
Monoon_congestum
Monoon_australe
Monoon_kingii
Monoon_membranifolium
Monoon_cupulare
Monoon_erianthoides
Monoon_hypogaeum
Monoon_michaelii
Monoon_coffeoides
Neouvaria_telopea
Neouvaria_parallelivenia
Neouvaria_acuminatissima
Neouvaria_sparsistellata
Wangia_saccopetaloides
Wangia_florulenta_73371
Winitia_expansa
Winitia_cauliflora_JB1
Stelechocarpus_burahol
Sageraea_elliptica
Sageraea_lanceolata
Phaeanthus_crassipetalus
Phaeanthus_splendens
Phaeanthus_ebracteolatus
Phaeanthus_ophthalmicus
Alphonsea_mollis
Alphonsea_boniana
Alphonsea_hainanensis
Alphonsea_monogyna
Alphonsea_elliptica
Alphonsea_glandulosa
Alphonsea_johorensis
Alphonsea_javanica
Alphonsea_kinabaluensis
Platymitra_macrocarpa
Mitrephora_keithii
Mitrephora_tomentosa
Mitrephora_alba
Mitrephora_polypyrena
Mitrephora_maingayi
Mitrephora_celebica
Mitrephora_vittata
Mitrephora_heyneana_MAno13
Polyalthia_cf_subsessilifolia
Polyalthia_trochilia
Polyalthia_cauliflora
Polyalthia_flagellaris
Polyalthia_angustissima
Polyalthia_insignis
Polyalthia_johnsonii
Polyalthia_submontana
Polyalthia_obliqua
Polyalthia_celebica
Polyalthia_bullata
Polyalthia_lanceolata
Polyalthia_borneensis
Polyalthia_longirostris
Polyalthia_hispida
Polyalthia_xanthocarpa
Polyalthia_cf_miliusoides
Polyalthia_cinnamomea
Polyalthia_subcordata
Polyalthia_lateritia
Polyalthia_suberosa_MAno07
Polyalthia_kanchanaburiana
Polyalthia_motleyana
Polyalthia_parviflora
Polyalthia_debilis
Polyalthia_evecta
Polyalthia_stenopetala
Popowia_fusca
Popowia_hirta
Popowia_odoardi
Miliusa_traceyi
Miliusa_koolsii
Miliusa_novoguineensis
Miliusa_lanceolata
Miliusa_brahei
Miliusa_macropoda
Miliusa_parviflora
Miliusa_mollis_3207_JB99
Miliusa_amplexicaulis
Miliusa_fusca
Miliusa_indica
Miliusa_montana
Miliusa_indica_MAno11
Miliusa_wightiana_MAno09
Miliusa_macrocarpa
Miliusa_umpangensis
Miliusa_thorelii
Miliusa_cuneata
Miliusa_campanulata
Miliusa_velutina
Miliusa_sclerocarpa
Polyalthiopsis_floribunda_
Huberantha_decora
Huberantha_henrici
Huberantha_pendula
Huberantha_stuhlmannii
Huberantha_tanganyikensis
Huberantha_perrieri
Huberantha_korinti
Huberantha_nitidissima
Huberantha_jenkinsii
Huberantha_rumphii
Marsypopetalum_triste
Marsypopetalum_littorale
Marsypopetalum_crassum
Marsypopetalum_lucidum
Trivalvaria_macrophylla
Trivalvaria_costata
Trivalvaria_dubia
Pseuduvaria_mollis
Petalolophus_megalopus
Pseuduvaria_bruneiensis
Pseuduvaria_phuyensis
Orophea_creaghii
Orophea_kerrii
Orophea_cf_laui
Orophea_polycarpa
Orophea_uniflora_MAno04
Orophea_enneandra
Orophea_enterocarpa
Orophea_brandisii
Orophea_celebica
Orophea_cuneiformis
Dendrokingstonia_nervosa
Dendrokingstonia_gardnerii
Monocarpia_marginalis
Monocarpia_maingayi_TNW_140
Monocarpia_borneensis
Monocarpia_euneura
Phoenicanthus_obliquus_H59CMU
Klarobelia_cauliflora
Klarobelia_inundata
Klarobelia_candida
Klarobelia_megalocarpa
Pseudephedranthus_fragrans
Klarobelia_stipitata
Pseudomalmea_diclina
Oxandra_sphaerocarpa
Oxandra_xylopioides

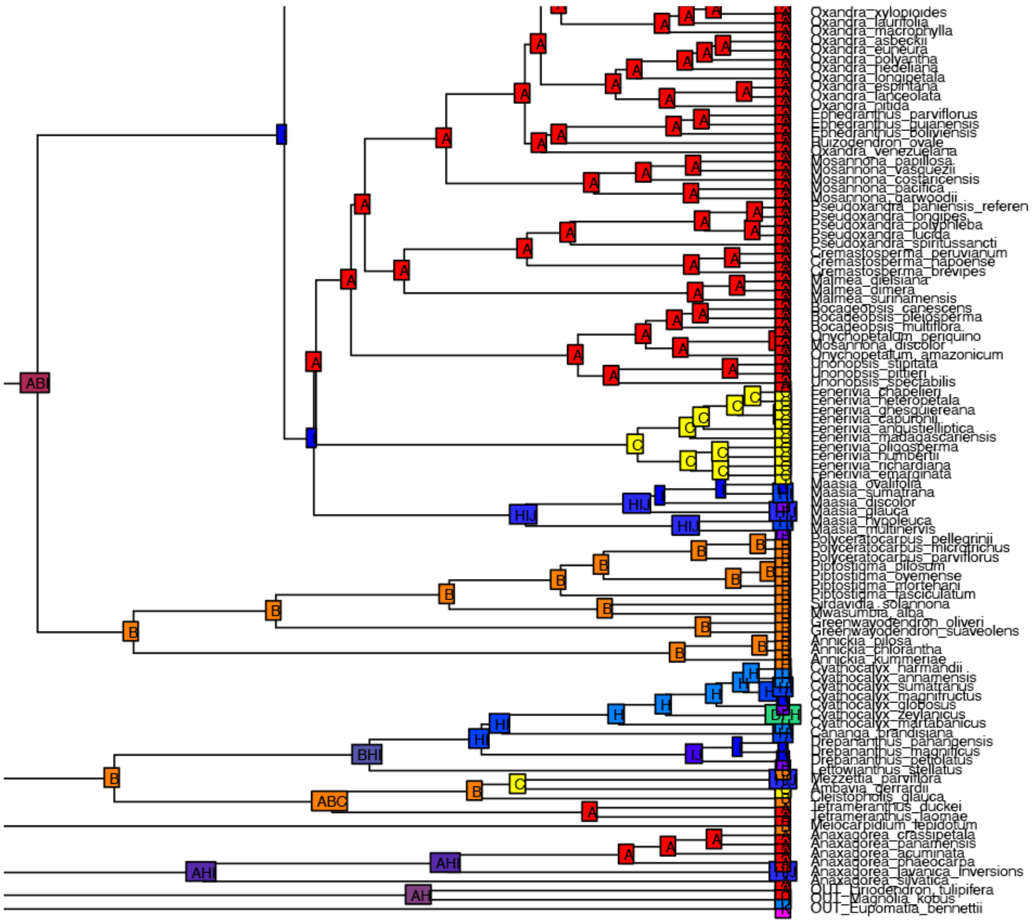


Figure 3.6: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Annonaceae*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America (Red), B=Africa (Orange), C=Madagascar (Yellow), D=Western Ghats (Light green), E=Himalayas (Green), F=Sri Lanka (Neon green), G=China (Light blue), H=Continental Asia (Indigo), I=Sunda Shelf (Royal blue), J=Sahul Shelf (Purple), K=PNG (Magenta), L=Philippines (Pink). DEC+ J analysis had LnL value of -1444. Clades listed in Table 3.1

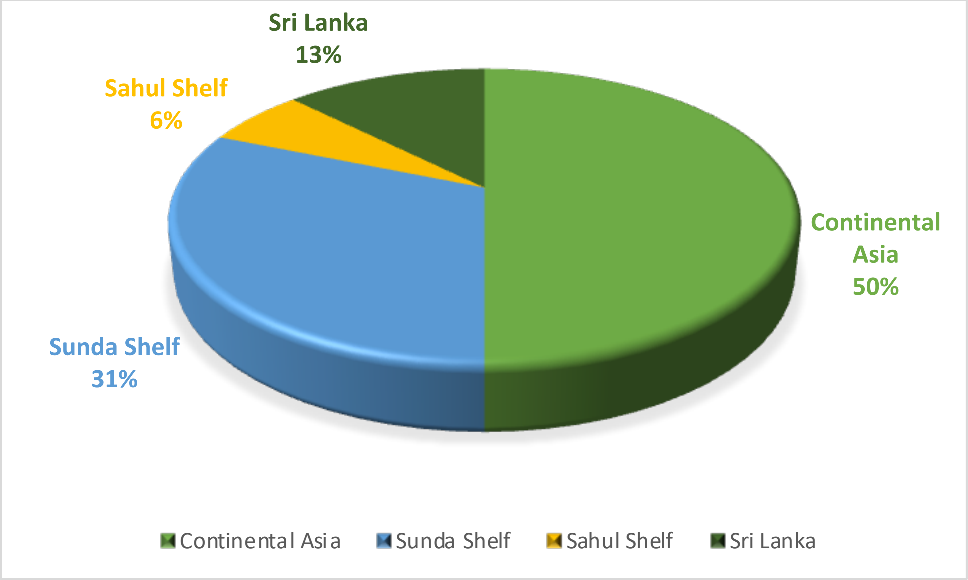


Figure 3.7: Pie chart depicting the geographic areas of origins for the Western Ghats clades of *Annonaceae*.

Event	**Taxa in the event**	**Minimum Age (mya)**	**Area Code**
Annonaceae I	*Cyathocalyx zeylanicus*	7.7	H
Annonaceae II	*Orophea uniflora MAno04*	7.56	I
Annonaceae III	*Huberantha korinti*	14.35	H
Annonaceae IV	*Miliusa wightiana MAno09, Miliusa indica MAno11, Miliusa montana and Milusa indica*	6.64	H
Annonaceae V	*Polyalthia suberosa MAno07*	4.09	H
Annonaceae VI	*Mitrephora heyneana MAno13*	12.29	I
Annonaceae VII	*Monoon coffeoides*	8.55	I
Annonaceea VIII	*Monoon longifolium*	3.4	I
Annonaceae IX	*Meiogyne pannosa*	9.92	J
Annonaceae X	*Artabotrys zeylanicus MSF27*	10.35	I
Annonaceae XI	*Artabotrys hexapetalus*	3.33	H
Annonaceae XII	*Goniothalamus rhynchantherus MAno01*	18.55	H
Annonaceae XIII	*Goniothalamus thwaitesii*	5.53	F
Annonaceae XIV	*Goniothalamus wightii MAno03, Goniothalamus wynaadensis, Goniothalamus cardiopetalus MAno02*	18.55	H
Annonaceae XV	*Friesodielsia sahyadrica*	11.45	H
Annonaceae XVI	*Uvaria macropoda, Uvaria zeylanica*	9.01	F

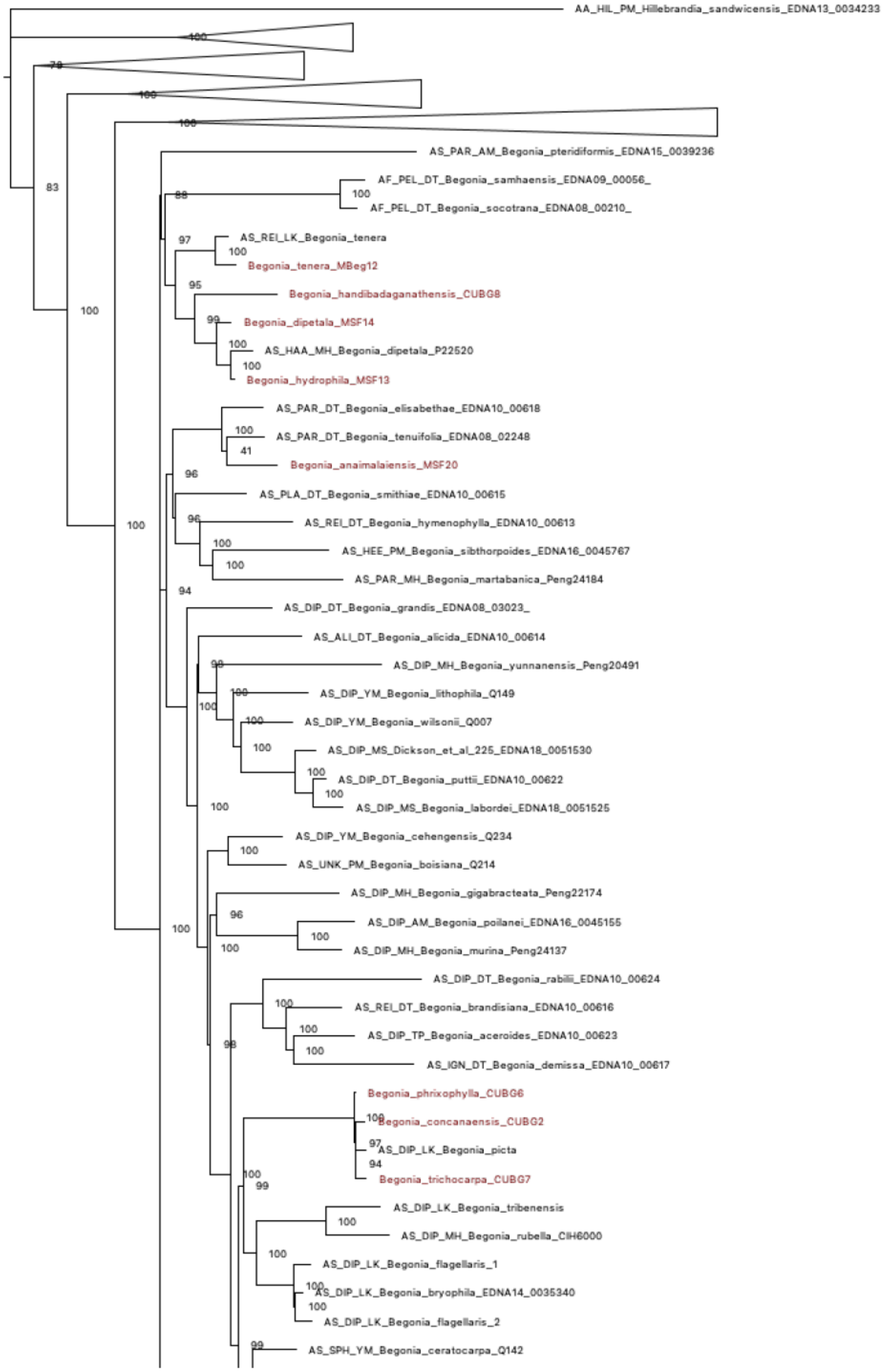
Table 3.1: *Annonaceae* table showing clade number, taxa found in each clade, their minimum age, and geographic origin.

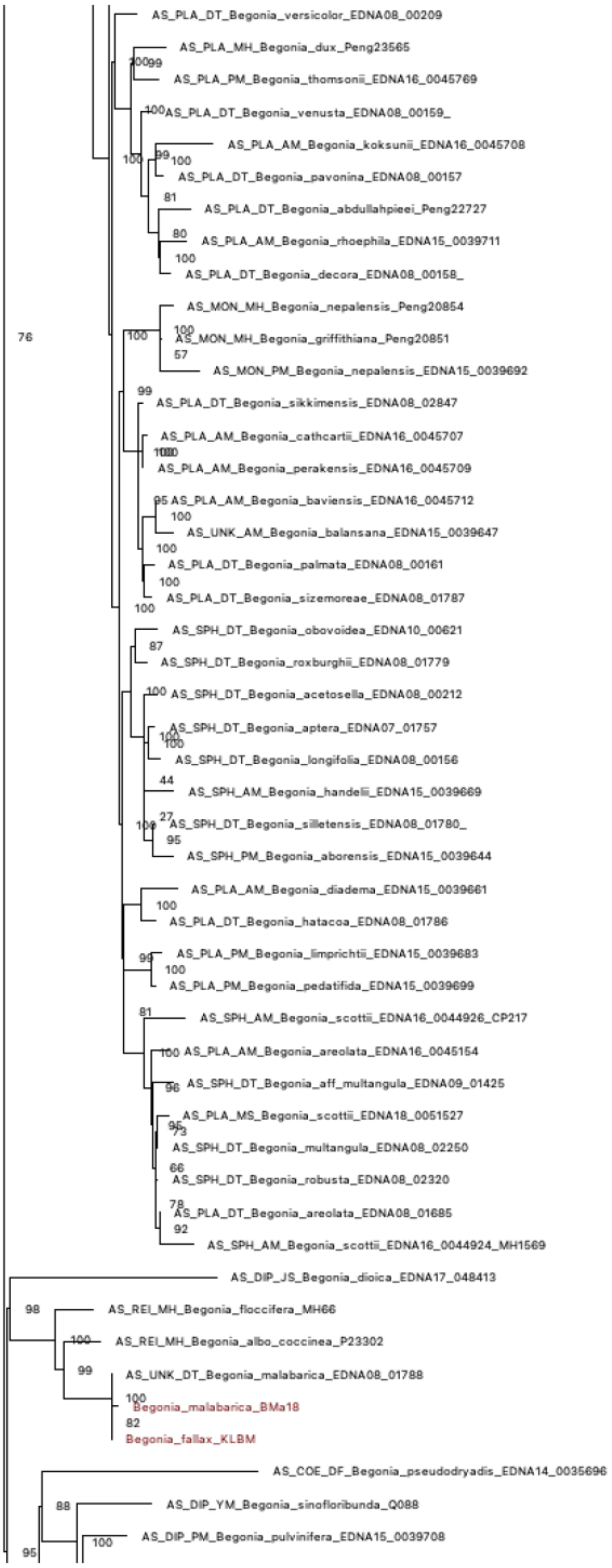
3.3.2 *Begoniaceae*

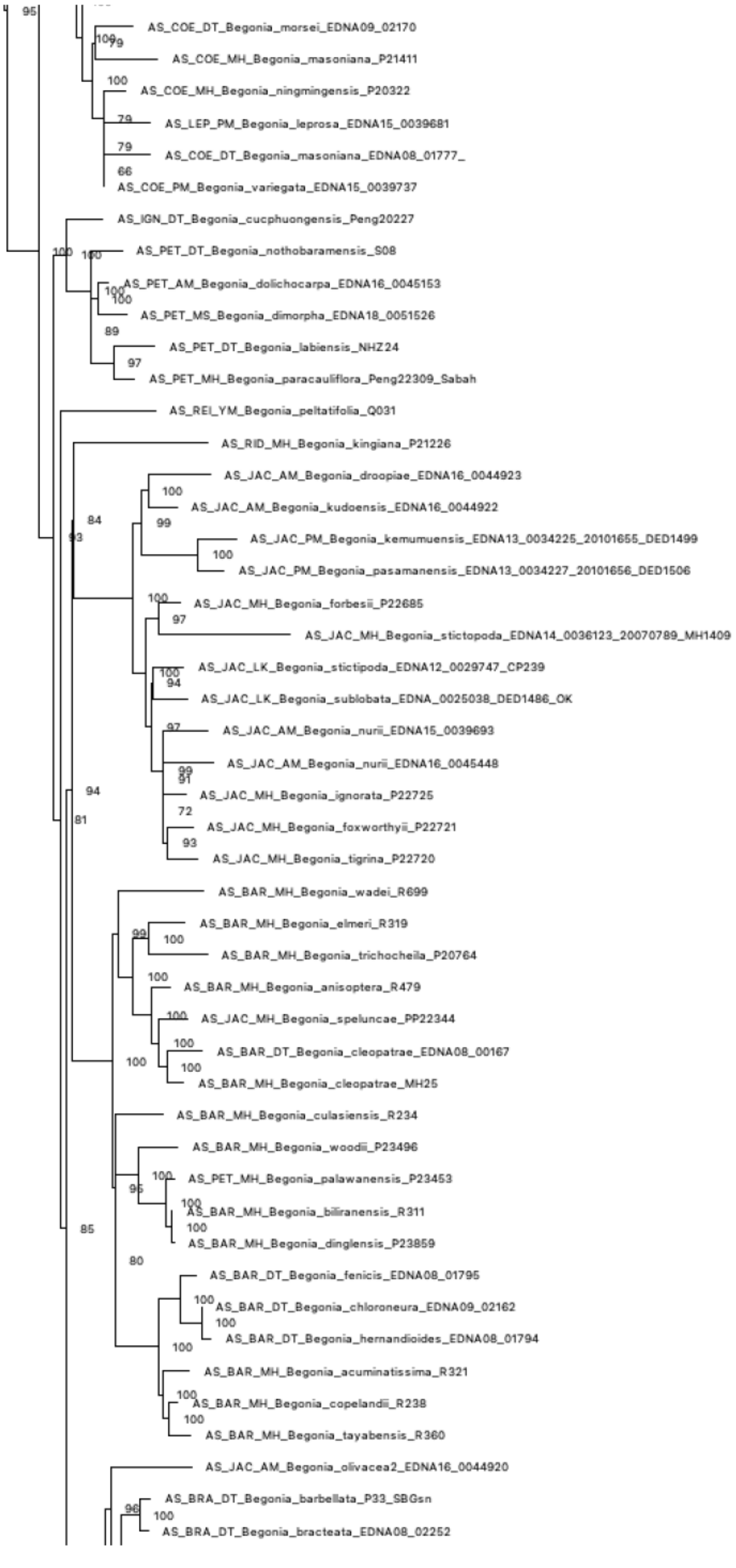
The maximum likelihood (Figure 3.8) and time calibrated (Figure 3.9) phylogenies of *Begoniaceae* were generated using three target loci – nadh, ndhF and trnL (Moonlight et al., 2018). Four clades (Table 3.2) were found endemic to the Western Ghats. Samples in red in the ML and dated phylogenies are taxa native to the Ghats. The dated tree shows the *Begonia* split away from the monophyletic genus *Hillebrandia* approximately 24 mya. The analyses have ten taxa that are found in the Western Ghats. Clade I hosted the sample *Begonia anaimalaiensis*, a Western Ghats endemic that sits amongst samples from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. The clade was not well supported (PP 41), it had a minimum node of 3.13 myr and a Sunda Shelf signal of geographic origin. Clade II consisted of three taxa – *Begonia trichocarpa*, *Begonia phrixophylla*, and *Begonia concanensis*. *Begonia concanensis and Begonia phrixophylla* are Western Ghats endemics while *Begonia trichocarpa* is native to both the Ghats and the Himalayas. The clade is well resolved and had a minimum node age of 7.45 myr and showed a Himalayan signal for geographic origin in the DEC+J analysis (Figure 3.10).

Clade III had four taxa – *Begonia tenera*, *Begonia dipetala*, *Begonia hydrophila*, and *Begonia handibadaganathensis*. *Begonia tenera* is a Ghats and Sri Lankan native. *Begonia dipetala*, *Begonia handibadaganathensis*, and *Begonia hydrophila* are Western Ghats endemics. *Begonia hydrophila* is not sister to *Begonia malabarica* as current taxonomy would suggest. The taxa sit amongst samples from Socotra, the Himalayas and Sri Lanka. The Socotra clade was not well supported (PP 88). Clade III was well supported with a minimum node of 13.05 myr and arrived to the Western Ghats from Continental Asia. Clade IV consisted of the taxa *Begonia malabarica* and *Begonia fallax*. The clade itself was well supported but the placement of *Begonia fallax* (PP 82) as sister to *Begonia malabarica* was not. The clade sat amongst taxa from Sri Lanka, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf, had a minimum node age of 12.65 myr, and showed signal from China. The time calibrated *Begoniaceae* phylogeny indicated that *Begonias* arrived to the Western Ghats between c.3 and 13 million years ago. All four clades had a different geographic origin signal – the Himalayas, Sri Lanka, Continental Asia, and China. Each area of origin held equal weight.

Taxonomically *Begonia malabarica, Begonia dipetala, Begonia hydrophila*, and *Begonia fallax* have been lumped together under two names – *Begonia malabarica* and *Begonia dipetala.* From morphology alone it is quite visible that these are four distinct species. Each of them has distinct characteristics that give them their individual species concepts. This difference is also depicted in the molecular phylogenies. In the final phylogeny the names *Begonia hydrophila* and *Begonia fallax* have been resurrected and used alongside *Begonia dipetala* and *Begonia malabarica* as taxonomic placeholders. The taxonomic clarification of the cane *Begonia*s of the Western Ghats is a work in progress and beyond the scope of this thesis.


AA_HIL_PM_Hillebrandia_sandwicensis_EDNA13_0034233
100
78
83
100
100
100
100
AS_PAR_AM_Begonia_pteridiformis_EDNA15_0039236
88
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_samhaensis_EDNA09_00056_
100
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_socotrana_EDNA08_00210_
97
AS_REI_LK_Begonia_tenera
100
Begonia_tenera_MBeg12
95
Begonia_handibadaganathensis_CUBG8
99
Begonia_dipetala_MSF14
100
AS_HAA_MH_Begonia_dipetala_P22520
100
Begonia_hydrophila_MSF13
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_elisabethae_EDNA10_00618
100
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_tenuifolia_EDNA08_02248
41
Begonia_anaimalaiensis_MSF20
96
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_smithiae_EDNA10_00615
96
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_hymenophylla_EDNA10_00613
100
AS_HEE_PM_Begonia_sibthorpoides_EDNA16_0045767
100
AS_PAR_MH_Begonia_martabanica_Peng24184
100
94
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_grandis_EDNA08_03023_
AS_ALI_DT_Begonia_alicida_EDNA10_00614
98
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_yunnanensis_Peng20491
100
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_lithophila_Q149
100
100
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_wilsonii_Q007
100
AS_DIP_MS_Dickson_et_al_225_EDNA18_0051530
100
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_puttii_EDNA10_00622
100
AS_DIP_MS_Begonia_labordei_EDNA18_0051525
100
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_cehengensis_Q234
100
AS_UNK_PM_Begonia_boisiana_Q214
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_gigabracteata_Peng22174
96
AS_DIP_AM_Begonia_poilanei_EDNA16_0045155
100
100
100
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_murina_Peng24137
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_rabilii_EDNA10_00624
100
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_brandisiana_EDNA10_00616
100
AS_DIP_TP_Begonia_aceroides_EDNA10_00623
98
100
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_demissa_EDNA10_00617
Begonia_phrixophylla_CUBG6
100
Begonia_concanaensis_CUBG2
97
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_picta
94
Begonia_trichocarpa_CUBG7
100
99
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_tribenensis
100
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_rubella_CIH6000
100
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_1
100
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_bryophila_EDNA14_0035340
100
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_2
99
AS_SPH_YM_Begonia_ceratocarpa_Q142


AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_versicolor_EDNA08_00209
AS_PLA_MH_Begonia_dux_Peng23565
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_thomsonii_EDNA16_0045769
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_venusta_EDNA08_00159_
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_koksunii_EDNA16_0045708
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_pavonina_EDNA08_00157
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_abdullahpieei_Peng22727
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_rhoephila_EDNA15_0039711
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_decora_EDNA08_00158_
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_nepalensis_Peng20854
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_griffithiana_Peng20851
AS_MON_PM_Begonia_nepalensis_EDNA15_0039692
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sikkimensis_EDNA08_02847
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_cathcartii_EDNA16_0045707
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_perakensis_EDNA16_0045709
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_baviensis_EDNA16_0045712
AS_UNK_AM_Begonia_balansana_EDNA15_0039647
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_palmata_EDNA08_00161
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sizemoreae_EDNA08_01787
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_obovoidea_EDNA10_00621
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_roxburghii_EDNA08_01779
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_acetosella_EDNA08_00212
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aptera_EDNA07_01757
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_longifolia_EDNA08_00156
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_handelii_EDNA15_0039669
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_silletensis_EDNA08_01780_
AS_SPH_PM_Begonia_aborensis_EDNA15_0039644
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_diadema_EDNA15_0039661
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_hatacoa_EDNA08_01786
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_limprichtii_EDNA15_0039683
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_pedatifida_EDNA15_0039699
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA16_0044926_CP217
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_areolata_EDNA16_0045154
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aff_multangula_EDNA09_01425
AS_PLA_MS_Begonia_scottii_EDNA18_0051527
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_multangula_EDNA08_02250
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_robusta_EDNA08_02320
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_areolata_EDNA08_01685
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA16_0044924_MH1569
AS_DIP_JS_Begonia_dioica_EDNA17_048413
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_floccifera_MH66
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_albo_coccinea_P23302
AS_UNK_DT_Begonia_malabarica_EDNA08_01788
Begonia_malabarica_BMa18
Begonia_fallax_KLBM
AS_COE_DF_Begonia_pseudodryadis_EDNA14_0035696
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_sinofloribunda_Q088
AS_DIP_PM_Begonia_pulvinifera_EDNA15_0039708
76
98
100
99
82
88
100
95


95
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_morsei_EDNA09_02170
100
79
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_masoniana_P21411
100
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_ningmingensis_P20322
79
AS_LEP_PM_Begonia_leprosa_EDNA15_0039681
79
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_masoniana_EDNA08_01777_
66
AS_COE_PM_Begonia_variegata_EDNA15_0039737
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_cucphuongensis_Peng20227
100
100
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_nothobaramensis_S08
100
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_dolichocarpa_EDNA16_0045153
100
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_dimorpha_EDNA18_0051526
89
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_labiensis_NHZ24
97
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_paracauliflora_Peng22309_Sabah
AS_REI_YM_Begonia_peltatifolia_Q031
AS_RID_MH_Begonia_kingiana_P21226
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_droopiae_EDNA16_0044923
100
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_kudoensis_EDNA16_0044922
84
99
93
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_kemumuensis_EDNA13_0034225_20101655_DED1499
100
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_pasamanensis_EDNA13_0034227_20101656_DED1506
100
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_forbesii_P22685
97
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_stictopoda_EDNA14_0036123_20070789_MH1409
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_stictipoda_EDNA12_0029747_CP239
100
94
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_sublobata_EDNA_0025038_DED1486_OK
97
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA15_0039693
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA16_0045448
99
91
94
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_ignorata_P22725
81
72
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_foxworthyii_P22721
93
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_tigrina_P22720
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_wadei_R699
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_elmeri_R319
99
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_trichocheila_P20764
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_anisoptera_R479
100
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_speluncae_PP22344
100
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_cleopatrae_EDNA08_00167
100
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_cleopatrae_MH25
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_culasiensis_R234
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_woodii_P23496
100
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_palawanensis_P23453
96
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_biliranensis_R311
85
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_dinglensis_P23859
80
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_fenicis_EDNA08_01795
100
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_chloroneura_EDNA09_02162
100
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_hernandioides_EDNA08_01794
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_acuminatissima_R321
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_copelandii_R238
100
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_tayabensis_R360
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_olivacea2_EDNA16_0044920
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_barbellata_P33_SBGsn
96
100
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_bracteata_EDNA08_02252

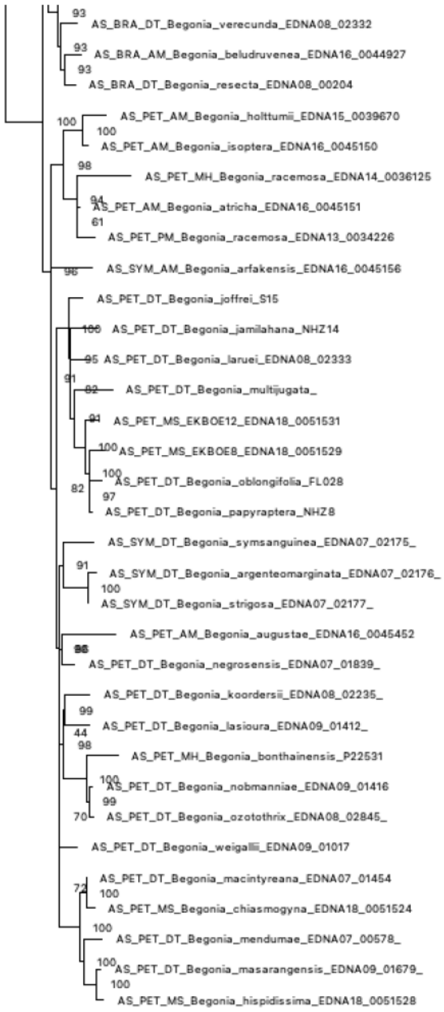
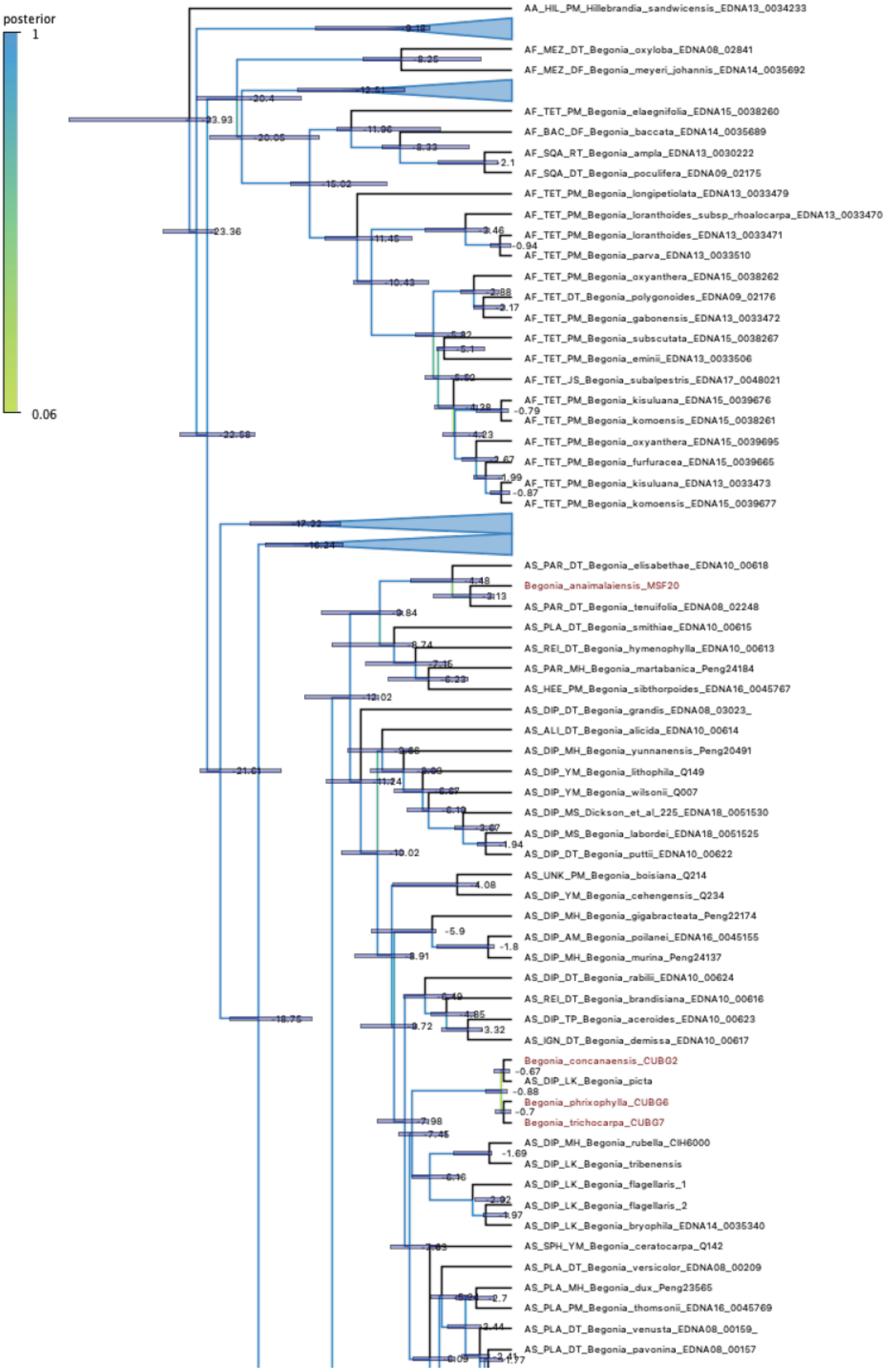
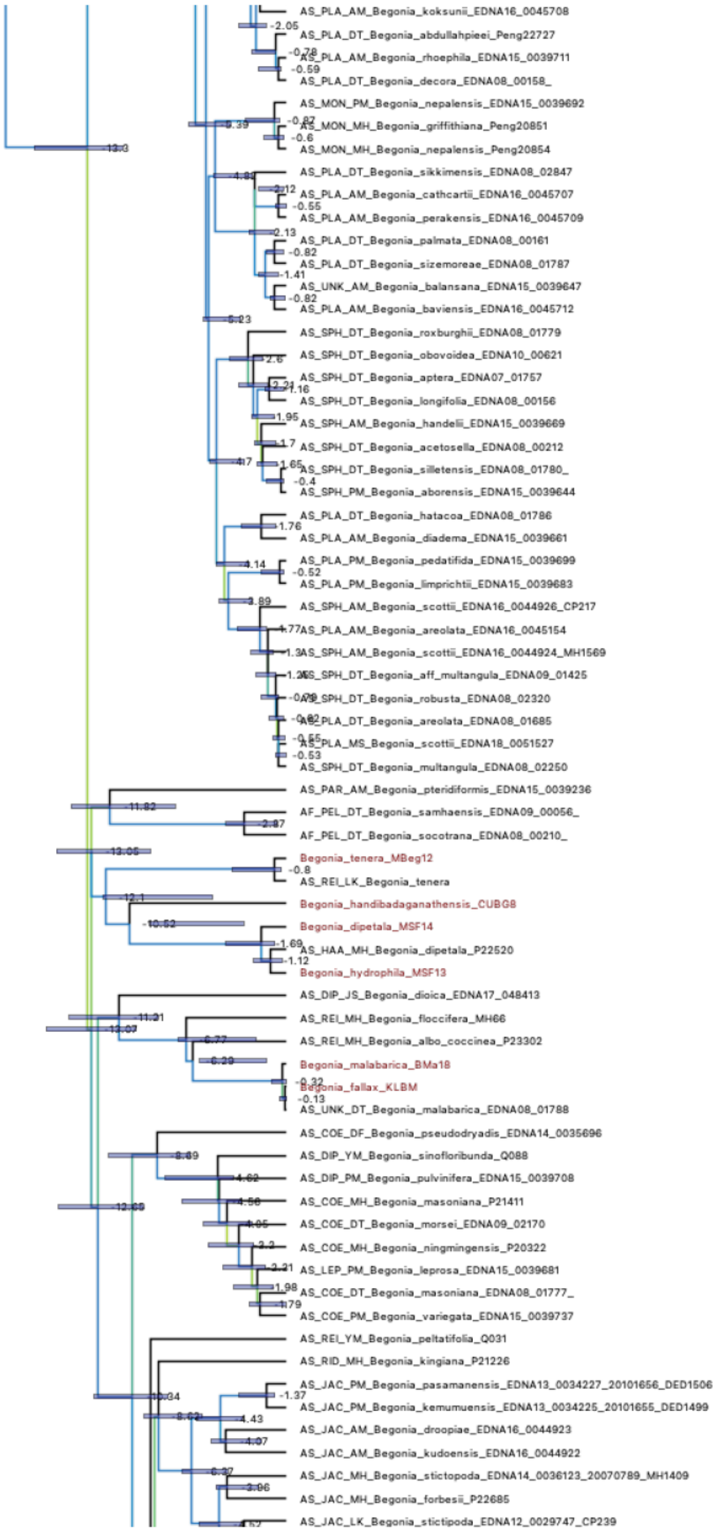


Figure 3.8: Maximum Likelihood tree for the family Begoniaceae.

The maximum likelihood phylogeny was generated for 372 taxa using IQTREE for the target loci nadh, ndhF, and trnL. Samples in red indicate taxa found in the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades. Collapsed branches are clades that hosted no taxa from the Western Ghats.


posterior
1
0.06
AA_HIL_PM_Hillebrandia_sandwicensis_EDNA13_0034233
AF_MEZ_DT_Begonia_oxyloba_EDNA08_02841
AF_MEZ_DF_Begonia_meyeri_johannis_EDNA14_0035692
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_elaegnifolia_EDNA15_0038260
AF_BAC_DF_Begonia_baccata_EDNA14_0035689
AF_SQA_RT_Begonia_ampla_EDNA13_0030222
AF_SQA_DT_Begonia_poculifera_EDNA09_02175
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_longipetiolata_EDNA13_0033479
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_loranthoides_subsp_rhoalocarpa_EDNA13_0033470
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_loranthoides_EDNA13_0033471
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_parva_EDNA13_0033510
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_oxyanthera_EDNA15_0038262
AF_TET_DT_Begonia_polygonoides_EDNA09_02176
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_gabonensis_EDNA13_0033472
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_subscutata_EDNA15_0038267
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_eminii_EDNA13_0033506
AF_TET_JS_Begonia_subalpestris_EDNA17_0048021
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_kisuluana_EDNA15_0039676
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_komoensis_EDNA15_0038261
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_oxyanthera_EDNA15_0039695
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_furfuracea_EDNA15_0039665
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_kisuluana_EDNA13_0033473
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_komoensis_EDNA15_0039677
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_elisabethae_EDNA10_00618
Begonia_anaimalaiensis_MSF20
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_tenuifolia_EDNA08_02248
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_smithiae_EDNA10_00615
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_hymenophylla_EDNA10_00613
AS_PAR_MH_Begonia_martabanica_Peng24184
AS_HEE_PM_Begonia_sibthorpoides_EDNA16_0045767
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_grandis_EDNA08_03023_
AS_ALI_DT_Begonia_alicida_EDNA10_00614
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_yunnanensis_Peng20491
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_lithophila_Q149
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_wilsonii_Q007
AS_DIP_MS_Dickson_et_al_225_EDNA18_0051530
AS_DIP_MS_Begonia_labordei_EDNA18_0051525
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_puttii_EDNA10_00622
AS_UNK_PM_Begonia_boisiana_Q214
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_cehengensis_Q234
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_gigabracteata_Peng22174
AS_DIP_AM_Begonia_poilanei_EDNA16_0045155
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_murina_Peng24137
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_rabilii_EDNA10_00624
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_brandisiana_EDNA10_00616
AS_DIP_TP_Begonia_aceroides_EDNA10_00623
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_demissa_EDNA10_00617
Begonia_concanaensis_CUBG2
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_picta
Begonia_phrixophylla_CUBG6
Begonia_trichocarpa_CUBG7
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_rubella_CIH6000
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_tribenensis
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_1
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_2
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_bryophila_EDNA14_0035340
AS_SPH_YM_Begonia_ceratocarpa_Q142
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_versicolor_EDNA08_00209
AS_PLA_MH_Begonia_dux_Peng23565
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_thomsonii_EDNA16_0045769
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_venusta_EDNA08_00159_
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_pavonina_EDNA08_00157
23.93
23.36
22.68
21.61
20.4
20.05
18.75
17.33
16.24
15.02
12.61
12.02
11.96
11.46
11.24
10.43
10.02
8.33
8.25
2.1
-0.94
-0.79
-0.87
1.99
4.08
-5.9
-1.8
3.32
-0.67
-0.88
-0.7
-1.69
7.98
-7.45
2.7
2.44
1.77


AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_koksunii_EDNA16_0045708
-2.05
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_abdullahpieei_Peng22727
-0.78
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_rhoephila_EDNA15_0039711
-0.59
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_decora_EDNA08_00158_
AS_MON_PM_Begonia_nepalensis_EDNA15_0039692
-5.39
-0.87
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_griffithiana_Peng20851
-0.6
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_nepalensis_Peng20854
-13.3
-4.84
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sikkimensis_EDNA08_02847
-2.12
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_cathcartii_EDNA16_0045707
-0.55
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_perakensis_EDNA16_0045709
-2.13
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_palmata_EDNA08_00161
-0.82
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sizemoreae_EDNA08_01787
-1.41
AS_UNK_AM_Begonia_balansana_EDNA15_0039647
-0.82
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_baviensis_EDNA16_0045712
-6.23
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_roxburghii_EDNA08_01779
-2.6
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_obovoidea_EDNA10_00621
-2.21
-1.16
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aptera_EDNA07_01757
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_longifolia_EDNA08_00156
-1.95
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_handelii_EDNA15_0039669
-1.7
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_acetosella_EDNA08_00212
-4.7
-1.65
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_silletensis_EDNA08_01780_
-0.4
AS_SPH_PM_Begonia_aborensis_EDNA15_0039644
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_hatacoa_EDNA08_01786
-1.76
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_diadema_EDNA15_0039661
-4.14
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_pedatifida_EDNA15_0039699
-0.52
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_limprichtii_EDNA15_0039683
-3.89
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA16_0044926_CP217
-1.77
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_areolata_EDNA16_0045154
-1.3
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA16_0044924_MH1569
-1.26
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aff_multangula_EDNA09_01425
-0.79
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_robusta_EDNA08_02320
-0.82
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_areolata_EDNA08_01685
-0.65
AS_PLA_MS_Begonia_scottii_EDNA18_0051527
-0.53
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_multangula_EDNA08_02250
AS_PAR_AM_Begonia_pteridiformis_EDNA15_0039236
-11.82
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_samhaensis_EDNA09_00056_
-2.87
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_socotrana_EDNA08_00210_
-13.06
Begonia_tenera_MBeg12
-0.8
AS_REI_LK_Begonia_tenera
-12.1
Begonia_handibadaganathensis_CUBG8
-10.52
Begonia_dipetala_MSF14
-1.69
AS_HAA_MH_Begonia_dipetala_P22520
-1.12
Begonia_hydrophila_MSF13
AS_DIP_JS_Begonia_dioica_EDNA17_048413
-11.21
-13.07
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_floccifera_MH66
-6.77
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_albo_coccinea_P23302
-6.29
Begonia_malabarica_BMa18
-0.32
Begonia_fallax_KLBM
-0.13
AS_UNK_DT_Begonia_malabarica_EDNA08_01788
AS_COE_DF_Begonia_pseudodryadis_EDNA14_0035696
-8.69
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_sinofloribunda_Q088
-4.62
AS_DIP_PM_Begonia_pulvinifera_EDNA15_0039708
-12.69
-4.56
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_masoniana_P21411
-4.05
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_morsei_EDNA09_02170
-3.2
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_ningmingensis_P20322
-2.31
AS_LEP_PM_Begonia_leprosa_EDNA15_0039681
-1.98
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_masoniana_EDNA08_01777_
-1.79
AS_COE_PM_Begonia_variegata_EDNA15_0039737
AS_REI_YM_Begonia_peltatifolia_Q031
AS_RID_MH_Begonia_kingiana_P21226
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_pasamanensis_EDNA13_0034227_20101656_DED1506
-10.34
-1.37
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_kemumuensis_EDNA13_0034225_20101655_DED1499
-8.62
-4.43
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_droopiae_EDNA16_0044923
-4.07
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_kudoensis_EDNA16_0044922
-6.37
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_stictopoda_EDNA14_0036123_20070789_MH1409
-3.06
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_forbesii_P22685
-4.52
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_stictipoda_EDNA12_0029747_CP239

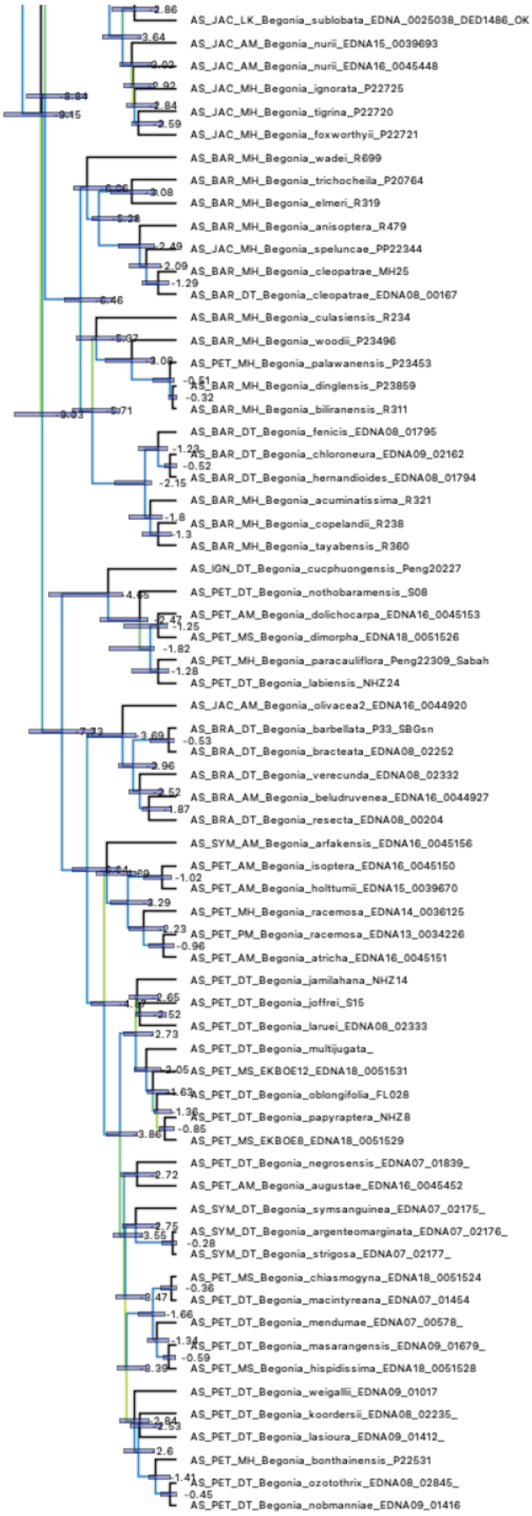
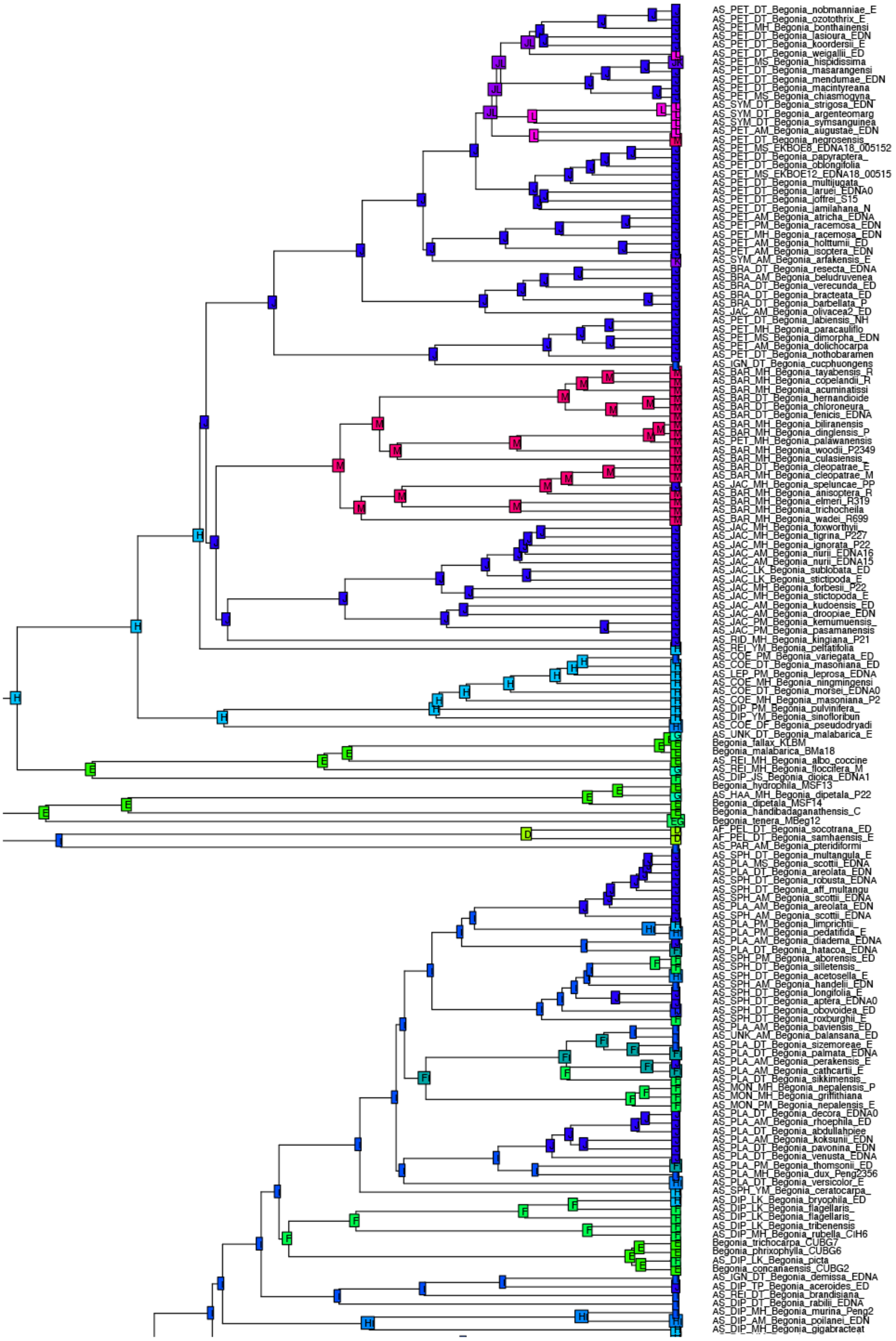
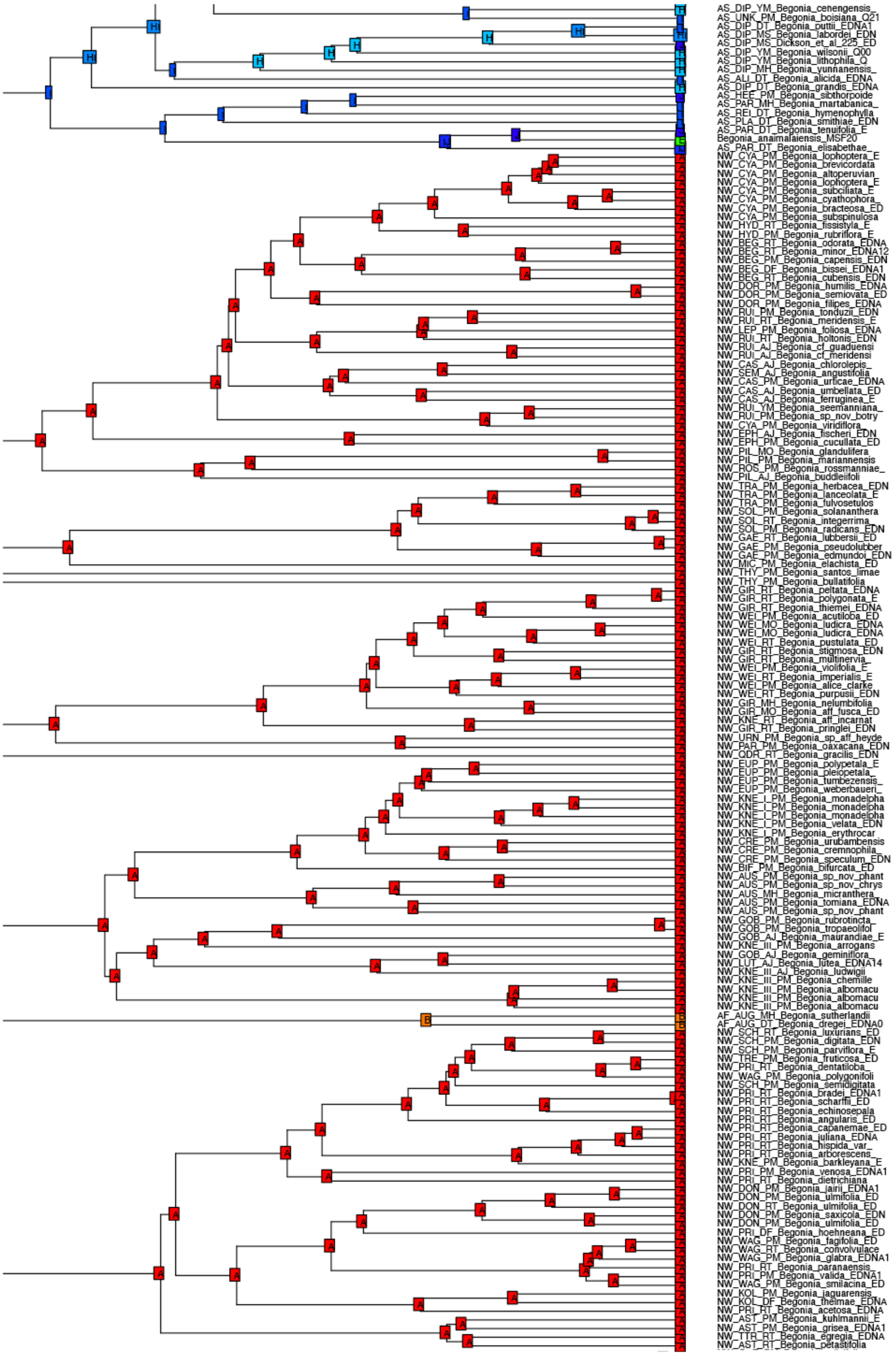


Figure 3.9: Time calibrated phylogeny of the family *Begoniaceae* for 371 taxa.

Samples in red show taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest. Collapsed branches are clades that hosted no taxa from the Western Ghats.


AS_PET_DT_Begonia_nobmanniae_E
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_ozotothrix_E
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_bonthainensi
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_lasioura_EDN
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_koordersii_E
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_weigallii_ED
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_hispidissima
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_masarangensi
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_mendumae_EDN
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_macintyreana
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_chiasmogyna_
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_strigosa_EDN
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_argenteomarg
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_symsanguinea
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_augustae_EDN
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_negrosensis_
AS_PET_MS_EKBOE8_EDNA18_005152
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_papyraptera_
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_oblongifolia
AS_PET_MS_EKBOE12_EDNA18_00515
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_multijugata_
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_laruei_EDNA0
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_joffrei_S15
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_jamilahana_N
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_atricha_EDNA
AS_PET_PM_Begonia_racemosa_EDN
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_racemosa_EDN
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_holttumii_ED
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_isoptera_EDN
AS_SYM_AM_Begonia_arfakensis_E
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_resecta_EDNA
AS_BRA_AM_Begonia_beludruvenea
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_verecunda_ED
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_bracteata_ED
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_barbellata_P
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_olivacea2_ED
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_labiensis_NH
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_paracauliflo
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_dimorpha_EDN
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_dolichocarpa
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_nothobaramen
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_cucphuongens
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_tayabensis_R
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_copelandii_R
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_acuminatissi
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_hernandioide
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_chloroneura_
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_fenicis_EDNA
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_biliranensis
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_dinglensis_P
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_palawanensis
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_woodii_P2349
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_culasiensis_
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_cleopatrae_E
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_cleopatrae_M
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_speluncae_PP
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_anisoptera_R
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_elmeri_R319
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_trichocheila
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_wadei_R699
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_foxworthyii_
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_tigrina_P227
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_ignorata_P22
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA16
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA15
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_sublobata_ED
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_stictipoda_E
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_forbesii_P22
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_stictopoda_E
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_kudoensis_ED
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_droopiae_EDN
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_kemumuensis_
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_pasamanensis
AS_RID_MH_Begonia_kingiana_P21
AS_REI_YM_Begonia_peltatifolia
AS_COE_PM_Begonia_variegata_ED
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_masoniana_ED
AS_LEP_PM_Begonia_leprosa_EDNA
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_ningmingensi
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_morsei_EDNA0
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_masoniana_P2
AS_DIP_PM_Begonia_pulvinifera_
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_sinofloribun
AS_COE_DF_Begonia_pseudodryadi
AS_UNK_DT_Begonia_malabarica_E
Begonia_fallax_KLBM
Begonia_malabarica_BMa18
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_albo_coccine
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_floccifera_M
AS_DIP_JS_Begonia_dioica_EDNA1
Begonia_hydrophila_MSF13
AS_HAA_MH_Begonia_dipetala_P22
Begonia_dipetala_MSF14
Begonia_handibadaganathensis_C
Begonia_tenera_MBeg12
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_socotrana_ED
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_samhaensis_E
AS_PAR_AM_Begonia_pteridiformi
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_multangula_E
AS_PLA_MS_Begonia_scottii_EDNA
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_areolata_EDN
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_robusta_EDNA
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aff_multangu
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_areolata_EDN
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_limprichtii_
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_pedatifida_E
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_diadema_EDNA
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_hatacoa_EDNA
AS_SPH_PM_Begonia_aborensis_ED
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_silletensis_
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_acetosella_E
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_handelii_EDN
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_longifolia_E
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aptera_EDNA0
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_obovoidea_ED
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_roxburghii_E
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_baviensis_ED
AS_UNK_AM_Begonia_balansana_ED
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sizemoreae_E
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_palmata_EDNA
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_perakensis_E
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_cathcartii_E
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sikkimensis_
AS_MON_MR_Begonia_nepalensis_P
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_griffithiana
AS_MON_PM_Begonia_nepalensis_E
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_decora_EDNA0
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_rhoephila_ED
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_abdullahpiee
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_koksunii_EDN
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_pavonina_EDN
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_venusta_EDNA
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_thomsonii_ED
AS_PLA_MH_Begonia_dux_Peng2356
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_versicolor_E
AS_SPH_YM_Begonia_ceratocarpa_
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_bryophila_ED
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_tribenensis
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_rubella_CIH6
Begonia_trichocarpa_CUBG7
Begonia_phrixophylla_CUBG6
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_picta
Begonia_concanaensis_CUBG2
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_demissa_EDNA
AS_DIP_TP_Begonia_aceroides_ED
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_brandisiana_
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_rabilii_EDNA
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_murina_Peng2
AS_DIP_AM_Begonia_poilanei_EDN
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_gigabracteat


AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_cenengensis_
AS_UNK_PM_Begonia_boisiana_Q21
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_puttii_EDNA1
AS_DIP_MS_Begonia_labordei_EDN
AS_DIP_MS_Dickson_et_al_225_ED
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_wilsonii_Q00
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_lithophila_Q
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_yunnanensis_
AS_ALI_DT_Begonia_alicida_EDNA
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_grandis_EDNA
AS_HEE_PM_Begonia_sibthorpoide
AS_PAR_MH_Begonia_martabanica_
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_hymenophylla
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_smithiae_EDN
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_tenuifolia_E
Begonia_anaimalaiensis_MSF20
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_elisabethae_
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_lophoptera_E
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_brevicordata
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_altoperuvian
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_lophoptera_E
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_subciliata_E
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_cyathophora_
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_bracteosa_ED
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_subspinulosa
NW_HYD_RT_Begonia_fissistyla_E
NW_HYD_PM_Begonia_rubriflora_E
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_odorata_EDNA
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_minor_EDNA12
NW_BEG_PM_Begonia_capensis_EDN
NW_BEG_DF_Begonia_bissei_EDNA1
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_cubensis_EDN
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_humilis_EDNA
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_semiovata_ED
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_filipes_EDNA
NW_RUI_PM_Begonia_tonduzii_EDN
NW_RUI_RT_Begonia_meridensis_E
NW_LEP_PM_Begonia_foliosa_EDNA
NW_RUI_RT_Begonia_holtonis_EDN
NW_RUI_AJ_Begonia_cf_guaduensi
NW_RUI_AJ_Begonia_cf_meridensi
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_chlorolepis_
NW_SEM_AJ_Begonia_angustifolia
NW_CAS_PM_Begonia_urticae_EDNA
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_umbellata_ED
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_ferruginea_E
NW_RUI_YM_Begonia_seemanniana_
NW_RUI_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_botry
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_viridiflora_
NW_EPH_AJ_Begonia_fischeri_EDN
NW_EPH_PM_Begonia_cucullata_ED
NW_PIL_MO_Begonia_glandulifera
NW_PIL_PM_Begonia_mariannensis
NW_ROS_PM_Begonia_rossmanniae_
NW_PIL_AJ_Begonia_buddleiifoli
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_herbacea_EDN
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_lanceolata_E
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_fulvosetulos
NW_SOL_PM_Begonia_solananthera
NW_SOL_RT_Begonia_integerrima_
NW_SOL_PM_Begonia_radicans_EDN
NW_GAE_RT_Begonia_lubbersii_ED
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_pseudolubber
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_edmundoi_EDN
NW_MIC_PM_Begonia_elachista_ED
NW_THY_PM_Begonia_santos_limae
NW_THY_PM_Begonia_bullatifolia
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_peltata_EDNA
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_polygonata_E
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_thiemei_EDNA
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_acutiloba_ED
NW_WEI_MO_Begonia_ludicra_EDNA
NW_WEI_MO_Begonia_ludicra_EDNA
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_pustulata_ED
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_stigmosa_EDN
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_multinervia_
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_violifolia_E
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_imperialis_E
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_alice_clarke
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_purpusii_EDN
NW_GIR_MH_Begonia_nelumbifolia
NW_GIR_MO_Begonia_aff_fusca_ED
NW_KNE_RT_Begonia_aff_incarnat
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_pringlei_EDN
NW_URN_PM_Begonia_sp_aff_heyde
NW_PAR_PM_Begonia_oaxacana_EDN
NW_QDR_RT_Begonia_gracilis_EDN
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_polypetala_E
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_pleiopetala_
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_tumbezensis_
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_weberbaueri_
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_velata_EDN
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_erythrocar
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_urubambensis
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_cremnophila_
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_speculum_EDN
NW_BIF_PM_Begonia_bifurcata_ED
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_phant
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_chrys
NW_AUS_MH_Begonia_micranthera_
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_tomiana_EDNA
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_phant
NW_GOB_PM_Begonia_rubrotincta_
NW_GOB_PM_Begonia_tropaeolifol
NW_GOB_AJ_Begonia_maurandiae_E
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_arrogans
NW_GOB_AJ_Begonia_geminiflora_
NW_LUT_AJ_Begonia_lutea_EDNA14
NW_KNE_III_AJ_Begonia_ludwigii
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_chemille
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomacu
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomacu
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomacu
AF_AUG_MH_Begonia_sutherlandii
AF_AUG_DT_Begonia_dregei_EDNA0
NW_SCH_RT_Begonia_luxurians_ED
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_digitata_EDN
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_parviflora_E
NW_TRE_PM_Begonia_fruticosa_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_dentatiloba_
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_polygonifoli
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_semidigitata
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_bradei_EDNA1
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_scharffii_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_echinosepala
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_angularis_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_capanemae_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_juliana_EDNA
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_hispida_var_
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_arborescens_
NW_KNE_PM_Begonia_barkleyana_E
NW_PRI_PM_Begonia_venosa_EDNA1
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_dietrichiana
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_jairii_EDNA1
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_ulmifolia_ED
NW_DON_RT_Begonia_ulmifolia_ED
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_saxicola_EDN
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_ulmifolia_ED
NW_PRI_DF_Begonia_hoehneana_ED
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_fagifolia_ED
NW_WAG_RT_Begonia_convolvulace
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_glabra_EDNA1
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_paranaensis_
NW_PRI_PM_Begonia_valida_EDNA1
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_smilacina_ED
NW_KOL_PM_Begonia_jaguarensis_
NW_KOL_DF_Begonia_thelmae_EDNA
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_acetosa_EDNA
NW_AST_PM_Begonia_kuhlmannii_E
NW_AST_PM_Begonia_grisea_EDNA1
NW_TTR_RT_Begonia_egregia_EDNA
NW_AST_RT_Begonia_petastifolia

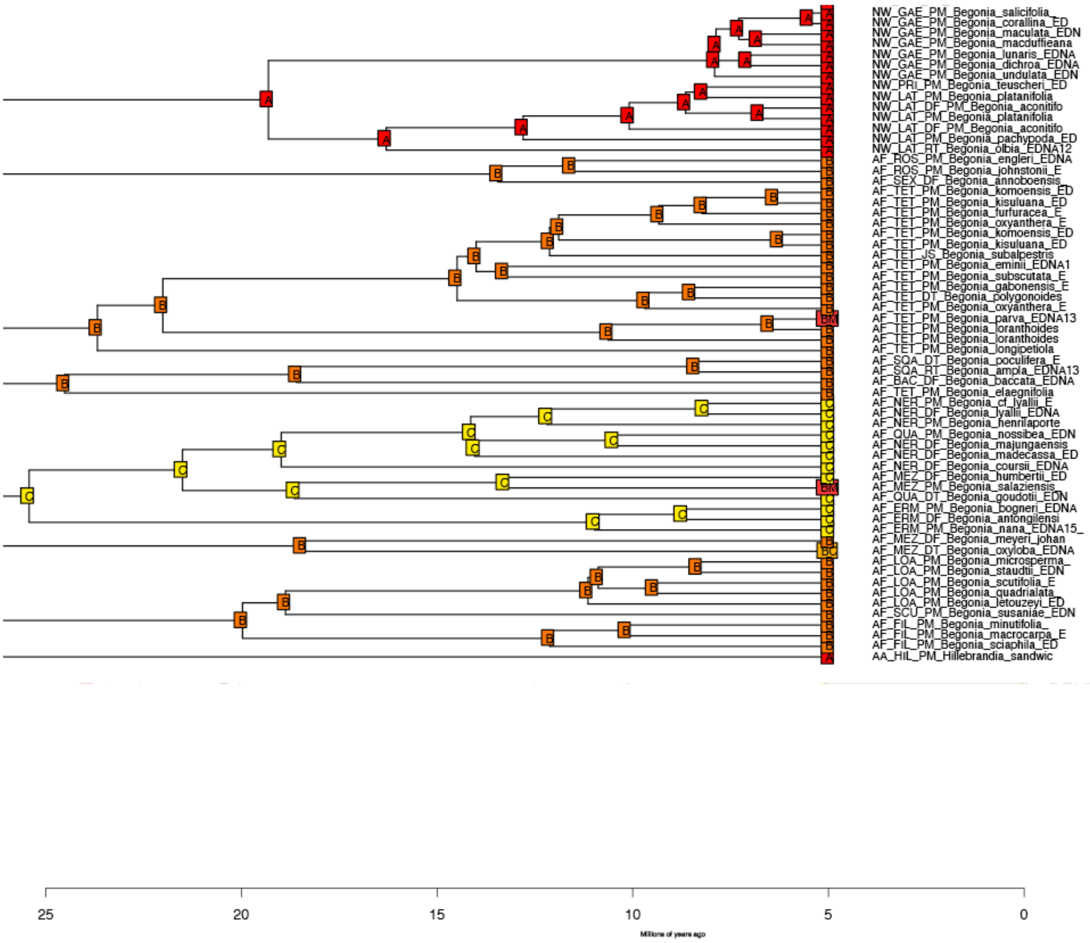


Figure 3.10: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Begoniaceae*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America (Red), B=Africa (Orange), C=Madagascar (Yellow), D=Socotra (Yellow green), E=Western Ghats (Light green), F=Himalayas (Neon green), G=Sri Lanka (Sea green), H=China (Light blue), I=Continental Asia (Indigo), J=Sunda Shelf (Royal blue), K=Sahul Shelf (Purple), L=PNG (Magenta), M=Philippines (Pink). LnL value of -388.44. Clades listed in Table 3.2.

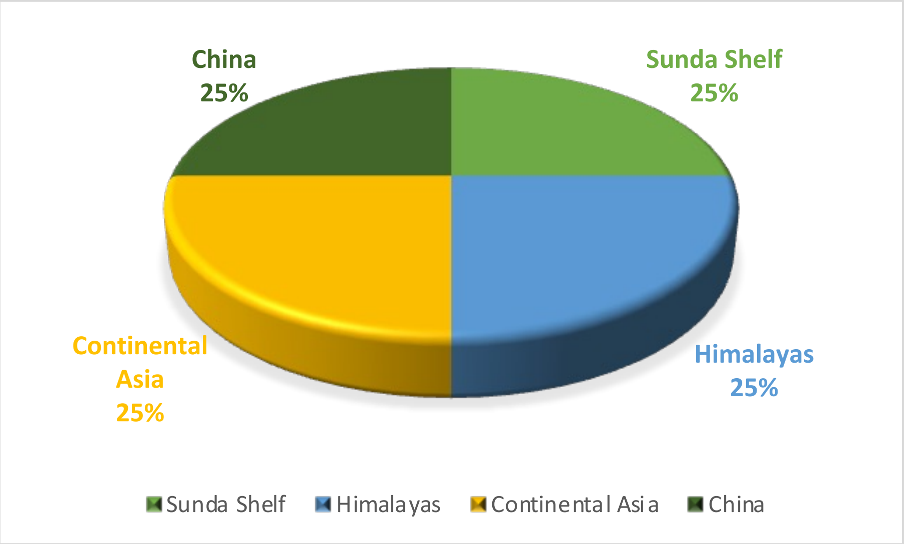


Figure 3.11: Pie chart depicting the geographic areas of origins for the Western Ghats clades of *Begoniaceae*.

Clade	**Taxa in clade**	**Minimum Age (mya)**	**Area Code**
Begoniaceae I	*Begonia anaimalaiensis MSF20*	3.13	J
Begoniaceae II	*Begonia trichocarpa CUBG7, Begonia phrixophylla CUBG6, Begonia concanensis CUBG2*	7.45	F
Begoniaceae III	*Begonia dipetala MSF14, Begonia hydrophila MSF13, Begonia tenera MBeg12, Begonia handibadaganathensis CUBG8*	13.05	I
Begoniaceae IV	*Begonia malabarica BMa18, Begonia fallax KLBM*	12.65	H

Table 3.2: *Begoniaceae* table showing the clade number, taxa found in each clade, their minimum age, and geographic origin.

3.3.3 *Chloranthaceae*

Maximum likelihood phylogenies were generated for the family *Chloranthaceae* using the target loci rbcL, rpl20, rps16, trnL, and ITS (Zhang et al., 2015). The ITS phylogeny (Figure 3.12) was better resolved than the chloroplast phylogeny. A dated phylogeny (Figure 3.13) was constructed for 44 taxa using the ITS alignment. A single clade was found endemic to the Western Ghats, it hosted the sample *Sarcandra grandifolia*, now *Sarcandra glabra subsp. brachstachys*. The species is widespread and is found in India, Sri Lanka, Continental Asia, and China. The clade was well supported and sat amongst taxa from Sri Lanka, China, Continental Asia, the Sunda Shelf, Papua New Guinea, and the Philippines. It had a minimum node age of 53.92 myr and showed a geographic origin signal from China, Continental Asia, and the Sunda and Sahul shelves (Figure 3.14). The family showed an overall age of 112 million years.

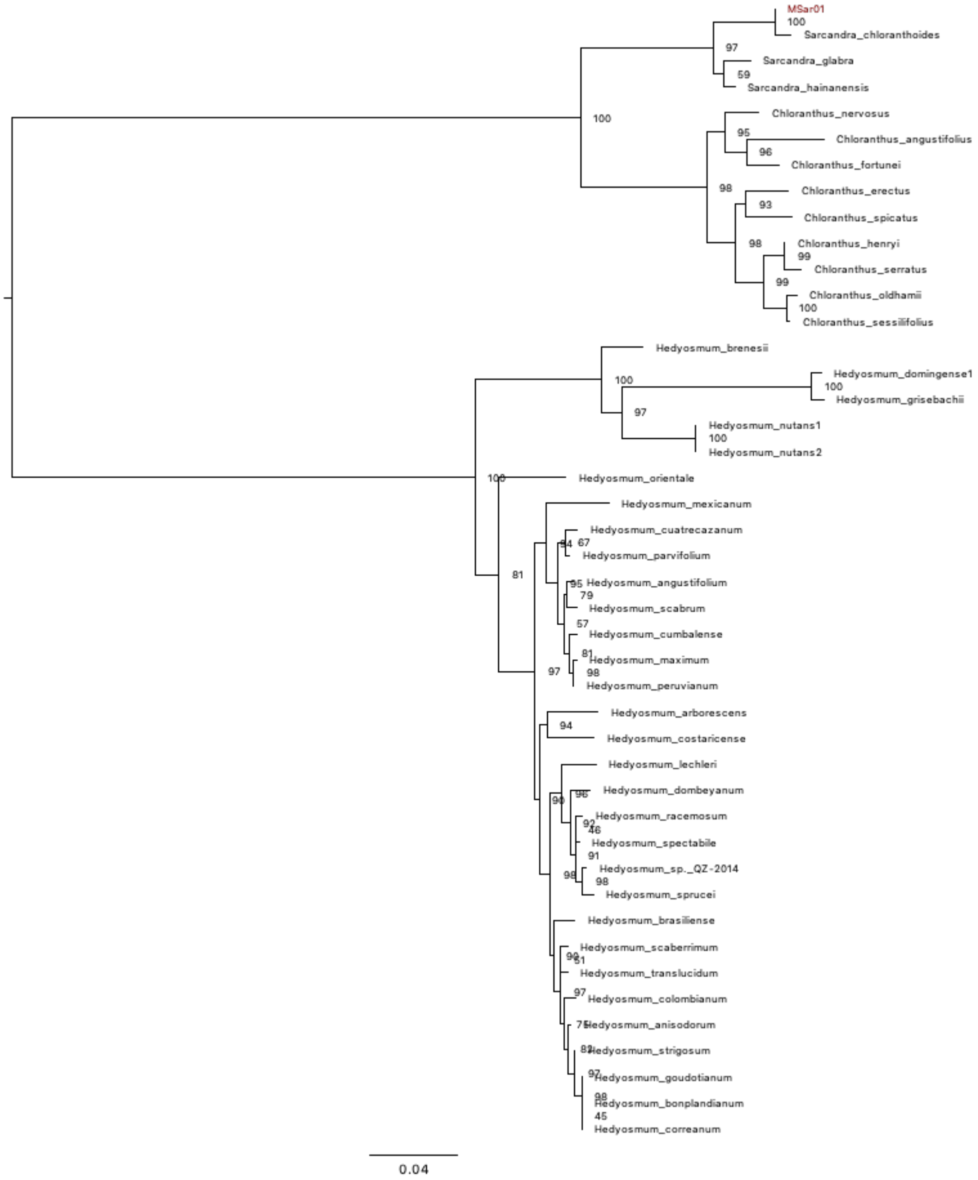


Figure 3.12: Maximum Likelihood phylogeny of the family *Chloranthaceae*.

The maximum likelihood phylogeny was generated for 44 taxa using IQTREE for ITS sequences. Sample in red indicates taxa found in the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades.

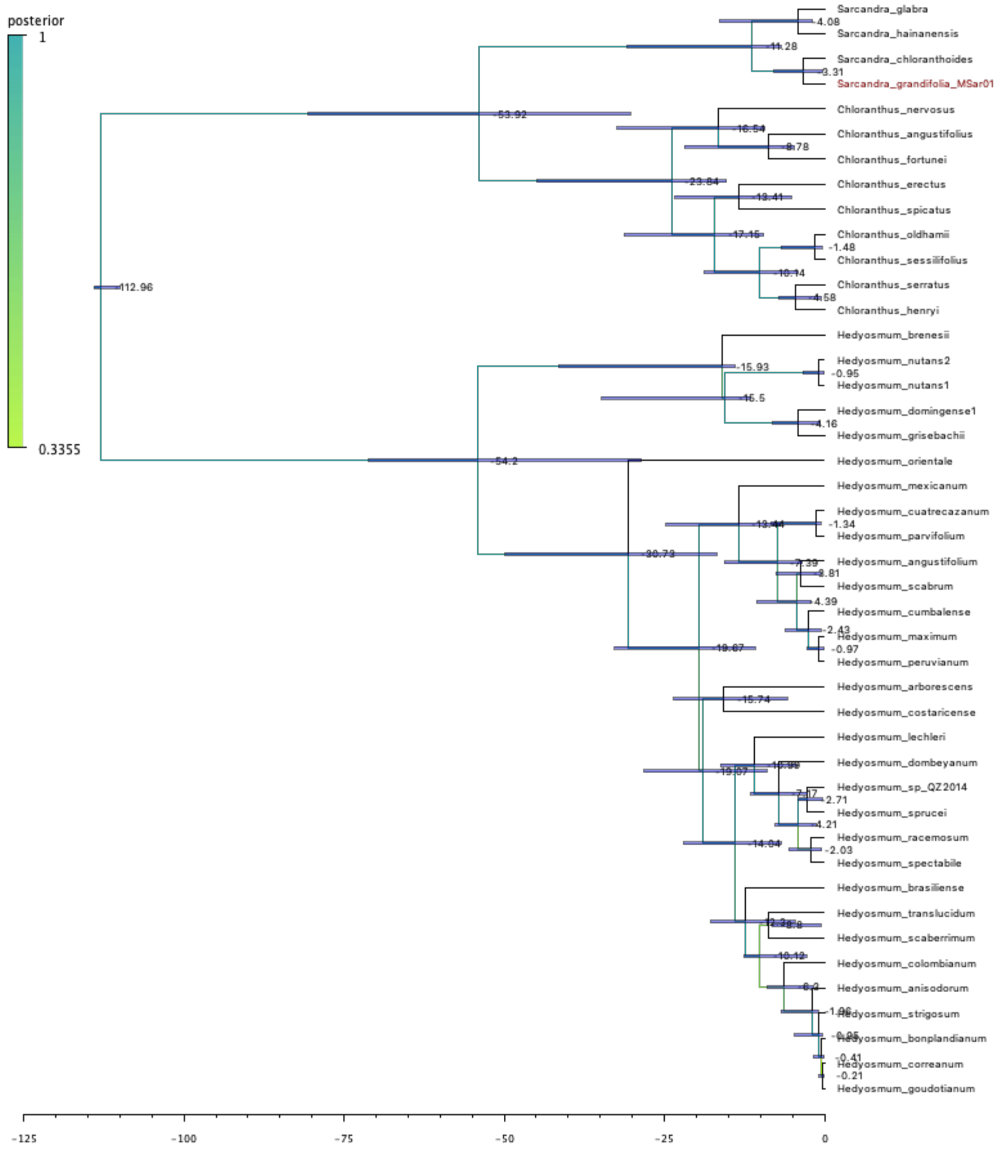


Figure 3.13: Time calibrated phylogeny of the family *Chloranthaceae* for 44 taxa.

Sample in red shows taxa native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest.

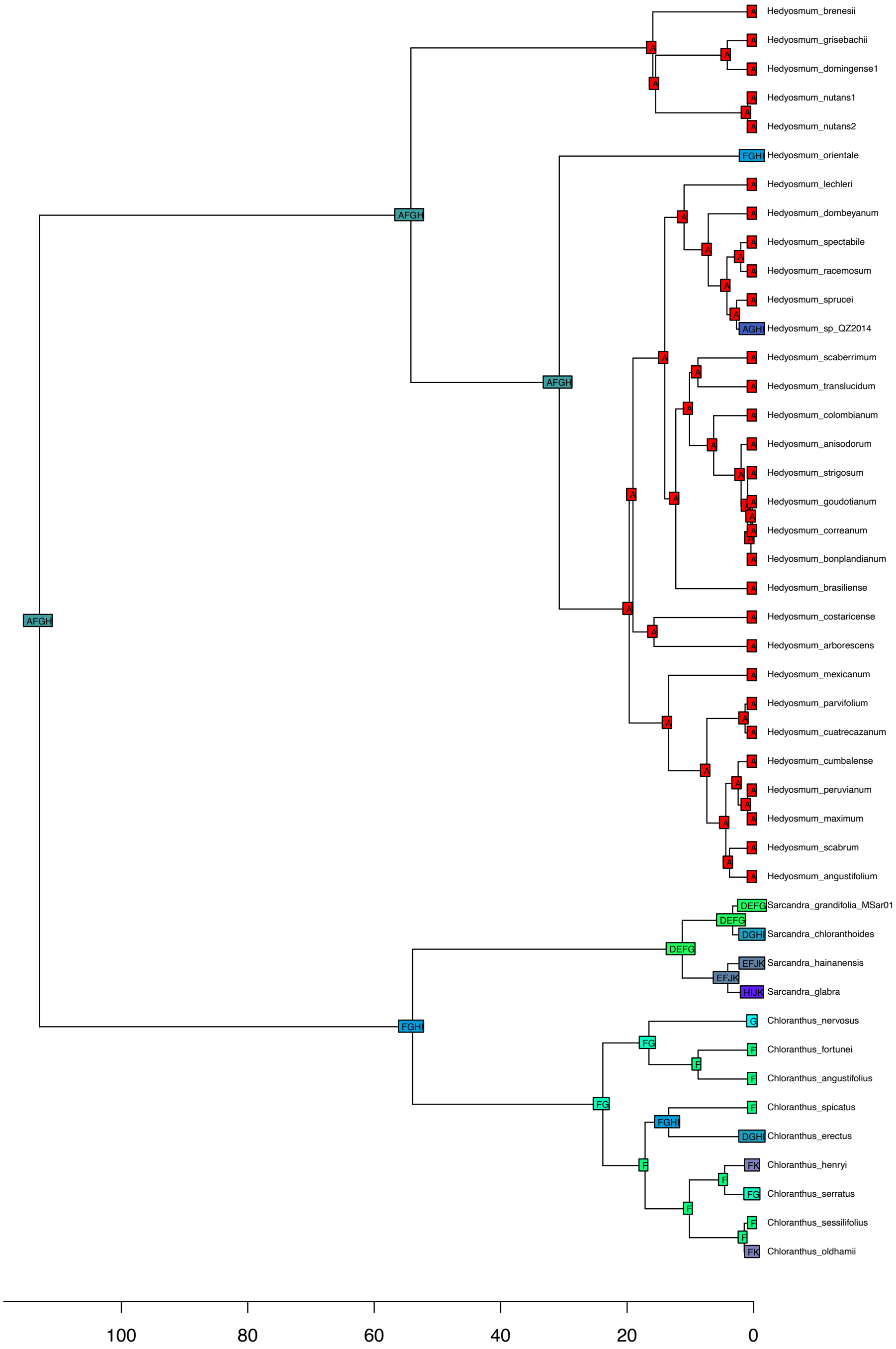


Figure 3.14: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Chloranthaceae*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America, D=India, E=Sri Lanka, F=China, G=Continental Asia, H=Sunda Shelf, I = Sahul Shelf, J=PNG, K=Philippines. LnL value -106.8

3.3.4 *Dipterocarpaceae*

Maximum likelihood (Figure 3.15) and time-calibrated (Figure 3.16) phylogenies were generated for a 158 taxa of the family *Dipterocarpaceae* using the target loci - matK, trnL, and trnF (Sanil et al., 2022). The dated phylogeny gave the family an age of c. 87.5 myr. Nine clades (Table 3.3) were found with taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. Maximum likelihood for the *Dipterocarpaceae*s found that individualspecies level clades were not well supported but the larger genus level clades were. Clade I included the taxa *Dipterocarpus bourdilonii* (PP 18), a Western Ghats endemic, found amongst taxa from Sri Lanka, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. Clade II was made of *Dipterocarpus indicus* (PP 12), a Western Ghats endemic, sister to samples from China, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. Clade III also included the taxa *Dipterocarpus bourdilonii* (PP 37), the clade sat amongst species from the Sunda Shelf, Continental Asia, and Sri Lanka. Although clade I and III had taxonomically identical species, the taxa placed very differently in the phylogenies. All three clades had a minimum node age of 14.96 myr and DEC+J analysis (Figure 3.17) indicated a Sunda Shelf origin.

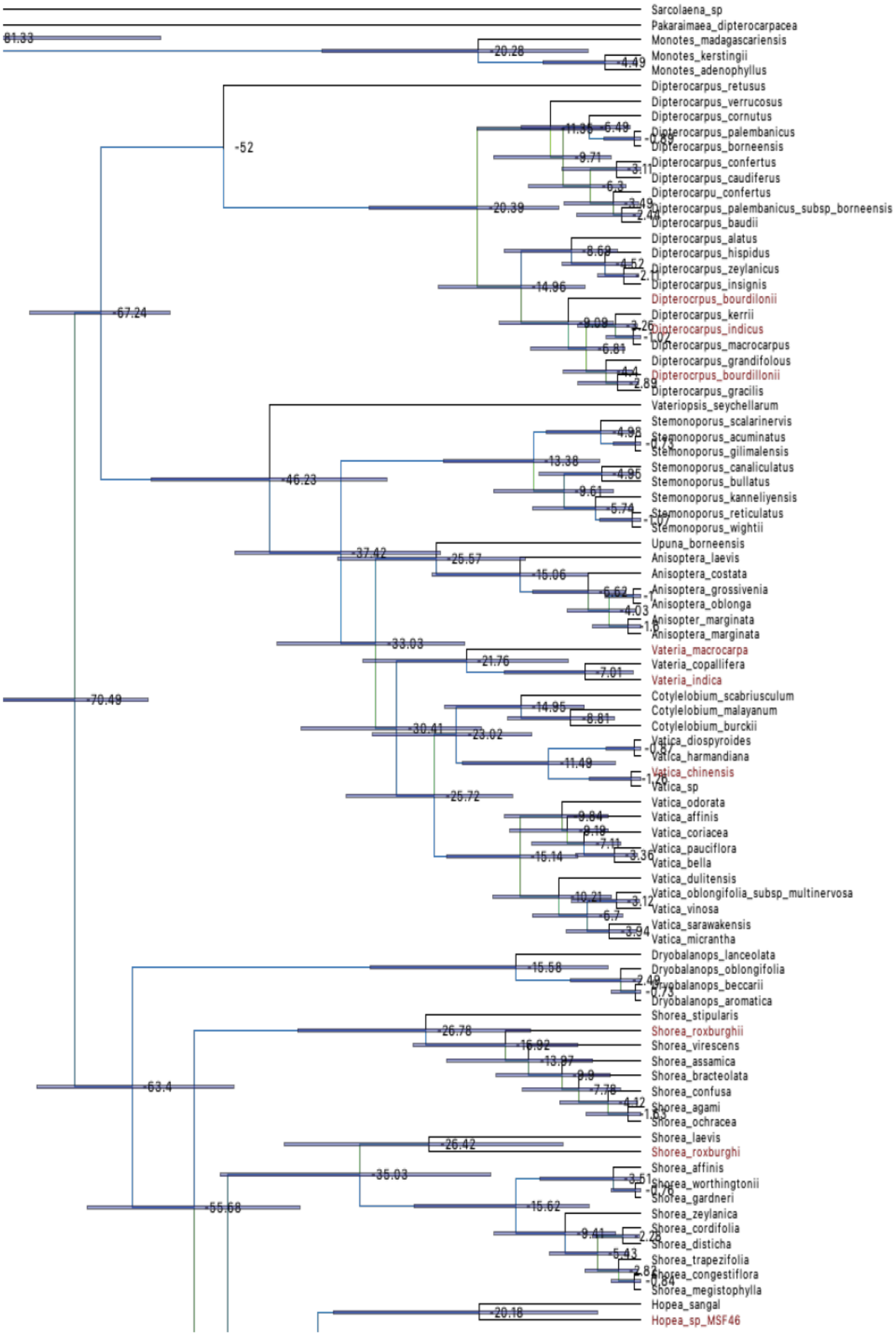
Clade IV hosted the taxa *Vateria macrocarpa* and *Vateria indica*, both Western Ghats endemics, clade was no well supported and sat amongst taxa from Sri Lanka. It had a minimum node age of 30.41 myr and showed signals form Sri Lanka and the Sunda Shelf. Clade V was the sample *Vatica chinensis*, a Ghats and Sri Lankan native found amongst taxa from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. The clade had a minimum node age of 11.49 myr and indicated a Sunda Shelf origin. Clade VI (PP 46) and VII (PP 47) had the widespread taxa – *Shorea roxburghii*, now *Anthoshorea roxburghii.* The clades were taxonomically identical but placed very differently in the phylogenies. Clade VI had a minimum node age of 16.92 myr and Clade VII had a minimum node age of 26.42 myr. Both clades showed a Sunda Shelf signal of origin.

Clade VIII had the taxa *Hopea sp* (PP 82), a Western Ghats endemic present amongst samples from Sri Lanka, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. The clade had a minimum node age of 40.28 million years and showed Sunda Shelf origin. Clade IX had the taxa *Hopea canarensis*, *Hopea ponga* (PP 44), *Hopea racophloea* (PP 13), and *Hopea racholphea* (PP 35), *Hopea glabra* (PP 66), *Hopea erosa* (PP 62), *Hopea parviflora* (PP 62), *Hopea utilis* (PP 100/83), and *Hopea sasidharanii* (PP100/83) all endemic to the Western Ghats. *Hopea racophloea* and *Hopea racholphea* are taxonomically identical but placed differently in the phylogenies. The clade had a minimum node age of 32.17 million years and showed a Continental Asian and Sunda Shelf origin. Based on the time-calibrated phylogeny it appears that the family *Dipeterocarpaceae* first arrived to the Western Ghats 40.28 million years ago. The family has seen multiple dispersals to this tropical mountain range between c.7 and 40 million years ago. Dispersal to the Ghats has occurred predominantly from the Sunda Shelf.


Pakaraimaea_dipterocarpacea
Sarcolaena_sp
Monotes_madagascariensis
Monotes_adenophyllus
Monotes_kerstingii
Dipterocarpus_retusus
Dipterocarpus_baudii
Dipterocrpus_bourdilonii
Dipterocarpu_confertus
Dipterocarpus_borneensis
Dipterocarpus_palembanicus
Dipterocarpus_palembanicus_subsp_borneensis
Dipterocarpus_verrucosus
Dipterocarpus_caudiferus
Dipterocarpus_cornutus
Dipterocarpus_alatus
Dipterocarpus_hispidus
Dipterocarpus_insignis
Dipterocarpus_zeylanicus
Dipterocarpus_grandifolous
Dipterocarpus_gracilis
Dipterocarpus_kerrii
Dipterocarpus_confertus
Dipterocrpus_bourdillonii
Dipterocarpus_indicus
Dipterocarpus_macrocarpus
Vateriopsis_seychellarum
Stemonoporus_kanneliyensis
Stemonoporus_reticulatus
Stemonoporus_wightii
Stemonoporus_bullatus
Stemonoporus_canaliculatus
Stemonoporus_scalarinervis
Stemonoporus_acuminatus
Stemonoporus_gilimalensis
Upuna_borneensis
Anisoptera_laevis
Anisopter_marginata
Anisoptera_costata
Anisoptera_marginata
Anisoptera_grossivenia
Anisoptera_oblonga
Vateria_macrocarpa
Vateria_copallifera
Vateria_indica
Cotylelobium_scabriusculum
Cotylelobium_burckii
Cotylelobium_malayanum
Vatica_chinensis
Vatica_sp
Vatica_diospyroides
Vatica_harmandiana
Vatica_affinis
Vatica_odorata
Vatica_coriacea
Vatica_dulitensis
Vatica_oblongifolia_subsp_multinervosa
Vatica_vinosa
Vatica_bella
Vatica_pauciflora
Vatica_micrantha
Vatica_sarawakensis
Dryobalanops_lanceolata
Dryobalanops_aromatica
Dryobalanops_beccarii
Dryobalanops_oblongifolia
Shorea_stipularis
Shorea_virescens
Shorea_ochracea
Shorea_assamica
Shorea_agami
Shorea_roxburghii
Shorea_bracteolata
Shorea_confusa
Shorea_roxburghi
Shorea_laevis
Shorea_affinis
Shorea_gardneri
Shorea_worthingtonii
Shorea_zeylanica
Shorea_trapezifolia
Shorea_disticha
Shorea_megistophylla
Shorea_congestiflora
Shorea_cordifolia
Hopea_sp_MSF46
Hopea_sangal
Neobalanocarpus_heimii
Hopea_discolor
Hopea_jucunda
Hopea_helferi
Hopea_centipeda
Hopea_latifolia

Figure 3.15: Maximum Likelihood tree for the family *Dipterocarpaceae*.

The maximum likelihood phylogeny was generated for 158 taxa using IQTREE for the target loci matK, trnL, and trnF for 158 taxa. Samples in red indicate taxa found in the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades.


Sarcolaena_sp
Pakaraimaea_dipterocarpacea
81.33
Monotes_madagascariensis
20.28
Monotes_kerstingii
4.49
Monotes_adenophyllus
Dipterocarpus_retusus
Dipterocarpus_verrucosus
Dipterocarpus_cornutus
11.86
6.49
Dipterocarpus_palembanicus
0.89
Dipterocarpus_borneensis
52
9.71
Dipterocarpus_confertus
3.11
Dipterocarpus_caudiferus
6.3
Dipterocarpu_confertus
3.49
Dipterocarpus_palembanicus_subsp_borneensis
2.44
20.39
Dipterocarpus_baudii
Dipterocarpus_alatus
8.68
Dipterocarpus_hispidus
4.52
Dipterocarpus_zeylanicus
2.1
Dipterocarpus_insignis
14.96
Dipterocrpus_bourdilonii
67.24
Dipterocarpus_kerrii
9.08
3.26
Dipterocarpus_indicus
1.02
Dipterocarpus_macrocarpus
6.81
Dipterocarpus_grandifolous
4.4
Dipterocrpus_bourdillonii
2.89
Dipterocarpus_gracilis
Vateriopsis_seychellarum
Stemonoporus_scalarinervis
4.98
Stemonoporus_acuminatus
0.73
Stemonoporus_gilimalensis
13.38
Stemonoporus_canaliculatus
46.23
4.96
Stemonoporus_bullatus
9.61
Stemonoporus_kanneliyensis
5.74
Stemonoporus_reticulatus
1.07
Stemonoporus_wightii
Upuna_borneensis
37.42
Anisoptera_laevis
26.57
Anisoptera_costata
15.06
6.62
Anisoptera_grossivenia
1
Anisoptera_oblonga
4.03
Anisopter_marginata
1.8
Anisoptera_marginata
33.03
Vateria_macrocarpa
21.76
Vateria_copallifera
7.01
Vateria_indica
Cotylelobium_scabriusculum
70.49
14.95
Cotylelobium_malayanum
8.81
Cotylelobium_burckii
30.41
23.02
Vatica_diospyroides
0.87
Vatica_harmandiana
11.49
Vatica_chinensis
1.26
Vatica_sp
25.72
Vatica_odorata
9.84
Vatica_affinis
9.19
Vatica_coriacea
7.11
Vatica_pauciflora
15.14
3.36
Vatica_bella
Vatica_dulitensis
Vatica_oblongifolia_subsp_multinervosa
10.21
3.12
Vatica_vinosa
6.7
Vatica_sarawakensis
3.94
Vatica_micrantha
Dryobalanops_lanceolata
15.58
Dryobalanops_oblongifolia
2.49
Dryobalanops_beccarii
0.73
Dryobalanops_aromatica
Shorea_stipularis
26.78
Shorea_roxburghii
16.92
Shorea_virescens
13.97
Shorea_assamica
9.9
Shorea_bracteolata
63.4
7.78
Shorea_confusa
4.12
Shorea_agami
1.63
Shorea_ochracea
Shorea_laevis
26.42
Shorea_roxburghi
Shorea_affinis
35.03
3.51
Shorea_worthingtonii
0.76
Shorea_gardneri
15.62
55.68
Shorea_zeylanica
Shorea_cordifolia
9.41
2.28
Shorea_disticha
5.43
Shorea_trapezifolia
2.87
Shorea_congestiflora
0.84
Shorea_megistophylla
Hopea_sangal
20.18
Hopea_sp_MSF46

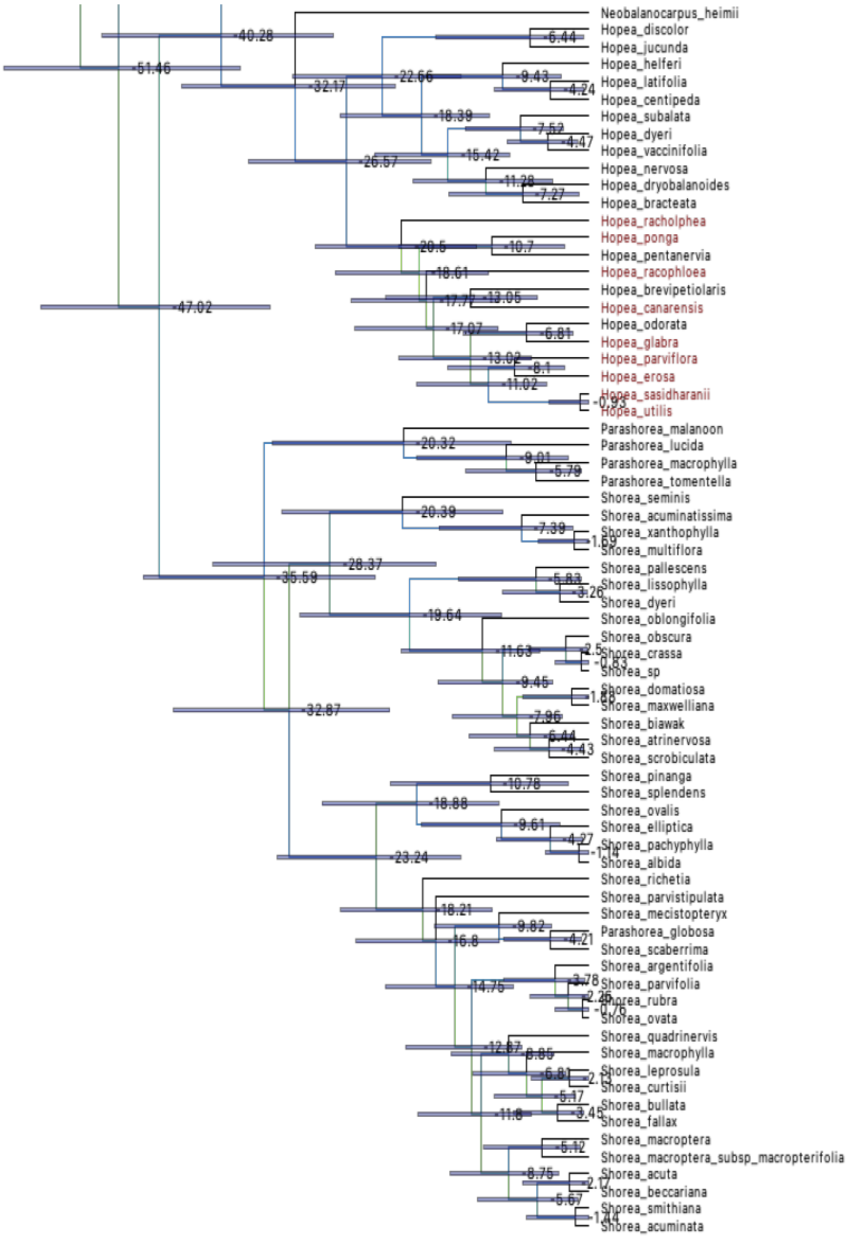
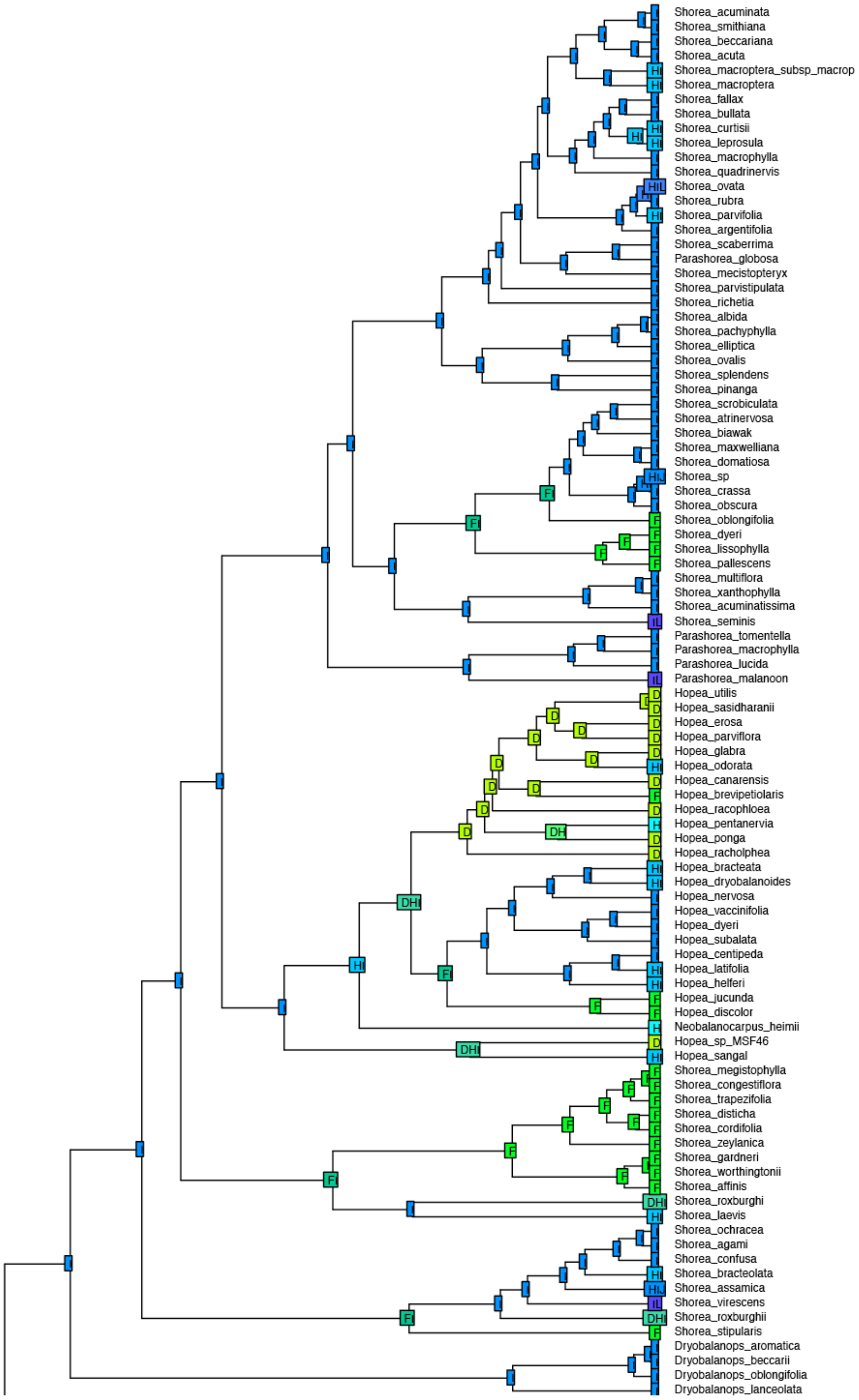


Figure 3.16: Time calibrated phylogeny of the family *Dipterocarpaceae* for 158 taxa.

Samples in red depict taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest.


Shorea_acuminata
Shorea_smithiana
Shorea_beccariana
Shorea_acuta
Shorea_macroptera_subsp_macrop
Shorea_macroptera
Shorea_fallax
Shorea_bullata
Shorea_curtisii
Shorea_leprosula
Shorea_macrophylla
Shorea_quadrinervis
Shorea_ovata
Shorea_rubra
Shorea_parvifolia
Shorea_argentifolia
Shorea_scaberrima
Parashorea_globosa
Shorea_mecistopteryx
Shorea_parvistipulata
Shorea_richetia
Shorea_albida
Shorea_pachyphylla
Shorea_elliptica
Shorea_ovalis
Shorea_splendens
Shorea_pinanga
Shorea_scrobiculata
Shorea_atrinervosa
Shorea_biawak
Shorea_maxwelliana
Shorea_domatiosa
Shorea_sp
Shorea_crassa
Shorea_obscura
Shorea_oblongifolia
Shorea_dyeri
Shorea_lissophylla
Shorea_pallescens
Shorea_multiflora
Shorea_xanthophylla
Shorea_acuminatissima
Shorea_seminis
Parashorea_tomentella
Parashorea_macrophylla
Parashorea_lucida
Parashorea_malanoon
Hopea_utilis
Hopea_sasidharanii
Hopea_erosa
Hopea_parviflora
Hopea_glabra
Hopea_odorata
Hopea_canarensis
Hopea_brevipetiolaris
Hopea_racophloea
Hopea_pentanervia
Hopea_ponga
Hopea_racholphea
Hopea_bracteata
Hopea_dryobalanoides
Hopea_nervosa
Hopea_vaccinifolia
Hopea_dyeri
Hopea_subalata
Hopea_centipeda
Hopea_latifolia
Hopea_helferi
Hopea_jucunda
Hopea_discolor
Neobalanocarpus_heimii
Hopea_sp_MSF46
Hopea_sangal
Shorea_megistophylla
Shorea_congestiflora
Shorea_trapezifolia
Shorea_disticha
Shorea_cordifolia
Shorea_zeylanica
Shorea_gardneri
Shorea_worthingtonii
Shorea_affinis
Shorea_roxburghi
Shorea_laevis
Shorea_ochracea
Shorea_agami
Shorea_confusa
Shorea_bracteolata
Shorea_assamica
Shorea_virescens
Shorea_roxburghii
Shorea_stipularis
Dryobalanops_aromatica
Dryobalanops_beccarii
Dryobalanops_oblongifolia
Dryobalanops_lanceolata

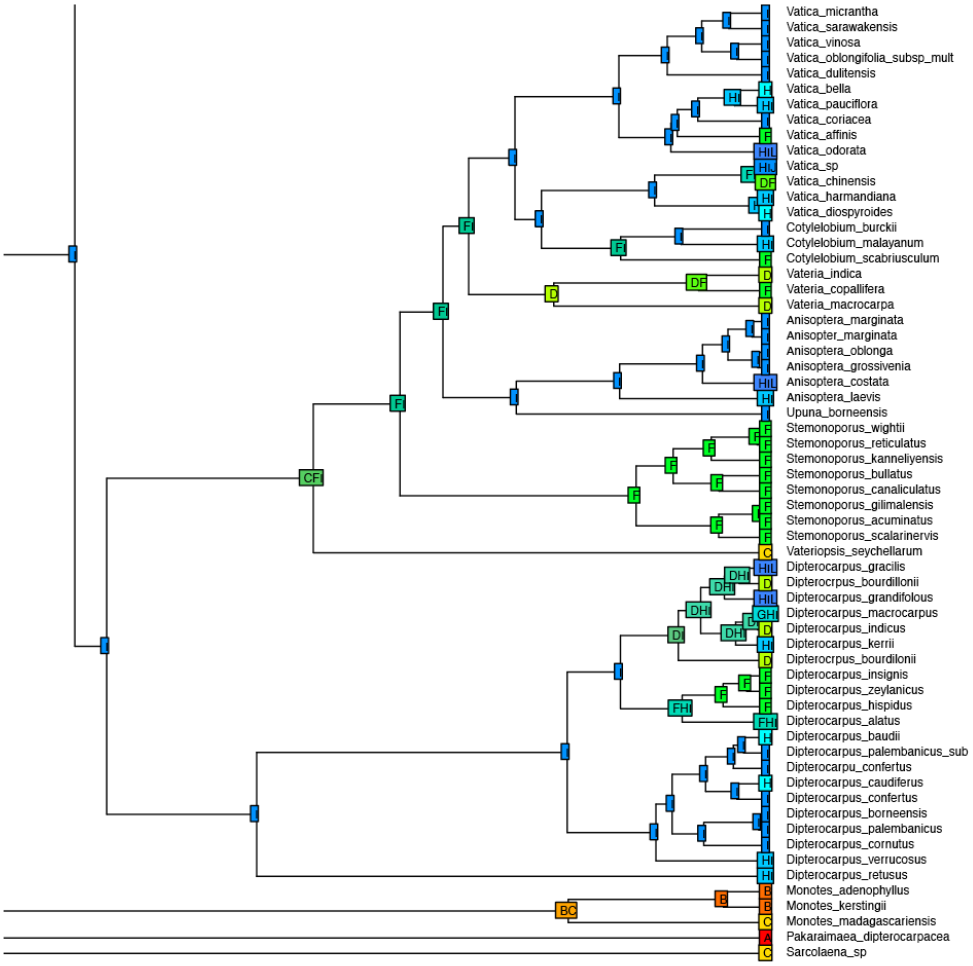


Figure 3.17: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Dipterocarpaceae*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America (Red), B=Africa (Orange), C=Madagascar (Yellow), D=Western Ghats (Light green), F=Sri Lanka (Neon green), H=Continental Asia (Light blue), I=Sunda Shelf (Indigo). LnL value of -390.08. Clades listed in Table 3.3.

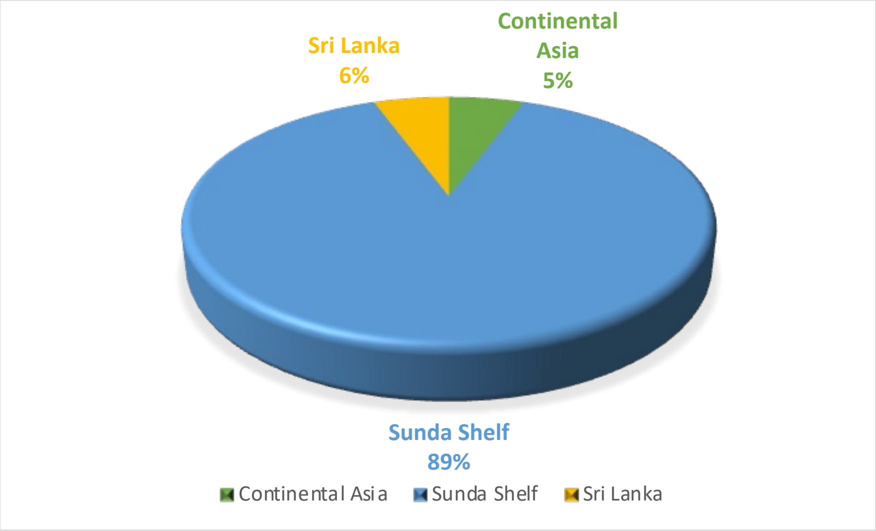


Figure 3.18: Pie chart depicting the geographic areas of origins for the Western Ghats clades of *Dipterocarpaceae*.

Clade	**Taxa in the clade**	**Minimum age (mya)**	**Area Code**
Dipterocarpaceae I	*Dipterocrpus bourdilonii*	14.96	I
Dipterocarpaceae II	*Dipterocarpus indicus*	14.96	I
Dipterocarpaceae III	*Dipterocrpus bourdilonii*	14.96	I
Dipterocarpaceae IV	*Vateria macrocarpa, Vateria indica*	30.41	FI
Dipterocarpaceae V	*Vatica chinensis*	11.49	I
Dipterocarpaceae VI	*Shorea roxburghii*	16.92	I
Dipterocarpaceae VII	*Shorea roxburghi*	26.42	I
Dipterocarpaceae VIII	*Hopea sp MSF46*	40.28	I
Dipterocarpaceae IX	*Hopea canarensis, Hopea ponga, Hopea racophloea, Hopea racholphea, Hopea glabra, Hopea erosa, Hopea parviflora, Hopea utilis, Hopea sasidharanii*	32.17	HI

Table 3.3: *Dipterocarpaceae* table showing clade number, taxa found in each clade, their minimum age, and geographic origin.

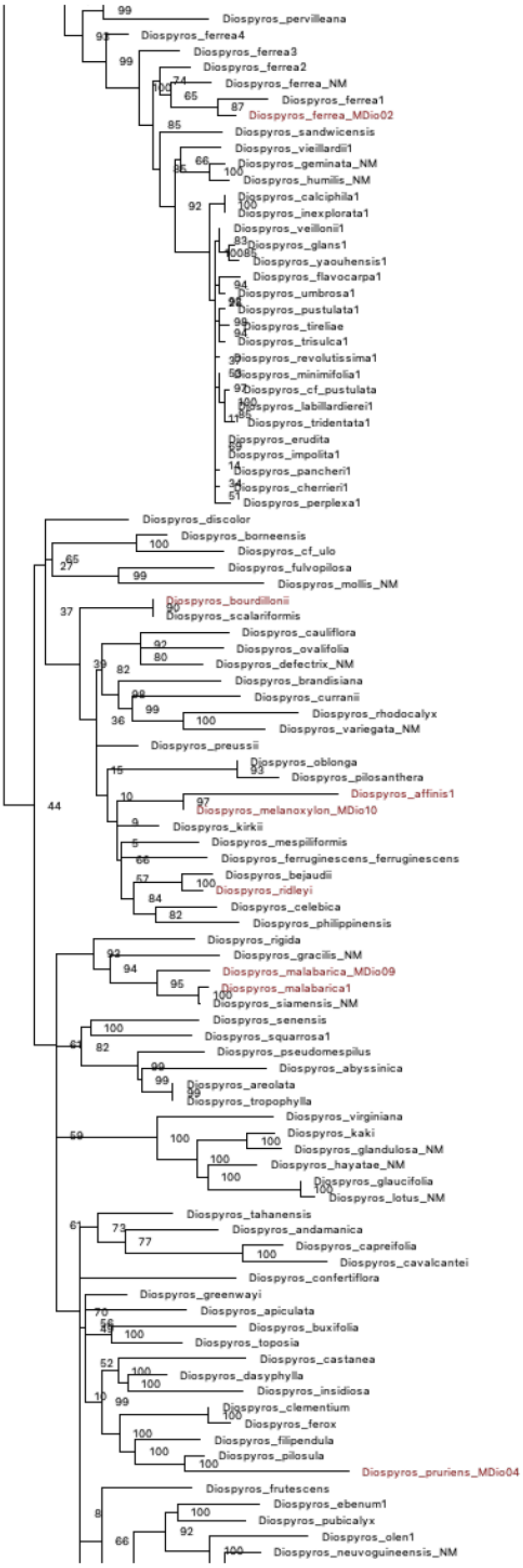
3.3.5 *Ebenaceae*

Maximum likelihood (Figure 3.19) and time-calibrated (Figure 3.20) phylogenies were generated for 228 taxa of the family *Ebenaceae* focused on the genus *Diospyros* using the target loci atpB, rbcL, matK, and trnS (Turner et al., 2013). The dated phylogeny indicated that the genus *Diospyros* split away from *Ebenaceae* approximately 95 million years ago. Eight clades (Table 3.4) were found with taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats, these are highlighted red in these phylogenies. The phylogeny was relatively well supported for most clades unless otherwise specified. Clade I hosted the widespread and taxonomic nightmare *Diospyros ferrea* (PP 87), it was placed amongst other *Diospyros ferrea* from around the world. The clade had a minimum node age 13.14 myr and showed Continental Asian origin. Clade II included the Western Ghats endemic *Diospyros bourdilonii* (PP 90), it placed amongst taxa from Continental Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 42.87 myr and showed a Continental Asian signal.

Clade III had the taxa *Diospyros melanoxylon* and *Diospyros affinis* (PP 97/10), both Western Ghats and Sri Lankan natives found amongst samples from Continental Asia, and the Sunda and Sahul shelves. The clade had a minimum node age of 29.04 myr and indicated a Sunda Shelf origin. Clade IV was made of the Western Ghats and Sunda Shelf native, *Diospyros ridleyi* (PP 100/84), the clade sat between taxa from America, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 8.44 myr and showed roots in Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. Clade V was well supported and had the taxa *Diospyros malabarica1* and *Diospyros malabarica_MDio09*, the taxa are taxonomically identical but place sister in the phylogenies. The clade had a minimum node age of 28.47 myr and originated from Continental Asia. Clade VI was well supported and had the taxa *Diospyros pruriens*, a Western Ghats endemic, sat amongst taxa from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 20.86 myr and showed a Continental Asian origin.

Clade VII had the taxa *Diospyros ebenum* and *Diospyros montana*, the clade was well supported and sat sister to taxa from Sri Lanka and Continental Asia. *Diospyros ebenum* is native to the Western Ghats and Sri Lanka, while *Diospyros montana* is a widespread species found throughout tropical Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 25.22 myr and showed a Continental Asian signal of origin. Clade VIII hosted the taxa *Diospyros sylvatica* a native of the Western Ghats and Sri Lanka. The clade is well supported and was amongst taxa from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. The dated phylogeny showed that the genus *Diospyros* arrived several times to the Western Ghats between c.8 and 42 million years ago. DEC+J analysis (Figure 3.21) showed this genus to have arrived to the Western Ghats largely from Continental Asia and partially the Sunda Shelf.


Lissocarpa_guianensis
100
Lissocarpa_benthamii
100
Lissocarpa_kating
100
Royena_glabra
92
Royena_zombensis
100
Royena_lucida1
100
Royena_cordata
96
Royena_sp
99
Royena_lycioides
78
Royena_whyteana
100
Euclea_pseudebenus
Euclea_sp1
100
52
Euclea_crispa1
57
Euclea_divinorum
95
Euclea_natalensis
55
Euclea_undulata
47
Euclea_racemosa
Euclea_sp2
Diospyros_maingayi
100
Diospyros_puncticulosa
Diospyros_pentamera
100
Diospyros_australis_NM
100
Diospyros_macrocarpa2
100
Diospyros_oubatchensis1
54
Diospyros_margaretae
91
Diospyros_balansae
87
Diospyros_brassica
Diospyros_eriantha
Diospyros_fragrans
100
Diospyros_mannii
69
Diospyros_artanthifolia
90
Diospyros_dichroa
79
Diospyros_vestita
78
Diospyros_carbonaria
67
34
75
Diospyros_ropourea
Diospyros_tricolor_NM
100
Diospyros_iturensis
99
Diospyros_cooperi
11
10
Diospyros_batocana1
100
36
Diospyros_melocarpa
14
Diospyros_bipindensis
45
Diospyros_obliquifolia
Diospyros_dendo
100
Diospyros_gilletii
Diospyros_gabunensis
92
Diospyros_scabra
35
Diospyros_dicorypheoides
96
Diospyros_cinnamomoides
100
27
Diospyros_parvifolia
Diospyros_cf_clusiifolia
80
Tetraclis_baronii
68
99
Diospyros_fuscovelutina
86
Diospyros_vescoi
Diospyros_aculeata
Diospyros_boivinii
92
Diospyros_erythrosperma
100
13
43
Diospyros_velutipes
79
Diospyros_anosivolensis
100
Diospyros_gracilipes1
98
37
Diospyros_leucocalyx
29
Diospyros_natalensis
100
Diospyros_olacinoides
73
Diospyros_comorensis
100
Diospyros_squamosa
100
Diospyros_pruinosa
99
Diospyros_stenocarpa
Diospyros_ebenifera
100
Diospyros_tampinensis
99
100
Diospyros_microrhombus
100
Diospyros_rubripetiolata
100
Diospyros_mangabensis
100
Diospyros_sphaerosepala
Diospyros_lokohensis
87
Diospyros_occlusa
100
Maba_magnifolia
100
Diospyros_perrieri
100
Diospyros_tesselaria1
85
71
Diospyros_analamerensis1
63
Diospyros_consolatae
46
Diospyros_cupulifera
99
Diospyros_diversifolia1
Diospyros_borbonica
61
Diospyros_nodosa1
47
100
Diospyros_pterocalyx1
89
Diospyros_chrysophyllos1
Diospyros_neraudii1
98
98
44
Diospyros_revaughanii1
73
Diospyros_egrettarum1
83
Diospyros_hemiteles1
99
65
Diospyros_leucomelas1
76
Diospyros_boutoniana1
97
Diospyros_melanida1
Diospyros_humbertiana
100
Diospyros_myriophylla
99
Diospyros_myrtifolia
48
Diospyros_haplostylis


Diospyros_pervilleana
Diospyros_ferrea4
Diospyros_ferrea3
Diospyros_ferrea2
Diospyros_ferrea_NM
Diospyros_ferrea1
Diospyros_ferrea_MDio02
Diospyros_sandwicensis
Diospyros_vieillardii1
Diospyros_geminata_NM
Diospyros_humilis_NM
Diospyros_calciphila1
Diospyros_inexplorata1
Diospyros_veillonii1
Diospyros_glans1
Diospyros_yaouhensis1
Diospyros_flavocarpa1
Diospyros_umbrosa1
Diospyros_pustulata1
Diospyros_tireliae
Diospyros_trisulca1
Diospyros_revolutissima1
Diospyros_minimifolia1
Diospyros_cf_pustulata
Diospyros_labillardierei1
Diospyros_tridentata1
Diospyros_erudita
Diospyros_impolita1
Diospyros_pancheri1
Diospyros_cherrieri1
Diospyros_perplexa1
Diospyros_discolor
Diospyros_borneensis
Diospyros_cf_ulo
Diospyros_fulvopilosa
Diospyros_mollis_NM
Diospyros_bourdillonii
Diospyros_scalariformis
Diospyros_cauliflora
Diospyros_ovalifolia
Diospyros_defectrix_NM
Diospyros_brandisiana
Diospyros_curranii
Diospyros_rhodocalyx
Diospyros_variegata_NM
Diospyros_preussii
Diospyros_oblonga
Diospyros_pilosanthera
Diospyros_affinis1
Diospyros_melanoxylon_MDio10
Diospyros_kirkii
Diospyros_mespiliformis
Diospyros_ferruginescens_ferruginescens
Diospyros_bejaudii
Diospyros_ridleyi
Diospyros_celebica
Diospyros_philippinensis
Diospyros_rigida
Diospyros_gracilis_NM
Diospyros_malabarica_MDio09
Diospyros_malabarica1
Diospyros_siamensis_NM
Diospyros_senensis
Diospyros_squarrosa1
Diospyros_pseudomespilus
Diospyros_abyssinica
Diospyros_areolata
Diospyros_tropophylla
Diospyros_virginiana
Diospyros_kaki
Diospyros_glandulosa_NM
Diospyros_hayatae_NM
Diospyros_glaucifolia
Diospyros_lotus_NM
Diospyros_tahanensis
Diospyros_andamanica
Diospyros_capreifolia
Diospyros_cavalcantei
Diospyros_confertiflora
Diospyros_greenwayi
Diospyros_apiculata
Diospyros_buxifolia
Diospyros_toposia
Diospyros_castanea
Diospyros_dasyphylla
Diospyros_insidiosa
Diospyros_clementium
Diospyros_ferox
Diospyros_filipendula
Diospyros_pilosula
Diospyros_pruriens_MDio04
Diospyros_frutescens
Diospyros_ebenum1
Diospyros_pubicalyx
Diospyros_olen1
Diospyros_neuvoguineensis_NM

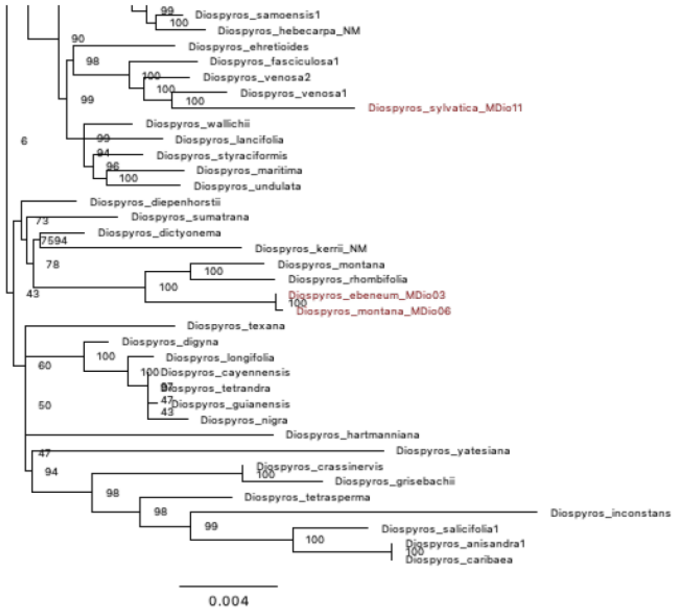
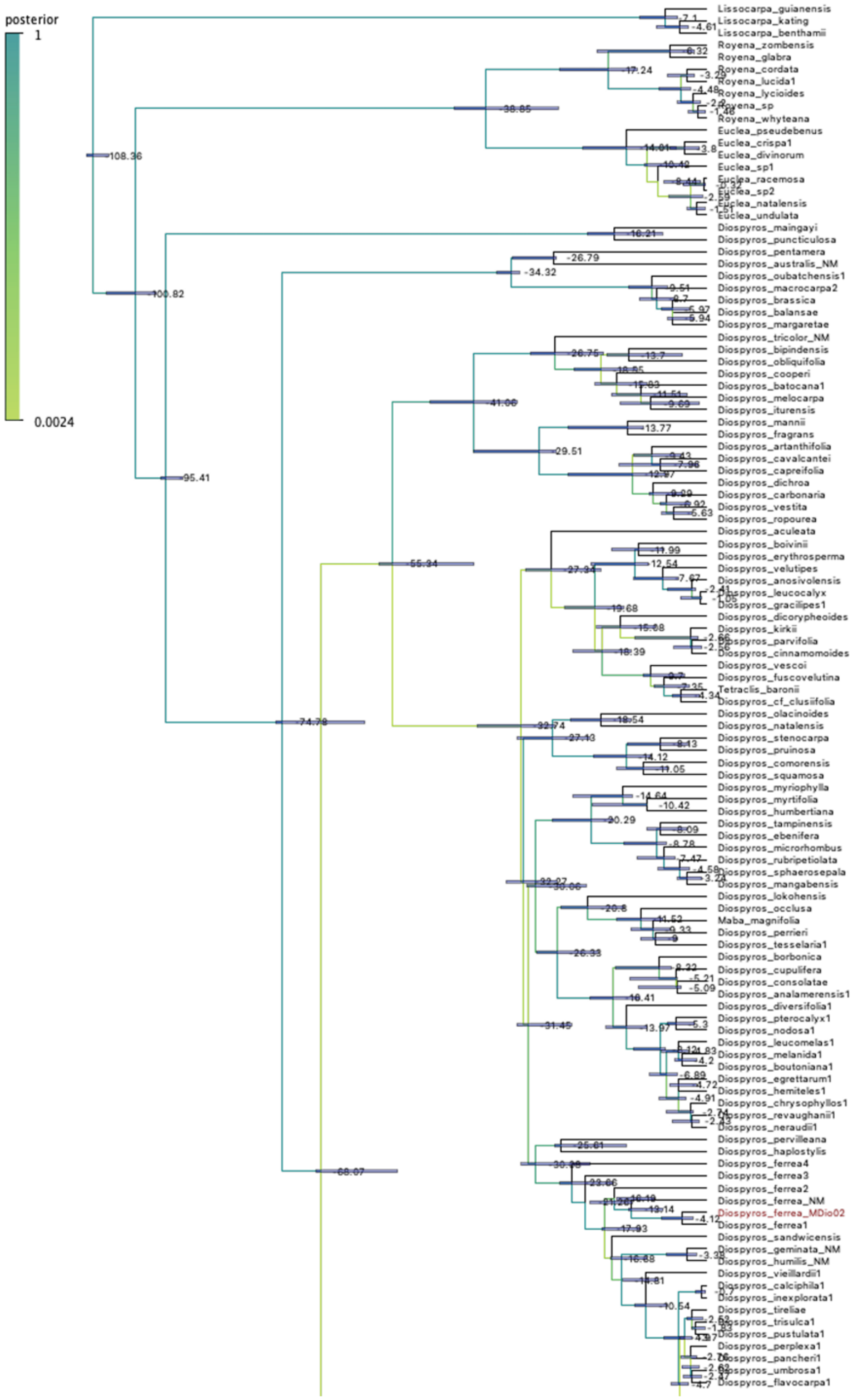


Figure 3.19: Maximum Likelihood phylogeny for the family *Ebenaceae* focused on genus *Diospyros*.

The maximum likelihood phylogeny was generated for 228 taxa using IQTREE for the target loci atpB, rbcL, matK, and trnS. Samples in red indicate taxa found in the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades.


posterior
1
0.0024
108.36
100.82
95.41
74.78
68.07
55.34
38.85
17.24
14.01
10.42
34.32
26.79
41.08
26.75
29.51
13.77
12.07
27.34
19.68
15.68
18.39
32.74
27.13
14.12
11.05
18.54
20.29
31.45
26.33
20.6
18.41
13.97
30.96
25.81
23.66
17.93
16.68
13.81
10.54
Lissocarpa_guianensis
Lissocarpa_kating
Lissocarpa_benthamii
Royena_zombensis
Royena_glabra
Royena_cordata
Royena_lucida1
Royena_lycioides
Royena_sp
Royena_whyteana
Euclea_pseudebenus
Euclea_crispa1
Euclea_divinorum
Euclea_sp1
Euclea_racemosa
Euclea_sp2
Euclea_natalensis
Euclea_undulata
Diospyros_maingayi
Diospyros_puncticulosa
Diospyros_pentamera
Diospyros_australis_NM
Diospyros_oubatchensis1
Diospyros_macrocarpa2
Diospyros_brassica
Diospyros_balansae
Diospyros_margaretae
Diospyros_tricolor_NM
Diospyros_bipindensis
Diospyros_obliquifolia
Diospyros_cooperi
Diospyros_batocana1
Diospyros_melocarpa
Diospyros_iturensis
Diospyros_mannii
Diospyros_fragrans
Diospyros_artanthifolia
Diospyros_cavalcantei
Diospyros_capreifolia
Diospyros_dichroa
Diospyros_carbonaria
Diospyros_vestita
Diospyros_ropourea
Diospyros_aculeata
Diospyros_boivinii
Diospyros_erythrosperma
Diospyros_velutipes
Diospyros_anosivolensis
Diospyros_leucocalyx
Diospyros_gracilipes1
Diospyros_dicorypheoides
Diospyros_kirkii
Diospyros_parvifolia
Diospyros_cinnamomoides
Diospyros_vescoi
Diospyros_fuscovelutina
Tetraclis_baronii
Diospyros_cf_clusiifolia
Diospyros_olacinoides
Diospyros_natalensis
Diospyros_stenocarpa
Diospyros_pruinosa
Diospyros_comorensis
Diospyros_squamosa
Diospyros_myriophylla
Diospyros_myrtifolia
Diospyros_humbertiana
Diospyros_tampinensis
Diospyros_ebenifera
Diospyros_microrhombus
Diospyros_rubripetiolata
Diospyros_sphaerosepala
Diospyros_mangabensis
Diospyros_lokohensis
Diospyros_occlusa
Maba_magnifolia
Diospyros_perrieri
Diospyros_tesselaria1
Diospyros_borbonica
Diospyros_cupulifera
Diospyros_consolatae
Diospyros_analamerensis1
Diospyros_diversifolia1
Diospyros_pterocalyx1
Diospyros_nodosa1
Diospyros_leucomelas1
Diospyros_melanida1
Diospyros_boutoniana1
Diospyros_egrettarum1
Diospyros_hemiteles1
Diospyros_chrysophyllos1
Diospyros_revaughanii1
Diospyros_neraudii1
Diospyros_pervilleana
Diospyros_haplostylis
Diospyros_ferrea4
Diospyros_ferrea3
Diospyros_ferrea2
Diospyros_ferrea_NM
Diospyros_ferrea_MDio02
Diospyros_ferrea1
Diospyros_sandwicensis
Diospyros_geminata_NM
Diospyros_humilis_NM
Diospyros_vieillardii1
Diospyros_calciphila1
Diospyros_inexplorata1
Diospyros_tireliae
Diospyros_trisulca1
Diospyros_pustulata1
Diospyros_perplexa1
Diospyros_pancheri1
Diospyros_umbrosa1
Diospyros_flavocarpa1

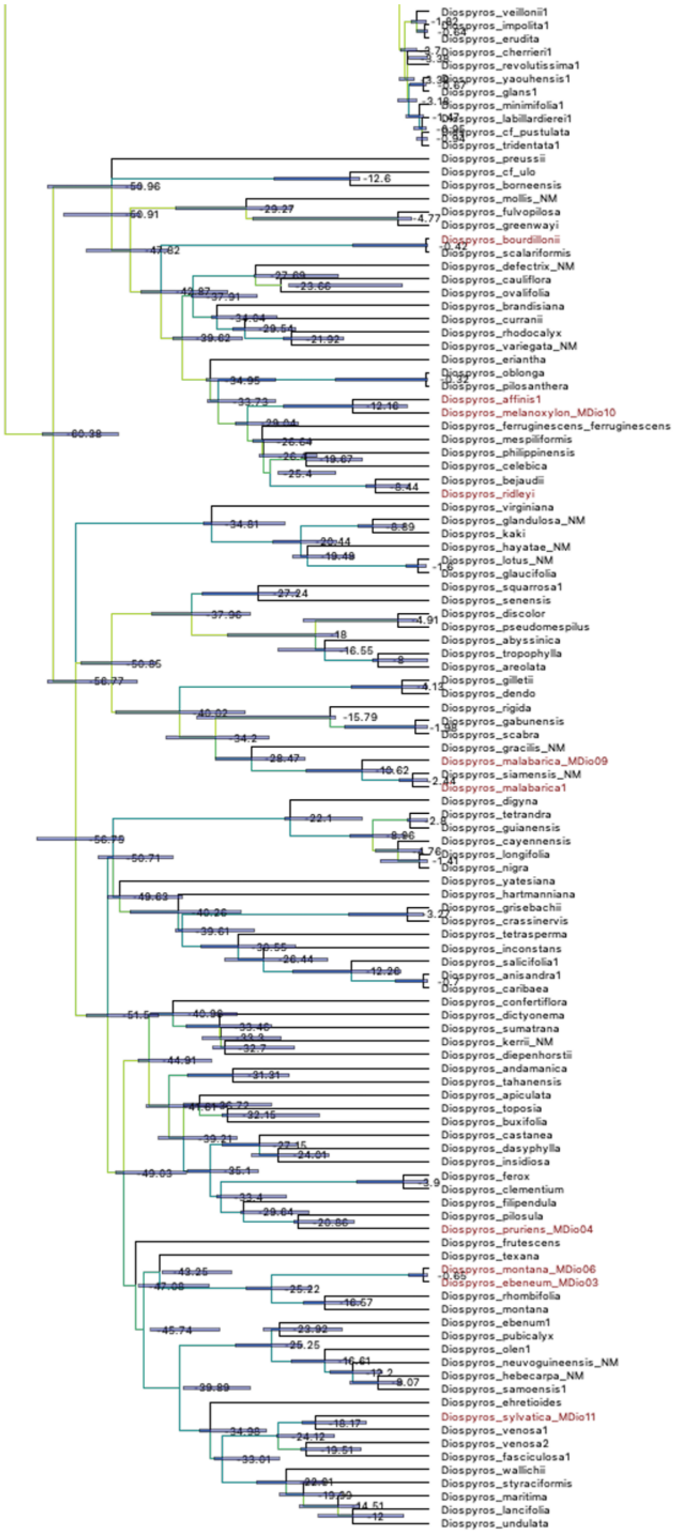
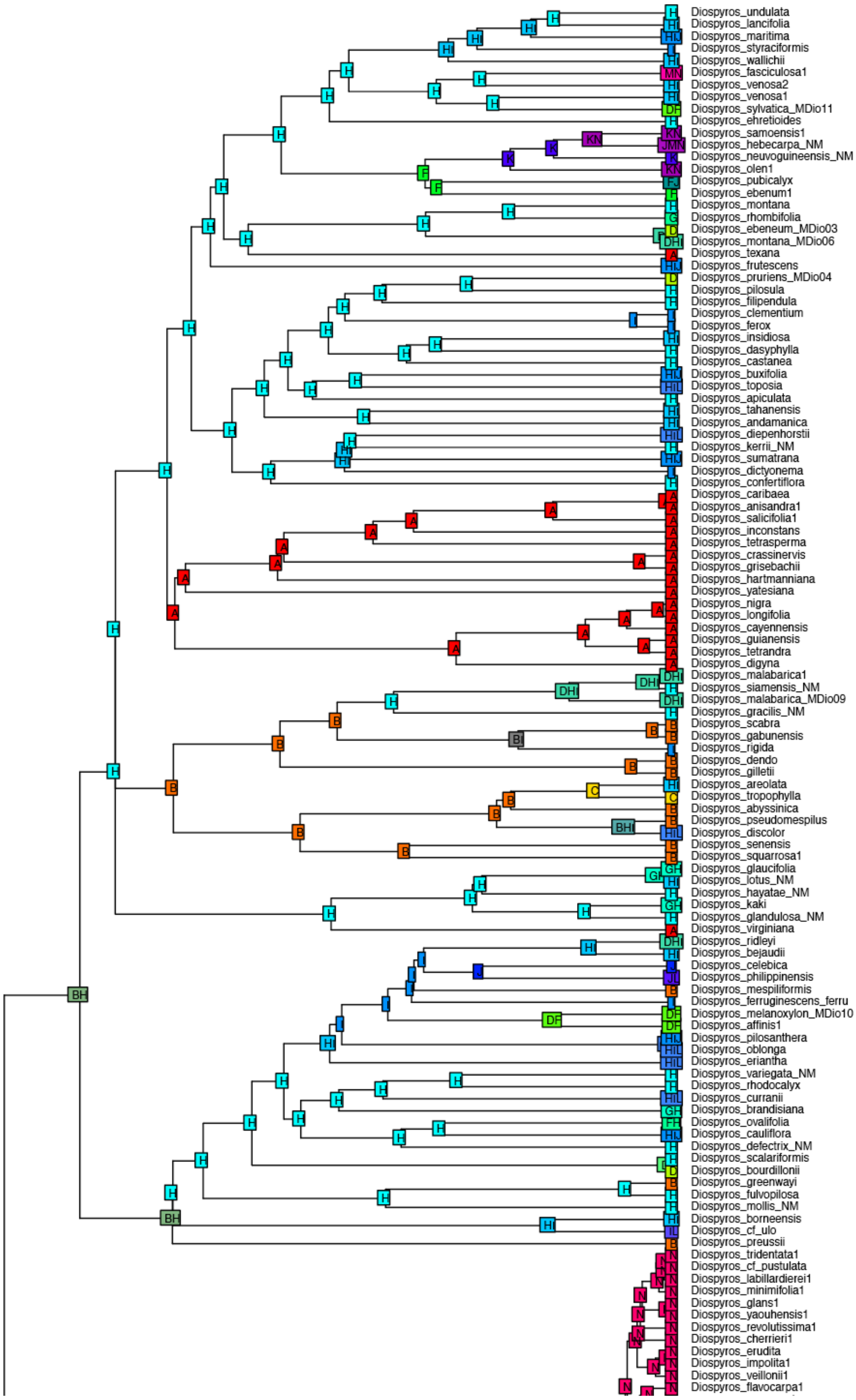


Figure 3.20: Time calibrated phylogeny of *Ebenaceae* focused on the genus *Diospyros* for 228 taxa.

Samples in red depict taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest.


Diospyros_undulata
Diospyros_lancifolia
Diospyros_maritima
Diospyros_styraciformis
Diospyros_wallichii
Diospyros_fasciculosa1
Diospyros_venosa2
Diospyros_venosa1
Diospyros_sylvatica_MDio11
Diospyros_ehretioides
Diospyros_samoensis1
Diospyros_hebecarpa_NM
Diospyros_neuvoguineensis_NM
Diospyros_olen1
Diospyros_pubicalyx
Diospyros_ebenum1
Diospyros_montana
Diospyros_rhombifolia
Diospyros_ebeneum_MDio03
Diospyros_montana_MDio06
Diospyros_texana
Diospyros_frutescens
Diospyros_pruriens_MDio04
Diospyros_pilosula
Diospyros_filipendula
Diospyros_clementium
Diospyros_ferox
Diospyros_insidiosa
Diospyros_dasyphylla
Diospyros_castanea
Diospyros_buxifolia
Diospyros_toposia
Diospyros_apiculata
Diospyros_tahanensis
Diospyros_andamanica
Diospyros_diepenhorstii
Diospyros_kerrii_NM
Diospyros_sumatrana
Diospyros_dictyonema
Diospyros_confertiflora
Diospyros_caribaea
Diospyros_anisandra1
Diospyros_salicifolia1
Diospyros_inconstans
Diospyros_tetrasperma
Diospyros_crassinervis
Diospyros_grisebachii
Diospyros_hartmanniana
Diospyros_yatesiana
Diospyros_nigra
Diospyros_longifolia
Diospyros_cayennensis
Diospyros_guianensis
Diospyros_tetrandra
Diospyros_digyna
Diospyros_malabarica1
Diospyros_siamensis_NM
Diospyros_malabarica_MDio09
Diospyros_gracilis_NM
Diospyros_scabra
Diospyros_gabunensis
Diospyros_rigida
Diospyros_dendo
Diospyros_gilletii
Diospyros_areolata
Diospyros_tropophylla
Diospyros_abyssinica
Diospyros_pseudomespilus
Diospyros_discolor
Diospyros_senensis
Diospyros_squarrosa1
Diospyros_glaucifolia
Diospyros_lotus_NM
Diospyros_hayatae_NM
Diospyros_kaki
Diospyros_glandulosa_NM
Diospyros_virginiana
Diospyros_ridleyi
Diospyros_bejaudii
Diospyros_celebica
Diospyros_philippinensis
Diospyros_mespiliformis
Diospyros_ferruginescens_ferru
Diospyros_melanoxylon_MDio10
Diospyros_affinis1
Diospyros_pilosanthera
Diospyros_oblonga
Diospyros_eriantha
Diospyros_variegata_NM
Diospyros_rhodocalyx
Diospyros_curranii
Diospyros_brandisiana
Diospyros_ovalifolia
Diospyros_cauliflora
Diospyros_defectrix_NM
Diospyros_scalariformis
Diospyros_bourdillonii
Diospyros_greenwayi
Diospyros_fulvopilosa
Diospyros_mollis_NM
Diospyros_borneensis
Diospyros_cf_ulo
Diospyros_preussii
Diospyros_tridentata1
Diospyros_cf_pustulata
Diospyros_labillardierei1
Diospyros_minimifolia1
Diospyros_glans1
Diospyros_yaouhensis1
Diospyros_revolutissima1
Diospyros_cherrieri1
Diospyros_erudita
Diospyros_impolita1
Diospyros_veillonii1
Diospyros_flavocarpa1

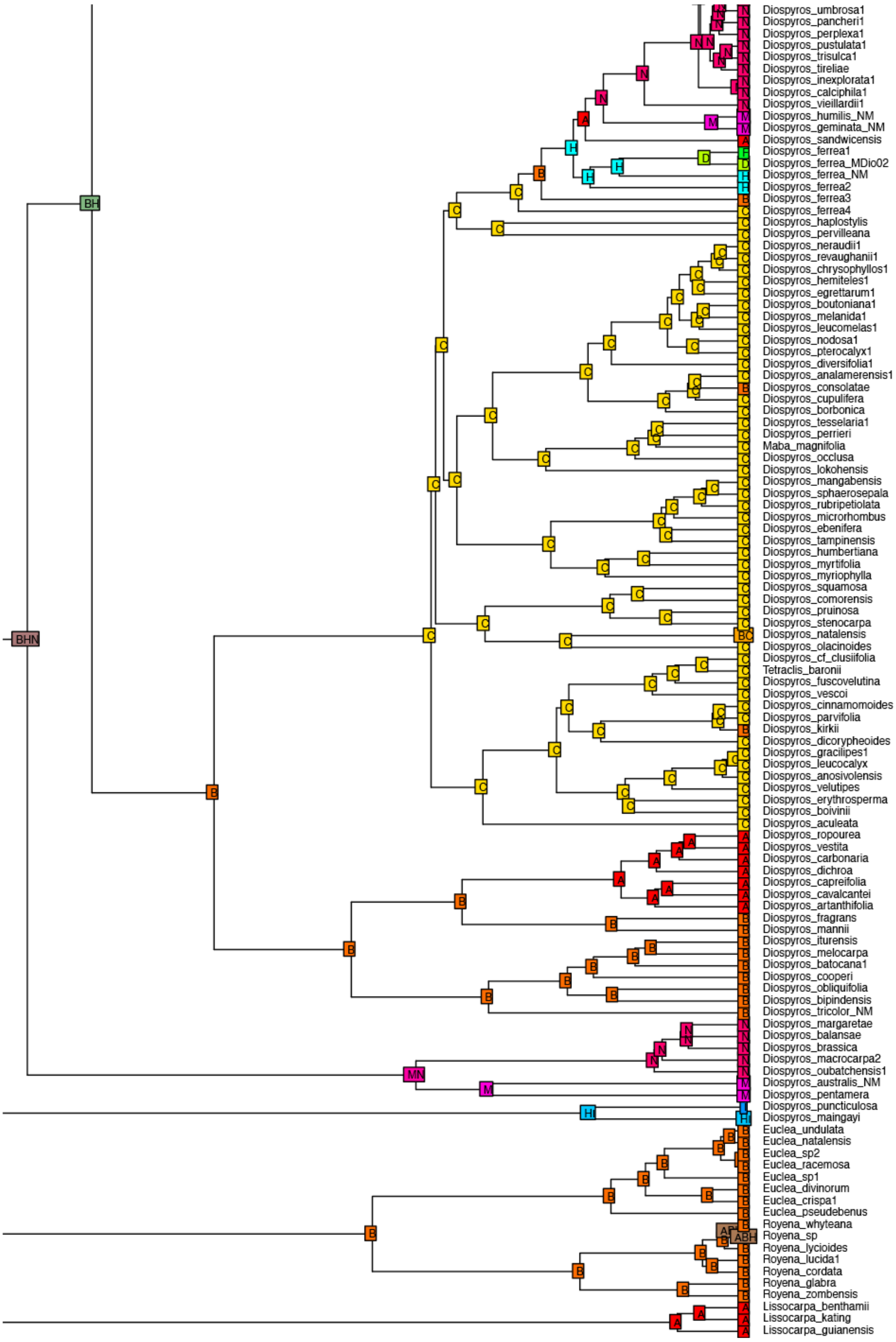


Figure 3.21: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Ebenaceae* focused on the genus *Diospyros*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America (Red), B=Africa (Orange), C=Madagascar (Yellow), D=Western Ghats (Light green), F=Sri Lanka (Neon green), H=Continental Asia (Light blue), I=Sunda Shelf (Indigo), J=Sahul Shelf (Royal blue). LnL value of -518.33. Clades listed in Table 3.4.

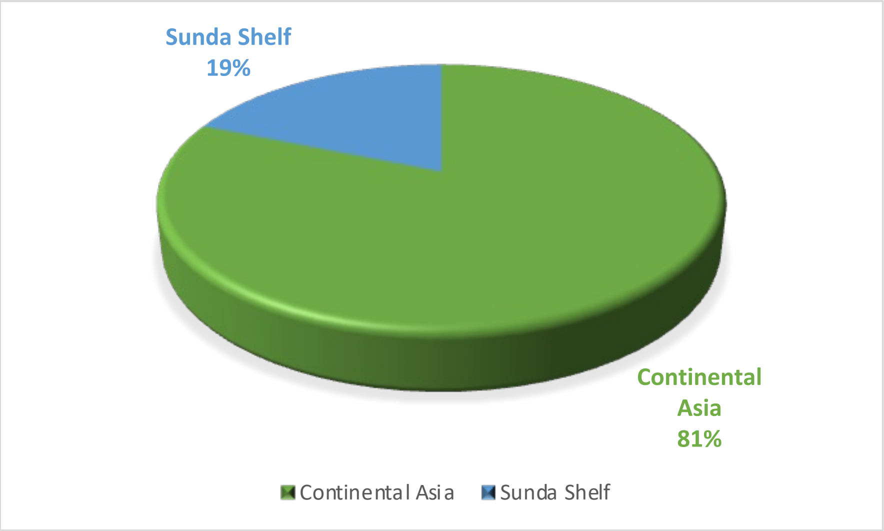


Figure 3.22: Pie chart depicting the geographic areas of origins for the Western Ghats clades of *Diospyros*, *Ebenaceae*.

Clade	**Taxa in clade**	**Minimum age (mya)**	**Area code**
Ebenaceae I	*Diospyros ferrea MDio02*	13.14	H
Ebenaceae II	*Diospyros bourdilonii*	42.87	H
Ebenaceae III	*Diospyros melanoxylon MDio10 and Diospyros affinis*	29.04	I
Ebenaceae IV	*Diospyros ridleyi*	8.44	HI
Ebenaceae V	*Diospyros malabarica1 and Diospyros malabarica MDio09*	28.47	H
Ebenaceae VI	*Diospyros pruriens MDio04*	20.86	H
Ebenaceae VII	*Diospyros ebneum MDio03, Diospyros montana MDio06*	25.22	H
Ebenaceae VIII	*Diospyros sylvatica MDio11*	18.17	H

Table 3.4: *Diospyros*, *Ebenaceae* table showing clade number, taxa found in each clade, their minimum age, and geographic origin.

3.3.6 *Lauraceae*

Maximum likelihood (Figure 3.23) and time calibrated (Figure 3.24) phylogenies were generated for 181 taxa of *Lauraceae* using ITS sequences (Chanderbali et al., 2001; Huang et al., 2016; Song et al., 2020). Seven clades (Table 3.5) were found endemic or native to the Ghats. All taxa in these clades were well supported. Clade I hosted the widespread species *Persea macrantha* now *Machilus glaucescens*, it was amongst taxa from America, Sri Lanka and Continental Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 14.67 myr and showed origin signals from America, Sri Lanka and Continental Asia. Clade II had the Western Ghats and Sri Lankan native *Alseodaphne semecarpifolia*. The clade sits amongst taxa from Africa, Continental Asia, and the Sahul Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 21.7 myr and the DEC+J analysis (Figure 3.25) indicated Sahul Shelf origin. Clade II had the taxa *Litsea glabrata*, *Litsea sp_MSF24*, and *Litsea coriacea*, all Western Ghats endemics sister to taxa from China, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. The clade had a minimum node age of 10.07 myr and arrived from Continental Asia.

Clade IV hosted the Western Ghats endemic *Actinodaphne hookeri* now *Actinodaphne lanceolata.* The clade was sister to taxa from the Ghats and Continental Asia. It had a minimum node age of 9.83 million years and showed Continental Asian origin. Clade V had the samples *Neolitsea zeylanica* and *Neolitsea oblonga*. The samples are native to the Western Ghats but require taxonomic clarification. The clade sat amongst taxa from China and Continental Asia, it had a minimum node age of 5.76 myr and indicated a Continental Asian origin. Clade VI had the taxa *Litsea ligustrina* and *Litsea deccanensis*, native to the Western Ghats, Sri Lanka, and Continental Asia. The clade was amongst samples from China and Continental Asia. It had a minimum node age of 18.13 myr and showed Continental Asian origin.

Clade VII included the Western Ghats taxa *Cinnamomum sp MSF4*, *Cinnamomum sp MSF32*, *Cinnamomum sp MSF6*, *Cinnamomum sp MSF26* (PP 51), *Cinnamomum malabatrum MSF31*, the widespread *Cinnamomum iners MCin13*, and the Ghats and Continental Asian native *Cinnamomum macrocarpum MCin14.* Many of the taxa in this clade were field collected samples of different *Cinnamomum* species that require species determination. The clade was present amongst other *Cinnamomum* species from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 11.3 million years and appears to have arrived from Continental Asia. The analyses suggest the arrival of *Lauraceae* taxa several times between c.5 and 22 million years ago. Taxa seem to have dispersed largely from the geographic regions of Continental Asia, with some arrivals from China and the Sahul Shelf.


Sextonia_pubescens
Mezilaurus_triunca
Anaueria_brasiliensis
Chlorocardium_rodiei
Chlorocardium_venenosum
Parasassafras_confertiflorum
Lindera_erythrocarpa
Lindera_umbellata
Lindera_benzoin
Actinodaphne_sesquipedalis
Actinodaphne_hookeri_MAct10
Neolitsea_cambodiana
Neolitsea_howii
Neolitsea_sericea
Neolitsea_zeylanica_MNeo03
Neolitsea_oblonga_MNeo01
Iteadaphne_sp_van_der_Werff_14360
Lindera_megaphylla
Litsea_lingustrina_MLit19
Litsea_deccanensis_MLit07
Laurus_nobilis
Litsea_coreana
Litsea_verticillata
Laureae_sp_Hyland_14912
Adenodaphne_uniflora
Litsea_auriculata
Litsea_glabrata_MLit06
Litsea_sp_MSF24
Litsea_coriacea_MLit04
Persea_meridensis
Persea_lingue
Persea_macarantha_MSF47
Dehaasia_incrassata
Apollonias_barbujana
Machilus_thunbergii
Persea_sp_14071
Phoebe_hungmoensis
Phoebe_formosana
Machilus_nanmu
Phoebe_zhennan
Alseodaphnopsis_hainanensis
Persea_americana
Alseodaphne_gigaphylla
Alseodaphne_semicarpifolia_MAls12
Alseodaphne_semecarpifolia
Sassafras_tzumu
Sassafras_albidum
Kuloa_ikonyokpe
Cinnamomum_javanicum
Cinnamomum_rhynchophyllum
Cinnamomum_baileyanum
Cinnamomum_laubatii
Cinnamomum_propinquum
Cinnamomum_oliveri
Cinnamomum_cordatum
Cinnamomum_austroyunnanense
Cinnamomum_tonkinense
Cinnamomum_multiflorum
Cinnamomum_kotoense
Cinnamomum_iners
Cinnamomum_grandifolium
Cinnamomum_bejolghota
Cinnamomum_macrocarpum_MCin14
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF4
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF32
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF6
Cinnamomum_iners_MCin13
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF26
Cinnamomum_malabatrum_MSF31
Cinnamomum_cuspidatum
Cinnamomum_longipetiolatum
Cinnamomum_chaogo
Cinnamomum_pittosporoides
Cinnamomum_sp_684
Cinnamomum_saxatile
Cinnamomum_reticulatum
Cinnamomum_insularimontanum
Cinnamomum_chekiangense
Cinnamomum_tenuifolium
Cinnamomum_daphnoides
Cinnamomum_doederleinii
Cinnamomum_aromaticum
Cinnamomum_sp_Lowry_et_al_4942
Cinnamomum_tamala
Cinnamomum_tsoi
Cinnamomum_celebicum
Cinnamomum_sintoc
Cinnamomum_sp_Huang_et_al_201310
Cinnamomum_subavenium
Cinnamomum_tsangii
Cinnamomum_austrosinense
Cinnamomum_pauciflorum
Cinnamomum_sp_14396
Cinnamomum_crenulicupulum
Cinnamomum_okinawense
Cinnamomum_osmophloeum
Cinnamomum_appelianum

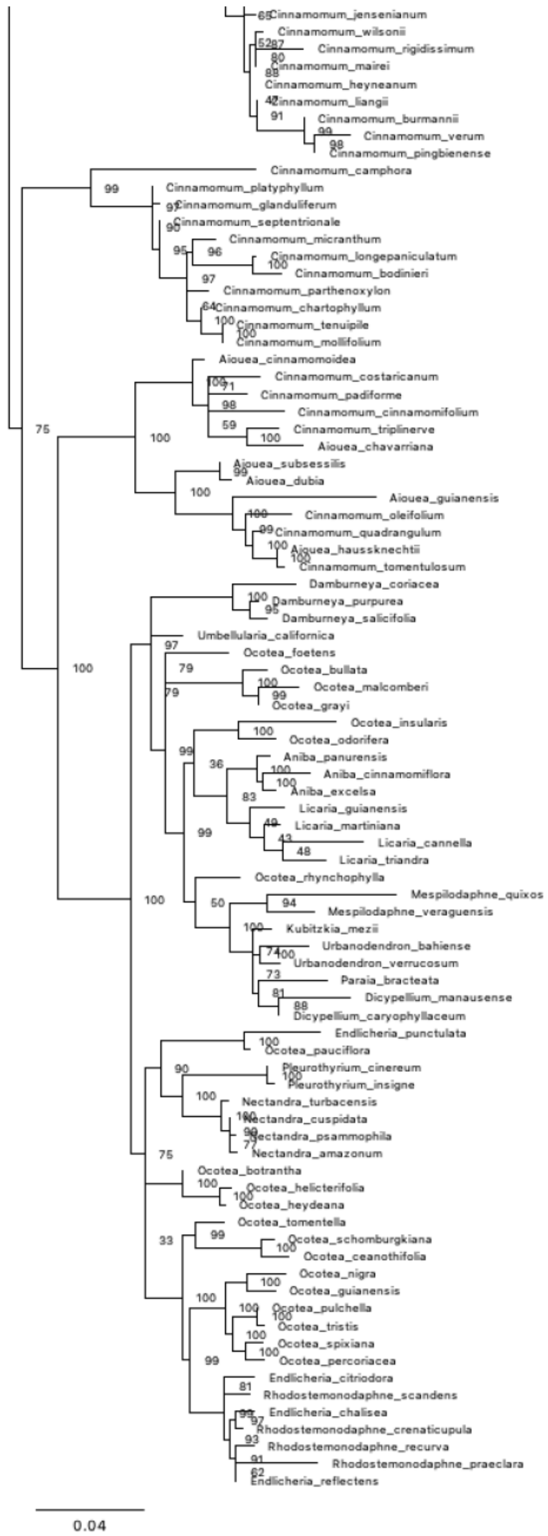


Figure 3.23: Maximum Likelihood phylogeny for the family *Lauraceae*.

The maximum likelihood phylogeny was generated for 182 taxa using IQTREE for ITS sequences. Samples in red indicate taxa found in the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades.

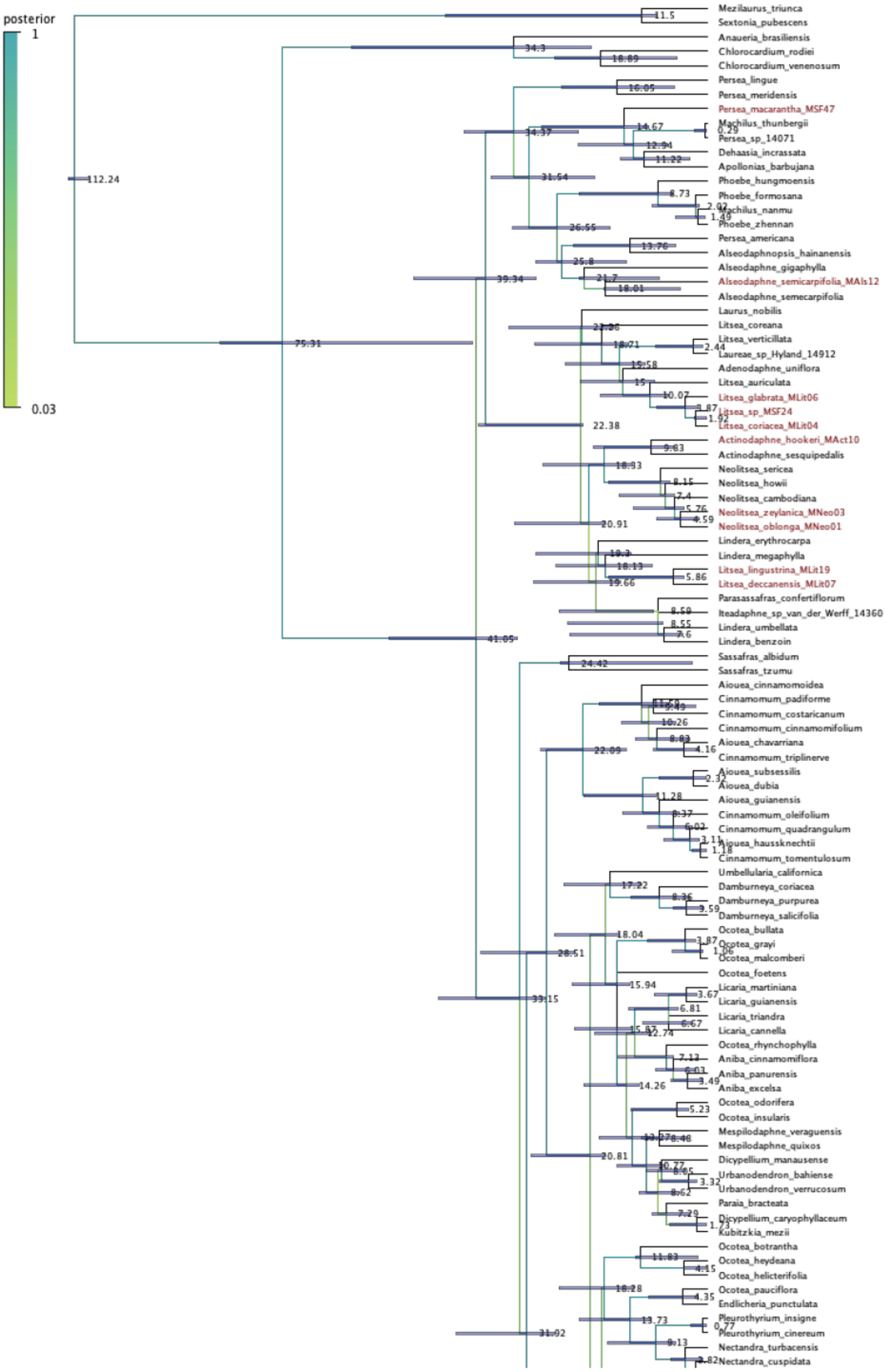
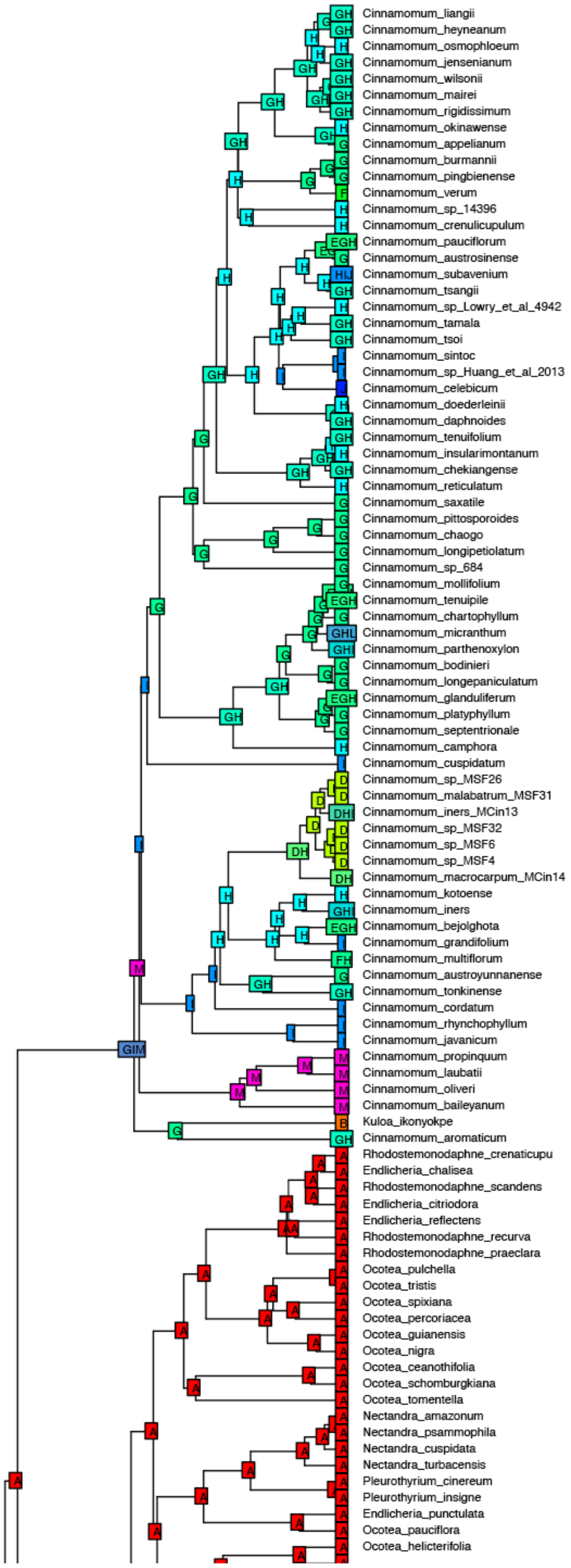

posterior
1
0.03
112.24
75.31
41.05
39.34
34.3
34.37
31.54
26.55
25.8
22.38
20.91
33.15
28.51
31.92
11.5
Mezilaurus_triunca
Sextonia_pubescens
Anaueria_brasiliensis
18.89
Chlorocardium_rodiei
Chlorocardium_venenosum
16.05
Persea_lingue
Persea_meridensis
Persea_macarantha_MSF47
14.67
0.29
Machilus_thunbergii
Persea_sp_14071
12.94
11.22
Dehaasia_incrassata
Apollonias_barbujana
8.73
2.02
1.49
Phoebe_hungmoensis
Phoebe_formosana
Machilus_nanmu
Phoebe_zhennan
13.76
Persea_americana
Alseodaphnopsis_hainanensis
21.7
18.01
Alseodaphne_gigaphylla
Alseodaphne_semicarpifolia_MAls12
Alseodaphne_semecarpifolia
22.26
18.71
2.44
15.58
15
10.07
9.87
1.92
Laurus_nobilis
Litsea_coreana
Litsea_verticillata
Laureae_sp_Hyland_14912
Adenodaphne_uniflora
Litsea_auriculata
Litsea_glabrata_MLit06
Litsea_sp_MSF24
Litsea_coriacea_MLit04
9.83
18.93
8.15
7.4
5.76
4.59
Actinodaphne_hookeri_MAct10
Actinodaphne_sesquipedalis
Neolitsea_sericea
Neolitsea_howii
Neolitsea_cambodiana
Neolitsea_zeylanica_MNeo03
Neolitsea_oblonga_MNeo01
19.3
18.13
19.66
5.86
Lindera_erythrocarpa
Lindera_megaphylla
Litsea_lingustrina_MLit19
Litsea_deccanensis_MLit07
8.59
8.55
7.6
Parasassafras_confertiflorum
Iteadaphne_sp_van_der_Werff_14360
Lindera_umbellata
Lindera_benzoin
24.42
Sassafras_albidum
Sassafras_tzumu
22.09
11.69
9.49
10.26
8.83
4.16
Aiouea_cinnamomoidea
Cinnamomum_padiforme
Cinnamomum_costaricanum
Cinnamomum_cinnamomifolium
Aiouea_chavarriana
Cinnamomum_triplinerve
2.32
11.28
9.37
6.02
3.11
1.18
Aiouea_subsessilis
Aiouea_dubia
Aiouea_guianensis
Cinnamomum_oleifolium
Cinnamomum_quadrangulum
Aiouea_haussknechtii
Cinnamomum_tomentulosum
17.22
8.36
3.59
Umbellularia_californica
Damburneya_coriacea
Damburneya_purpurea
Damburneya_salicifolia
18.04
3.87
1.06
Ocotea_bullata
Ocotea_grayi
Ocotea_malcomberi
15.94
Ocotea_foetens
3.67
6.81
6.67
15.87
12.74
Licaria_martiniana
Licaria_guianensis
Licaria_triandra
Licaria_cannella
7.13
6.03
3.49
14.26
Ocotea_rhynchophylla
Aniba_cinnamomiflora
Aniba_panurensis
Aniba_excelsa
5.23
Ocotea_odorifera
Ocotea_insularis
13.27
8.48
20.81
Mespilodaphne_veraguensis
Mespilodaphne_quixos
10.77
6.65
3.32
8.62
Dicypellium_manausense
Urbanodendron_bahiense
Urbanodendron_verrucosum
7.29
1.73
Paraia_bracteata
Dicypellium_caryophyllaceum
Kubitzkia_mezii
11.83
4.15
Ocotea_botrantha
Ocotea_heydeana
Ocotea_helicterifolia
18.28
4.35
Ocotea_pauciflora
Endlicheria_punctulata
13.73
0.77
Pleurothyrium_insigne
Pleurothyrium_cinereum
9.13
2.82
Nectandra_turbacensis
Nectandra_cuspidata

Figure 3.24: Time calibrated phylogeny of the family *Lauraceae* for 181 taxa.

Samples in red depict taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest.


Cinnamomum_liangii
Cinnamomum_heyneanum
Cinnamomum_osmophloeum
Cinnamomum_jensenianum
Cinnamomum_wilsonii
Cinnamomum_mairei
Cinnamomum_rigidissimum
Cinnamomum_okinawense
Cinnamomum_appelianum
Cinnamomum_burmannii
Cinnamomum_pingbienense
Cinnamomum_verum
Cinnamomum_sp_14396
Cinnamomum_crenulicupulum
Cinnamomum_pauciflorum
Cinnamomum_austrosinense
Cinnamomum_subavenium
Cinnamomum_tsangii
Cinnamomum_sp_Lowry_et_al_4942
Cinnamomum_tamala
Cinnamomum_tsoi
Cinnamomum_sintoc
Cinnamomum_sp_Huang_et_al_2013
Cinnamomum_celebicum
Cinnamomum_doederleinii
Cinnamomum_daphnoides
Cinnamomum_tenuifolium
Cinnamomum_insularimontanum
Cinnamomum_chekiangense
Cinnamomum_reticulatum
Cinnamomum_saxatile
Cinnamomum_pittosporoides
Cinnamomum_chaogo
Cinnamomum_longipetiolatum
Cinnamomum_sp_684
Cinnamomum_mollifolium
Cinnamomum_tenuipile
Cinnamomum_chartophyllum
Cinnamomum_micranthum
Cinnamomum_parthenoxylon
Cinnamomum_bodinieri
Cinnamomum_longepaniculatum
Cinnamomum_glanduliferum
Cinnamomum_platyphyllum
Cinnamomum_septentrionale
Cinnamomum_camphora
Cinnamomum_cuspidatum
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF26
Cinnamomum_malabatrum_MSF31
Cinnamomum_iners_MCin13
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF32
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF6
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF4
Cinnamomum_macrocarpum_MCin14
Cinnamomum_kotoense
Cinnamomum_iners
Cinnamomum_bejolghota
Cinnamomum_grandifolium
Cinnamomum_multiflorum
Cinnamomum_austroyunnanense
Cinnamomum_tonkinense
Cinnamomum_cordatum
Cinnamomum_rhynchophyllum
Cinnamomum_javanicum
Cinnamomum_propinquum
Cinnamomum_laubatii
Cinnamomum_oliveri
Cinnamomum_baileyanum
Kuloa_ikonyokpe
Cinnamomum_aromaticum
Rhodostemonodaphne_crenaticupu
Endlicheria_chalisea
Rhodostemonodaphne_scandens
Endlicheria_citriodora
Endlicheria_reflectens
Rhodostemonodaphne_recurva
Rhodostemonodaphne_praeclara
Ocotea_pulchella
Ocotea_tristis
Ocotea_spixiana
Ocotea_percoriacea
Ocotea_guianensis
Ocotea_nigra
Ocotea_ceanothifolia
Ocotea_schomburgkiana
Ocotea_tomentella
Nectandra_amazonum
Nectandra_psammophila
Nectandra_cuspidata
Nectandra_turbacensis
Pleurothyrium_cinereum
Pleurothyrium_insigne
Endlicheria_punctulata
Ocotea_pauciflora
Ocotea_helicterifolia
GIM
M
G
A

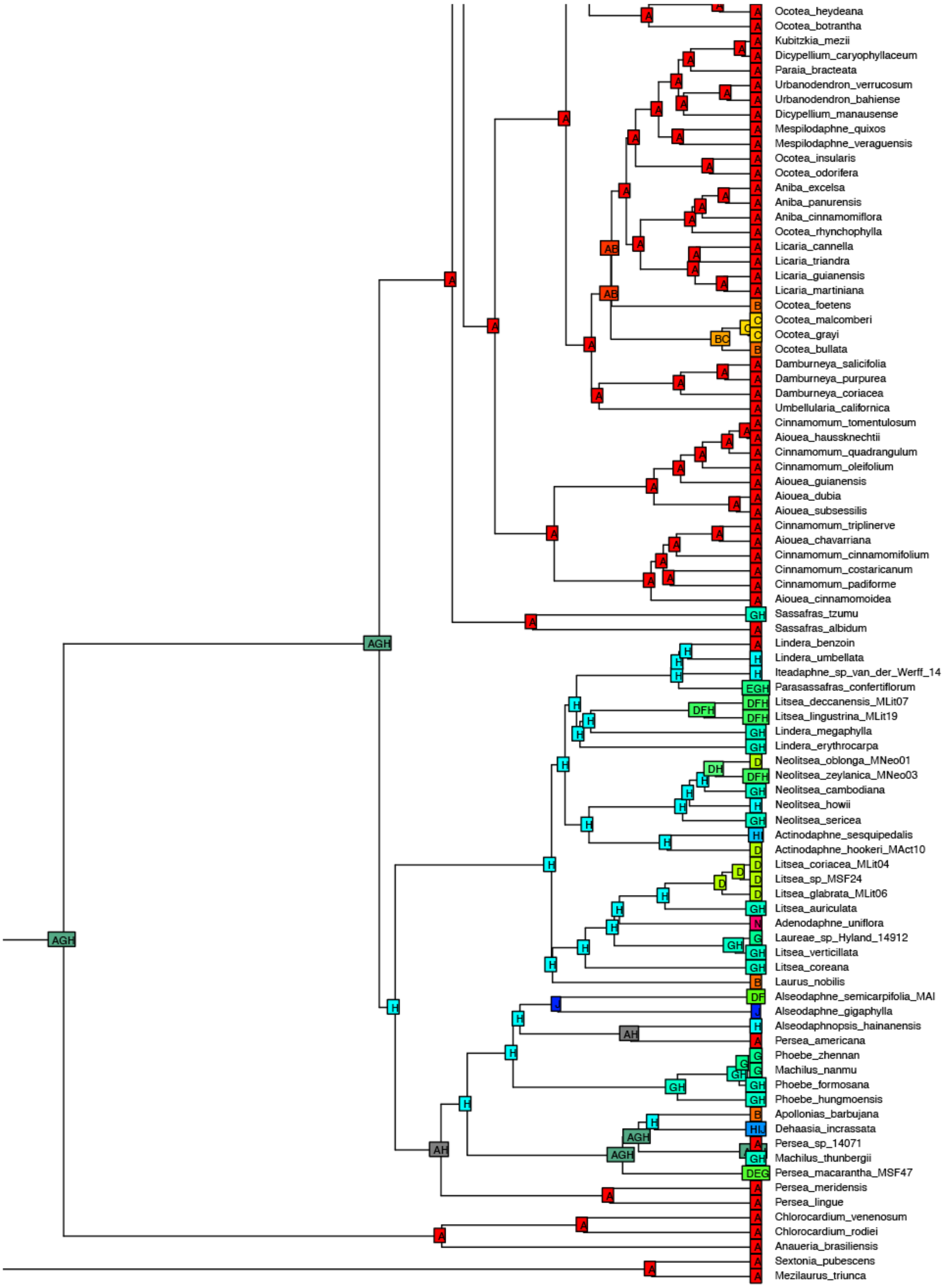


Figure 3.25: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Lauraceae*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America (Red), B=Africa (Orange), C=Madagascar (Yellow), D=Western Ghats (Light green), F=Sri Lanka (Neon green), G=China (Turquoise), H=Continental Asia (Light blue), I=Sunda Shelf (Indigo), J=Sahul Shelf (Royal blue), LnL value of -479.44. Clades listed in Table 3.5.

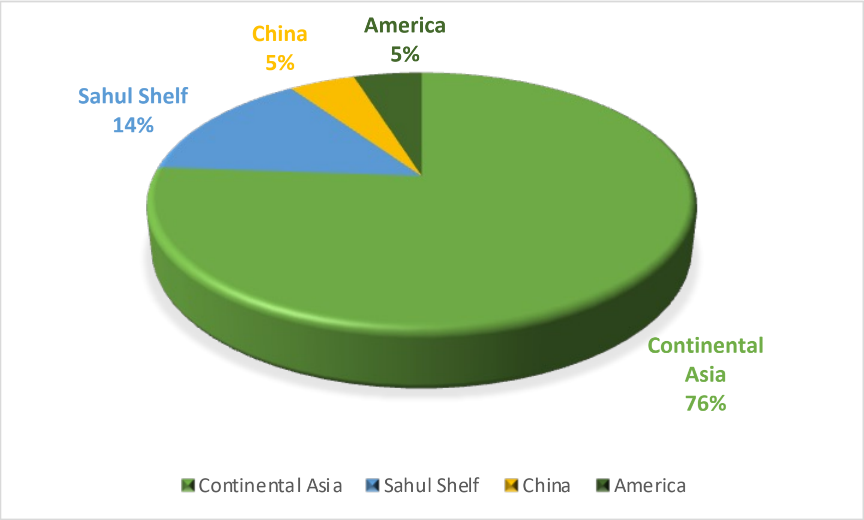


Figure 3.26: Pie chart depicting the geographic areas of origins for the Western Ghats clades of *Lauraceae*.

Clades	**Taxa in clades**	**Minimum age (mya)**	**Area code**
Lauraceae I	*Persea macrantha MSF47*	14.67	AGH
Lauraceae II	*Alseodaphne semecarpifolia MAls12*	21.7	J
Lauraceae III	*Litsea glabrata MLit06, Litsea sp MSF24, Litsea coriacea MLit04*	10.07	H
Lauraceae IV	*Actinodaphne hookeri MAct10*	9.83	H
Lauraceae V	*Neolitsea zeylanica MNeo03, Neolitsea oblonga MNeo01*	5.76	H
Lauraceae VI	*Litsea ligustrina MLit19, Litsea deccanensis MLit07*	18.13	H
Lauraceae VII	*Cinnamomum macrocarpum, Cinnamomum sp MSF4, Cinnamomum sp MSF32, Cinnamomum sp MSF6, Cinnamomum iners MCin13, Cinnamomum sp MSF26, Cinnamomum malabatrum MSF31*	11.3	H

Table 3.5: *Lauraceae* table showing clade number, taxa found in each clade, their minimum age, and geographic origin.

3.3.7 *Sapotaceae*

Maximum likelihood (Figure 3.27) and time calibrated (Figure 3.28) phylogenies were generated for 168 taxa of the family *Sapotaceae* using ITS sequences (Kumarage, 2016). Five clades (Table 3.6) of *Sapotaceae* in these phylogenies were found endemic or native to the Western Ghats. Clade I comprised of the taxa *Sideroxymon inerme*. The clade had a minimum node age of 16.97 myr and the DEC+J analysis (Figure 3.29) showed African origin. Clade II had the Western Ghats and Sri Lankan native *Mimusops elengi* (PP 100/53). This clade was amongst taxa from Africa, it had a minimum node age of 9.96 myr and also showed an African origin. Clade III included the taxa *Isonandra lanceolata2* (PP 84), it was amongst samples from the Sunda Shelf. The clade had a minimum node age of 26.8 myr and showed a Sunda Shelf signal.

Clade IV had the taxa – *Isonandra villosa*, *Isonandra perottetiana*, *Isonandra lanceolata_MSap04* and *Isonandra lanceolata_SL* (PP 100/54). The clade was surrounded by taxa from Sri Lanka and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 22.02 myr and showed a Sunda Shelf signal of geographic origin. Clade V included *Madhuca sp_MSF45*, a field collected sample endemic to the Western Ghats. The sample has potential to be either *Madhuca insignis* or *Madhuca nerifolia*, (PP 99/81). The clade was amongst samples from Sri Lanka and the Sunda Shelf, it had a minimum node age of 14.58 myr and showed a Sunda Shelf origin. The analyses suggest that the family *Sapotaceae* arrived to the Ghats between c.9 and 22 million years ago. The geographic signals indicate that the family came to the Ghats from either the Sunda Shelf or Africa (Figure).


Eberhardtia_aurata
Sarcosperma_laurinum
Sideroxylon_oxyacanthum
Xantolis_siamensis
Omphalocarpum_pachysteloides
Englerophytum_natalense
Poutera_firma
Pouteria_sp1
Pouteria_maclayana
Sideroxylon_salicifolium
Sideroxylon_repens
Sideroxylon_cubense
Sideroxylon_floribundum
Sideroxylon_capiri
Sideroxylon_foetidissimum
Sideroxylon_tepicense
Sideroxylon_mascatense
Argania_spinosa
Sideroxylon_inerme
Sideroxylon_marginatum
Sideroxylon_marmulano
Sideroxylon_saxorum
Sideroxylon_majus
Sideroxylon_betsimisarakum
Sideroxylon_wightianum
Sideroxylon_lycioides
Sideroxylon_tenax
Sideroxylon_reclinatum
Sideroxylon_lanuginosum
Sideroxylon_persimile
Nesoluma_polynesiacum
Sideroxylon_occidentale
Sideroxylon_americanum
Sideroxylon_obtusifolium
Sideroxylon_angustum
Sideroxylon_horridum
Sideroxylon_confertum
Sideroxylon_picardae
Sideroxylon_obovatum
Neolemonniera_clitandrifolia
Lecomtedoxa_klaineana
Northia_seychellana
Capurodendron_androyense
Baillonella_toxisperma
Vitellaria_paradoxa
Vitellariopsis_dispar
Vitellariopsis_marginata
Vitellariopsis_cuneata
Tieghemella_heckelii
Mimusops_obovata
Mimusops_elengi_MSF48
Mimusops_elengi_SL
Mimusops_zeyheri
Mimusops_caffra
Mimusops_comorensis
Autranella_congolensis
Labramia_costata
Labramia_mayottensis
Faucherea_parvifolia
Labourdonnaisia_calophylloides
Labourdonnaisia_revoluta
Manilkara_concolor
Manilkara_zapota
Manilkara_hexandra_SL
Manilkara_kauki
Letestua_durissima
Manilkara_obovata
Manilkara_discolor
Inhambanella_henriquesii
Palaquium_impressionervium
Palaquium_petiolare_SL
Palaquium_sp5_SL
Palaquium_sp4_SL
Palaquium_laevifolium_SL
Palaquium_grande_SL
Palaquium_sp3_SL
Palaquium_rubiginosum_SL
Palaquium_thwaitesii_SL
Palaquium_hinmolpedda_SL
Palaquium_canaliculatum_SL
Palaquium_pauciflorum_SL
Palaquium_clarkeanum
Palaquium_microphyllum
Palaquium_rufolanigerum
Palaquium_sumatranum
Palaquium_rostratum
Palaquium_rigidum
Palaquium_pseudorostratum
Palaquium_sp2
Palaquium_amboinense
Palaquium_formosanum
Palaquium_sericeum
Palaquium_dasyphyllum
Palaquium_galactoxylum
Palaquium_sp1
Palaquium_quercifolium
Aulandra_longifolia
Diploknema_oligomera
Palaquium_eriocalyx
Palaquium_oxleyanum
Palaquium_leiocarpum
Palaquium_cryptocarifolium
Palaquium_herveyi
Palaquium_beccarianum
Palaquium_maingayi
Palaquium_lobbianum
Palaquium_brassii
Palaquium_xanthochymum
Palaquium_calophyllum
Palaquium_obovatum
Palaquium_gutta
Palaquium_walsurifolium
Palaquium_hexandrum
Palaquium_ridleyi
Isonandra_montana_SL
Isonandra_perakensis
Madhuca_utilis
Madhuca_crassipes
Isonandra_lanceolata2

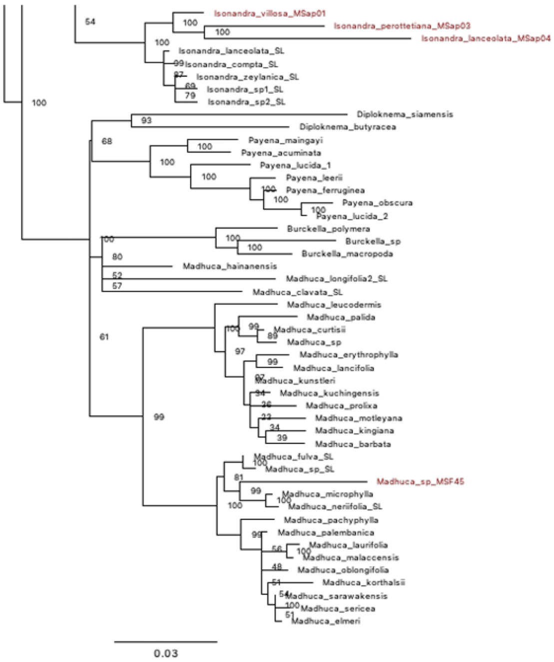
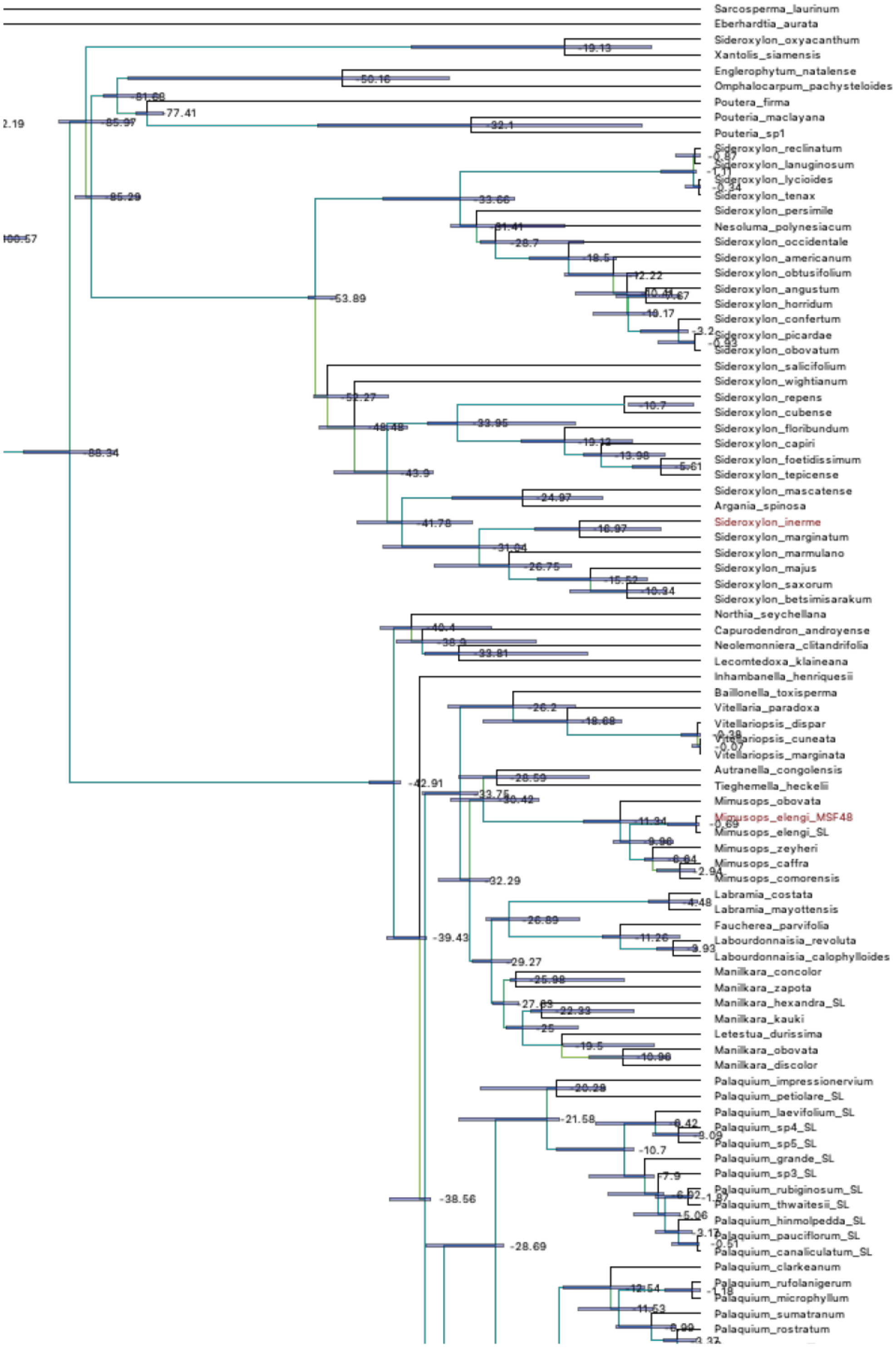


Figure 3.27: Maximum Likelihood phylogeny of the family *Sapotaceae*.

The maximum likelihood phylogeny was generated for 168 taxa using IQTREE for ITS sequences. Samples in red indicate taxa found in the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades.


Sarcosperma_laurinum
Eberhardtia_aurata
Sideroxylon_oxyacanthum
Xantolis_siamensis
Englerophytum_natalense
Omphalocarpum_pachysteloides
Pouteria_firma
Pouteria_maclayana
Pouteria_sp1
Sideroxylon_reclinatum
Sideroxylon_lanuginosum
Sideroxylon_lycioides
Sideroxylon_tenax
Sideroxylon_persimile
Nesoluma_polynesiacum
Sideroxylon_occidentale
Sideroxylon_americanum
Sideroxylon_obtusifolium
Sideroxylon_angustum
Sideroxylon_horridum
Sideroxylon_confertum
Sideroxylon_picardae
Sideroxylon_obovatum
Sideroxylon_salicifolium
Sideroxylon_wightianum
Sideroxylon_repens
Sideroxylon_cubense
Sideroxylon_floribundum
Sideroxylon_capiri
Sideroxylon_foetidissimum
Sideroxylon_tepicense
Sideroxylon_mascatense
Argania_spinosa
Sideroxylon_inerme
Sideroxylon_marginatum
Sideroxylon_marmulano
Sideroxylon_majus
Sideroxylon_saxorum
Sideroxylon_betsimisarakum
Northia_seychellana
Capurodendron_androyense
Neolemonniera_clitandrifolia
Lecomtedoxa_klaineana
Inhambanella_henriquesii
Baillonella_toxisperma
Vitellaria_paradoxa
Vitellariopsis_dispar
Vitellariopsis_cuneata
Vitellariopsis_marginata
Autranella_congolensis
Tieghemella_heckelii
Mimusops_obovata
Mimusops_elengi_MSF48
Mimusops_elengi_SL
Mimusops_zeyheri
Mimusops_caffra
Mimusops_comorensis
Labramia_costata
Labramia_mayottensis
Faucherea_parvifolia
Labourdonnaisia_revoluta
Labourdonnaisia_calophylloides
Manilkara_concolor
Manilkara_zapota
Manilkara_hexandra_SL
Manilkara_kauki
Letestua_durissima
Manilkara_obovata
Manilkara_discolor
Palaquium_impressionervium
Palaquium_petiolare_SL
Palaquium_laevifolium_SL
Palaquium_sp4_SL
Palaquium_sp5_SL
Palaquium_grande_SL
Palaquium_sp3_SL
Palaquium_rubiginosum_SL
Palaquium_thwaitesii_SL
Palaquium_hinmolpedda_SL
Palaquium_pauciflorum_SL
Palaquium_canaliculatum_SL
Palaquium_clarkeanum
Palaquium_rufolanigerum
Palaquium_microphyllum
Palaquium_sumatranum
Palaquium_rostratum
2.19
100.57
88.34
85.97
81.68
77.41
85.29
50.16
19.13
32.1
53.89
33.66
31.41
28.7
18.5
12.22
10.17
52.27
48.48
43.9
33.95
19.12
13.98
5.61
10.7
24.97
41.78
31.94
26.75
18.97
15.52
10.34
-42.91
40.4
38.9
33.81
26.2
18.68
-39.43
33.75
30.42
28.59
32.29
11.34
9.98
6.04
2.94
4.48
26.89
11.26
3.93
29.27
25.98
27.69
22.33
25
19.5
10.96
-38.56
20.28
-21.58
8.42
3.09
-10.7
7.9
6.06
3.17
-28.69
12.54
11.53
6.09
3.37

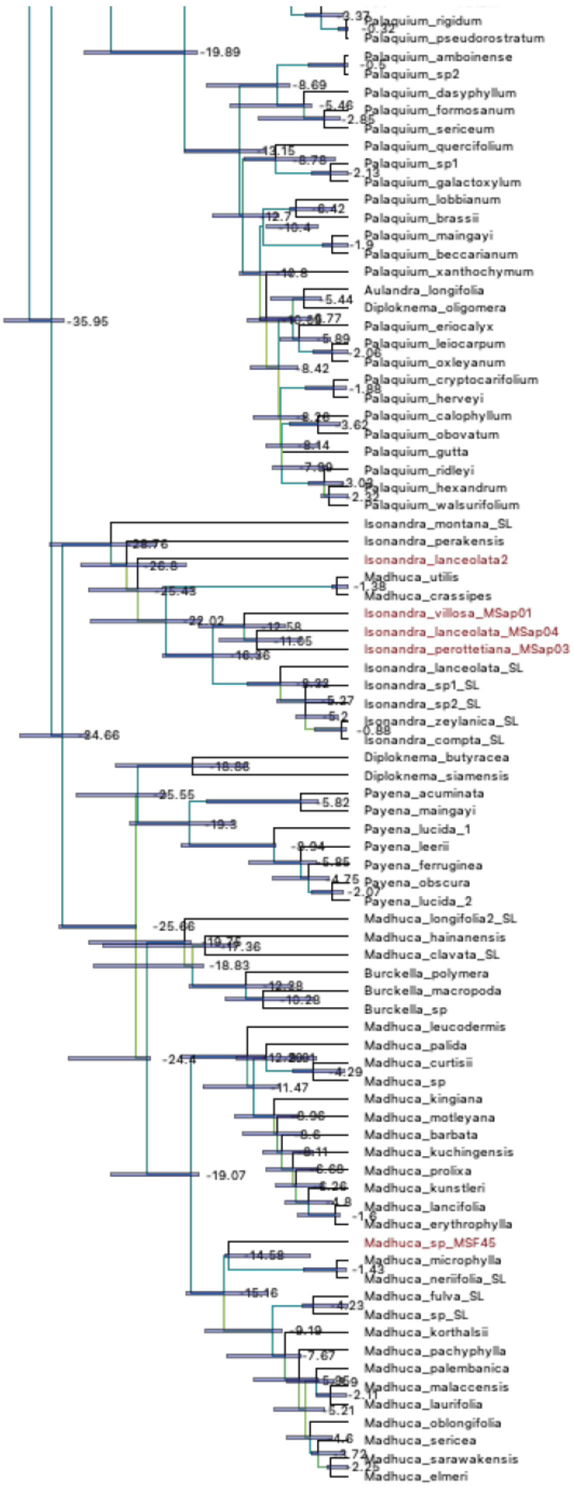


Figure 3.28: Time calibrated phylogeny of the family *Sapotaceae* for 167 taxa.

Samples in red depict taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest.


Madhuca_elmeri
Madhuca_sarawakensis
Madhuca_sericea
Madhuca_oblongifolia
Madhuca_laurifolia
Madhuca_malaccensis
Madhuca_palembanica
Madhuca_pachyphylla
Madhuca_korthalsii
Madhuca_sp_SL
Madhuca_fulva_SL
Madhuca_neriifolia_SL
Madhuca_microphylla
Madhuca_sp_MSF45
Madhuca_erythrophylla
Madhuca_lancifolia
Madhuca_kunstleri
Madhuca_prolixa
Madhuca_kuchingensis
Madhuca_barbata
Madhuca_motleyana
Madhuca_kingiana
Madhuca_sp
Madhuca_curtisii
Madhuca_palida
Madhuca_leucodermis
Burckella_sp
Burckella_macropoda
Burckella_polymera
Madhuca_clavata_SL
Madhuca_hainanensis
Madhuca_longifolia2_SL
Payena_lucida_2
Payena_obscura
Payena_ferruginea
Payena_leerii
Payena_lucida_1
Payena_maingayi
Payena_acuminata
Diploknema_siamensis
Diploknema_butyracea
Isonandra_compta_SL
Isonandra_zeylanica_SL
Isonandra_sp2_SL
Isonandra_sp1_SL
Isonandra_lanceolata_SL
Isonandra_perottetiana_MSap03
Isonandra_lanceolata_MSap04
Isonandra_villosa_MSap01
Madhuca_crassipes
Madhuca_utilis
Isonandra_lanceolata2
Isonandra_perakensis
Isonandra_montana_SL
Palaquium_walsurifolium
Palaquium_hexandrum
Palaquium_ridleyi
Palaquium_gutta
Palaquium_obovatum
Palaquium_calophyllum
Palaquium_herveyi
Palaquium_cryptocarifolium
Palaquium_oxleyanum
Palaquium_leiocarpum
Palaquium_eriocalyx
Diploknema_oligomera
Aulandra_longifolia
Palaquium_xanthochymum
Palaquium_beccarianum
Palaquium_maingayi
Palaquium_brassii
Palaquium_lobbianum
Palaquium_galactoxylum
Palaquium_sp1
Palaquium_quercifolium
Palaquium_sericeum
Palaquium_formosanum
Palaquium_dasyphyllum
Palaquium_sp2
Palaquium_amboinense
Palaquium_pseudorostratum
Palaquium_rigidum
Palaquium_rostratum
Palaquium_sumatranum
Palaquium_microphyllum
Palaquium_rufolanigerum
Palaquium_clarkeanum
Palaquium_canaliculatum_SL
Palaquium_pauciflorum_SL

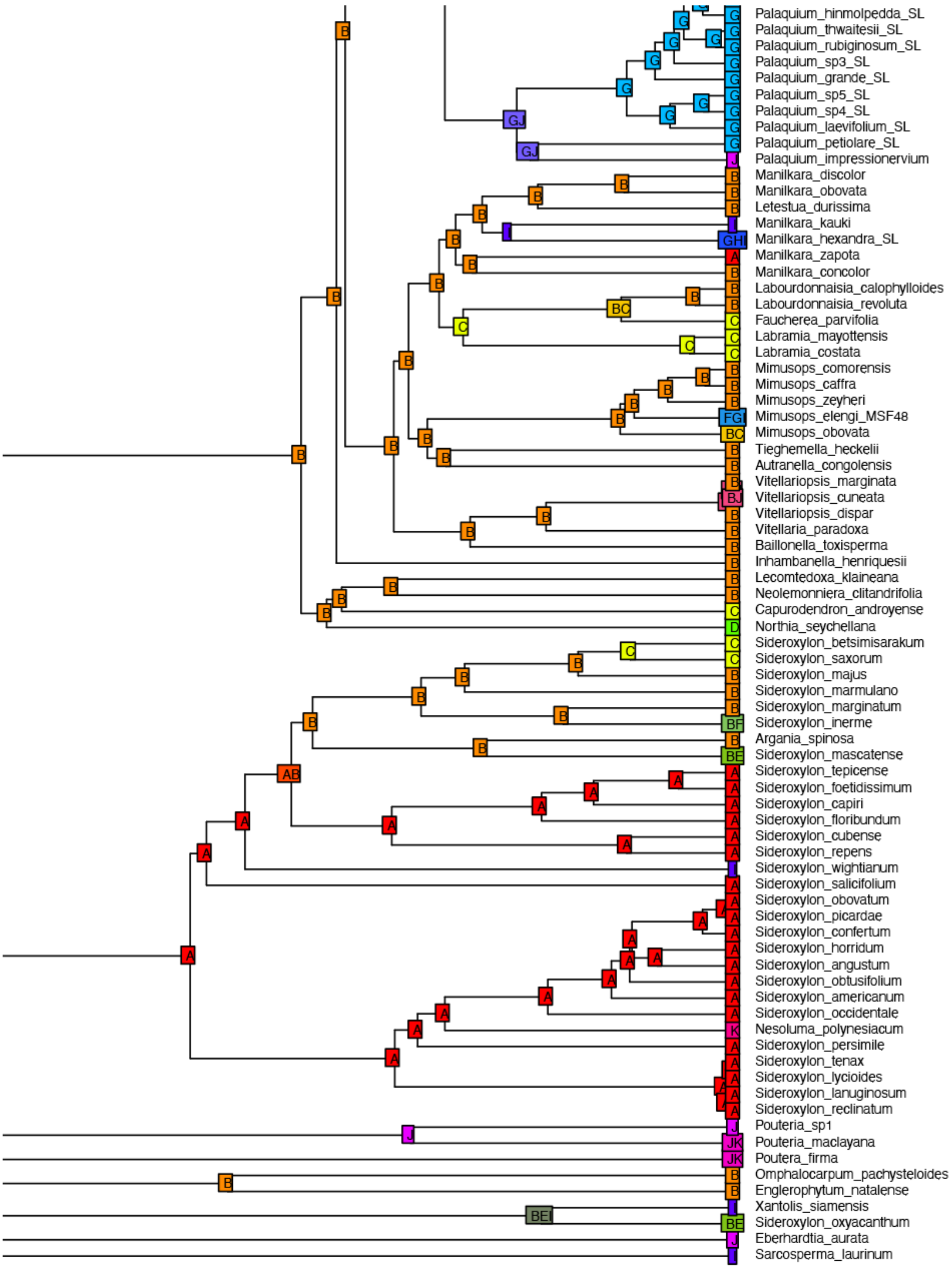


Figure 3.29: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Sapotaceae*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America (Red), B=Africa (Orange), C=Madagascar (Yellow), D=Seychelles (Light green), E=Middle East (Green), F=Western Ghats (Neon green), G=Sri Lanka (Light blue), H=Himalayas (Royal blue), I=Continental Asia (Purple), J=Sunda Shelf (Magenta), K=Sahul Shelf (Pink). LnL value of -294.19. Clades listed in Table 3.6.

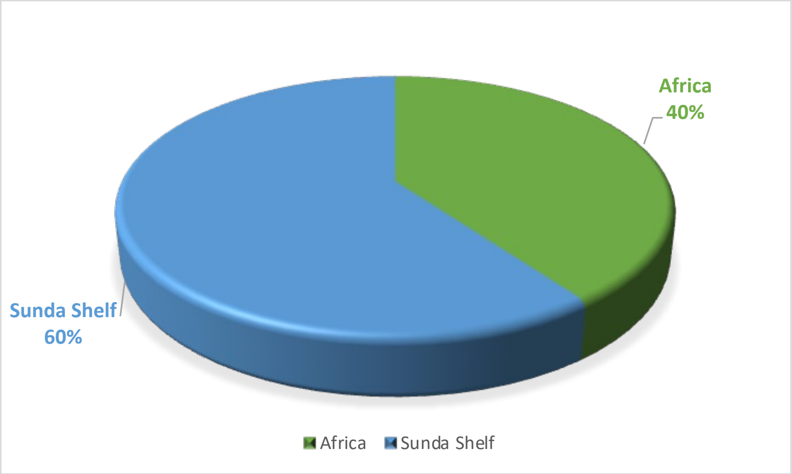


Figure 3.30: Pie chart depicting the geographic areas of origins for the Western Ghats clades of *Sapotaceae*.

Clade	**Taxa in clade**	**Minimum age (mya)**	**Area code**
Sapotaceae I	*Sideroxylon inerme*	16.97	B
Sapotaceae II	*Mimusops elengi MSF48*	9.96	B
Sapotaceae III	*Isonandra lanceolata2*	26.8	J
Sapotaceae IV	*Isonandra villosa MSap01, Isonandra perottetiana MSap03, Isonandra lanceolata MSap04, Isonandra lanceolata SL*	22.02	J
Sapotaceae V	*Madhuca sp MSF45*	14.58	J

Table 3.6: *Sapotaceae* table showing clade number, taxa found in each clade, their minimum age, and geographic origin.

3.3.8 *Zingiberaceae*

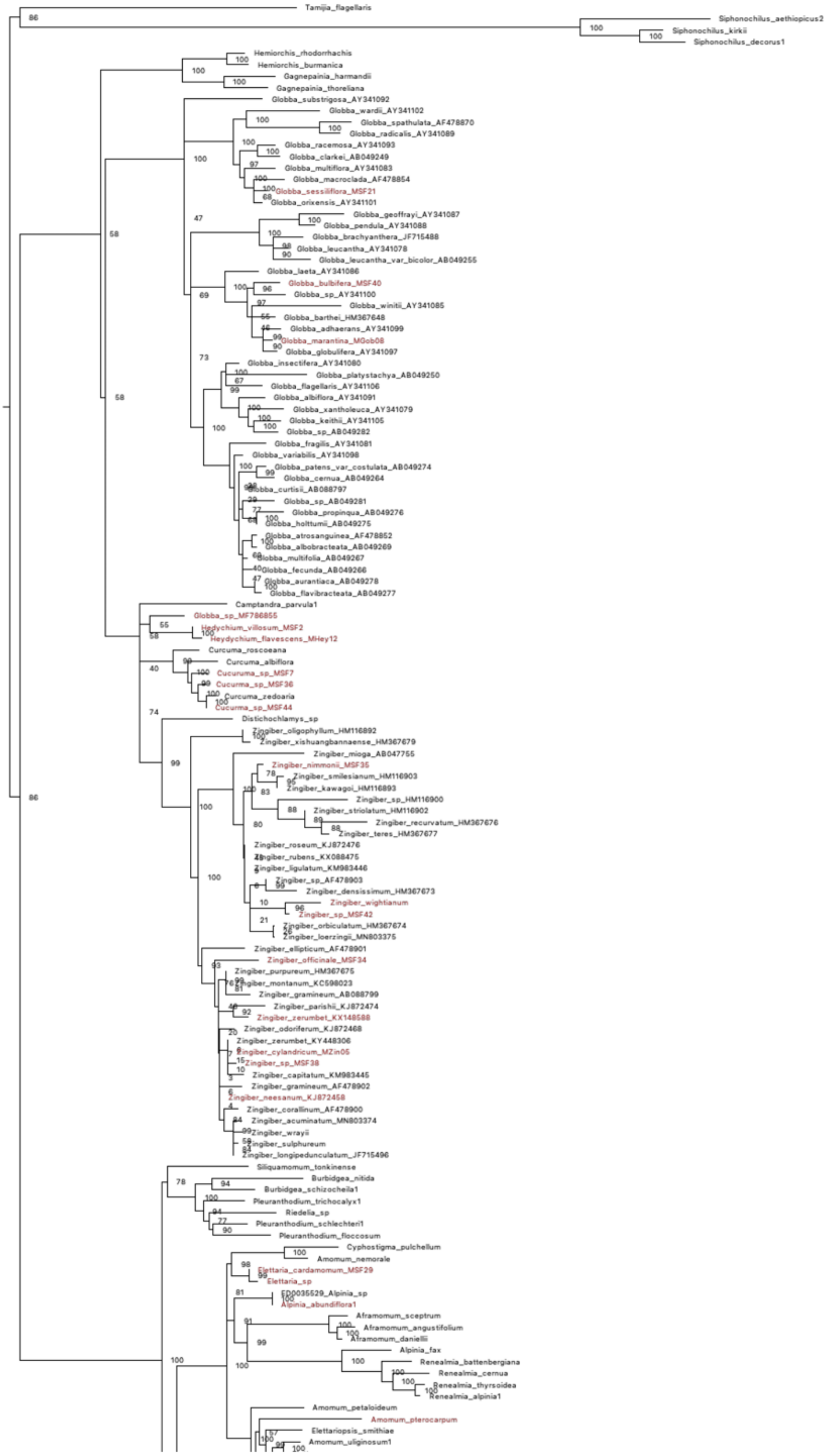
Maximum likelihood (Figure 3.31) and time calibrated (Figure 3.32) phylogenies were generated for 238 taxa of *Zingiberaceae* using the loci matK (Kumarage, 2016). 16 clades (Table 3.7) were found with taxa native or endemic to the Western Ghats. Most of these clades were well supported in the phylogenies unless otherwise specified. Clade I hosted the Western Ghats and Continental Asian native *Globba sessiliflora*. The clade was well supported and amongst taxa from Continental Asia and Sri Lanka. It had a minimum node age of 4.11 myr, DEC+J analysis (Figure 3.33)showed a Continental Asian origin. Clade II had the taxa *Globba bulbifera MSF40*, a field collected sample from the Western Ghats, found amongst taxa from China and Continental Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 4.04 myr and indicated Continental Asian origin.

Clade III hosted the widespread taxa *Globba marantina MGob08*, it sat amongst taxa from Continental Asia. It had a minimum node age of 4.27 myr and indicated Continental Asian arrival. Clade IV hosted the widespread taxa *Hedychium flavescens*, *Hedychium villosum*, and Globba *sp MF786855*, this was not a well supported clade (PP 58). It had a minimum node age of 18.07 myr and indicated Continental Asian origin. Clade V included the field collected taxa *Curcuma sp MSF7*, *Curcuma sp MSF36*, and *Curcuma sp MSF44*. These taxa were well supported but require species level determination. They were placed amongst taxa from the Western Ghats, Sri Lanka, and Continental Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 14.74 myr and indicated Continental Asian origin. Clade VI included the Western Ghats and Sri Lankan endemics *Zingiber sp MSF42* and *Zingiber wightianum*. The clade was not well supported and was placed amongst taxa from China and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 2.59 million years and arrived to the Ghats from China.

Clade VII included the taxa *Zingiber nimmonii* (PP 78), its placed amongst taxa from the Himalayas and Continental Asia. It had a minimum node age of 0.82 myr and showed Continental Asian origin. Clade VIII had the widespread species *Zingiber officinale*, the clade was well supported and placed amongst samples from China and Continental Asia. It had a minimum node age of 12.16 myr and appears to have arrived from China. Clade IX had the widespread taxa *Zingiber zerumbet*, it was placed amongst taxa from China, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. A taxonomically identical sample exists elsewhere in the tree, name clarification is necessary. The clade had a minimum node age of 5.12 myr and potentially originated from China, Continental Asia, or the Sunda Shelf. Clade X had the taxa *Zingiber neesanum* (PP 6), this was not a resolved clade. The clade placed amongst taxa from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 5.31 myr and showed Sunda Shelf origin.

Clade XI had the taxa *Zingiber cylindricum MZin05* and *Zingiber sp MSF38*, this was an unresolved clade that sat amongst taxa from China, the Himalayas, and Continental Asia. It had a minimum node age of 5.31 myr and indicated Sunda Shelf origin. Clade XII was well resolved had the taxa *Alpinia abundiflora1*, *Elettaria sp*, and Elettaria *cardamomum MSF29*, it sat amongst taxa from Sri Lanka, China, and Continental Asia. The clade had a minimum node age of 16.8 myr and had a geographic signal from Sri Lanka. Clade XIII had the Western Ghats and Sri Lankan taxa *Amomum pterocarpum* (PP 57), the clade was poorly supported and placed amongst taxa from China and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 5.6 myr and appears to have originated from Sri Lanka. Clade XIV was well supported and had two field collected samples *Alpinia sp MSF43* and *Alpinia sp MSF25*, that sat amongst taxa from China. It had a minimum node age of 3.62 my and originated from China.

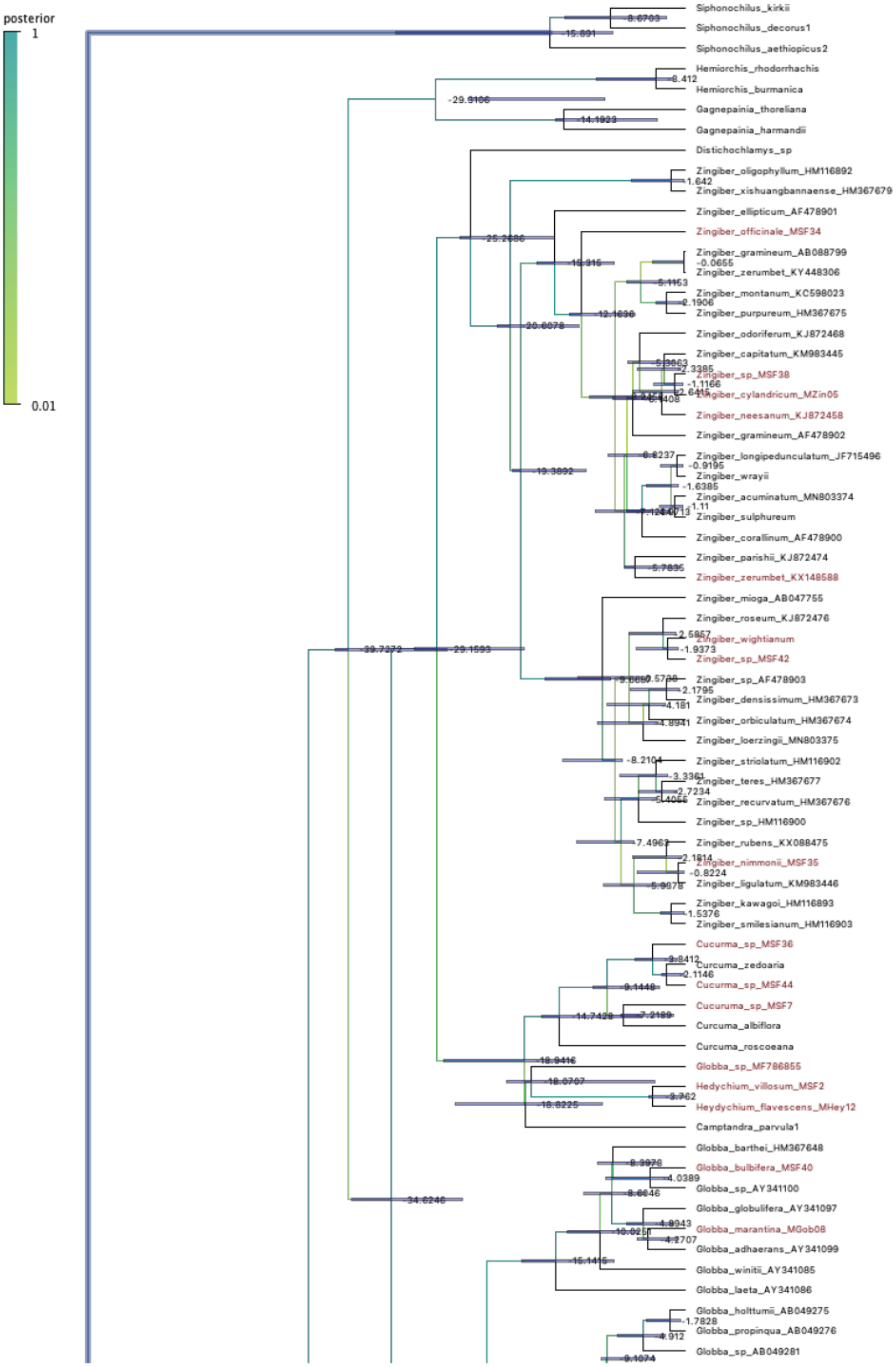
Clade XV had the taxa *Amomum sp MSF23* (PP 100) it placed amongst taxa from Sri Lanka and the Sunda Shelf. It had a minimum node age of 4.24 myr and showed Sri Lankan origin. Clade XVI had the well supported taxa *Amomum fulviceps* a Western Ghats and Sri Lankan taxa. It had a minimum node age of 0.47 myr and showed Sri Lankan origin. The analyses indicate that the family *Zingiberaceae* dispersed to the Ghats several times between c.0.4and 19million years ago. Taxa of *Zingiberaceae* have been dispersing to the Ghats until quite recently predominantly from the regions of Continental Asia, Sri Lanka, and China.

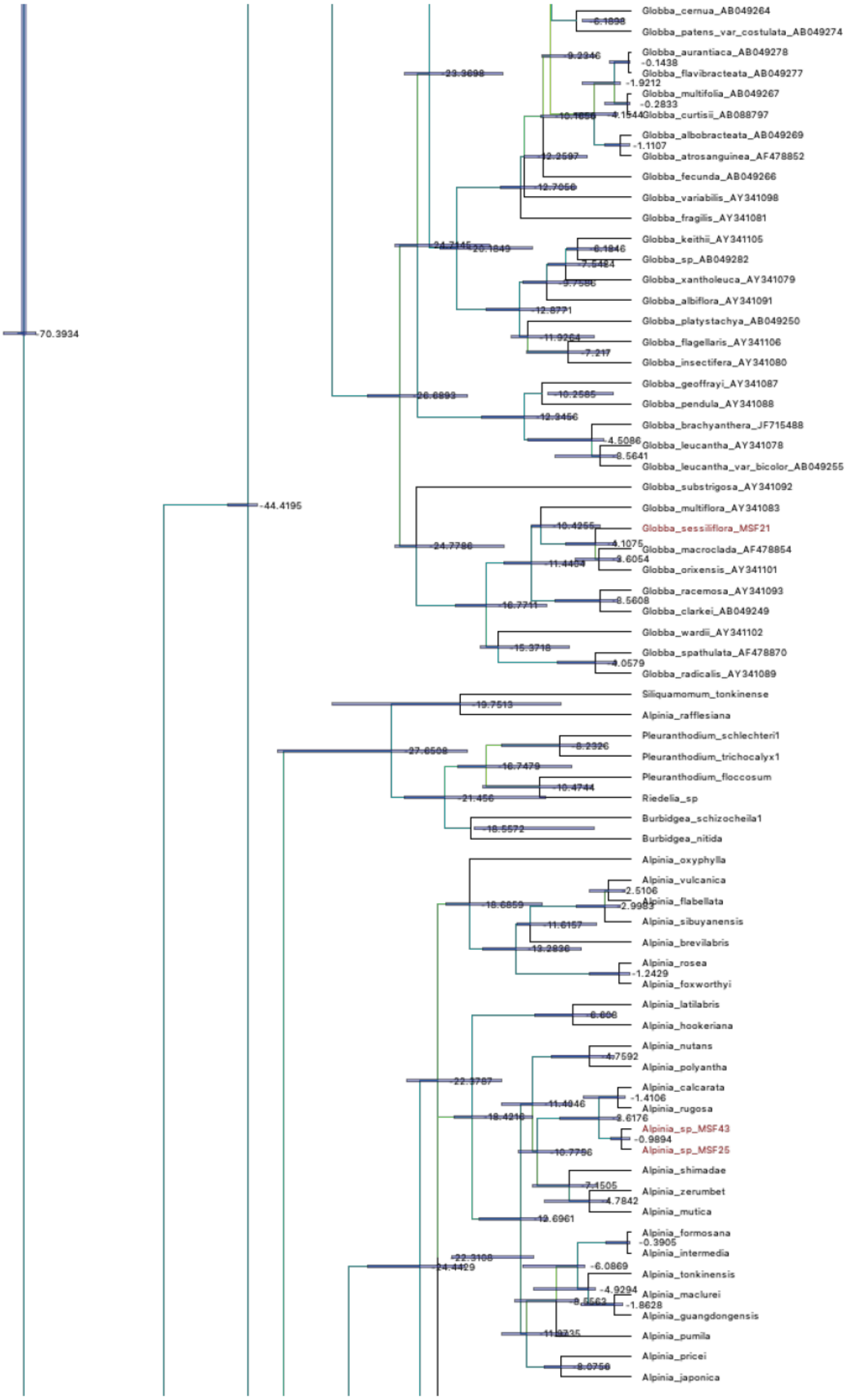

Tamijia_flagellaris
Siphonochilus_aethiopicus2
Siphonochilus_kirkii
Siphonochilus_decorus1
Hemiorchis_rhodorrhachis
Hemiorchis_burmanica
Gagnepainia_harmandii
Gagnepainia_thoreliana
Globba_substrigosa_AY341092
Globba_wardii_AY341102
Globba_spathulata_AF478870
Globba_radicalis_AY341089
Globba_racemosa_AY341093
Globba_clarkei_AB049249
Globba_multiflora_AY341083
Globba_macroclada_AF478854
Globba_sessiliflora_MSF21
Globba_orixensis_AY341101
Globba_geoffrayi_AY341087
Globba_pendula_AY341088
Globba_brachyanthera_JF715488
Globba_leucantha_AY341078
Globba_leucantha_var_bicolor_AB049255
Globba_laeta_AY341086
Globba_bulbifera_MSF40
Globba_sp_AY341100
Globba_winitii_AY341085
Globba_barthei_HM367648
Globba_adhaerans_AY341099
Globba_marantina_MGob08
Globba_globulifera_AY341097
Globba_insectifera_AY341080
Globba_platystachya_AB049250
Globba_flagellaris_AY341106
Globba_albiflora_AY341091
Globba_xantholeuca_AY341079
Globba_keithii_AY341105
Globba_sp_AB049282
Globba_fragilis_AY341081
Globba_variabilis_AY341098
Globba_patens_var_costulata_AB049274
Globba_cernua_AB049264
Globba_curtisii_AB088797
Globba_sp_AB049281
Globba_propinqua_AB049276
Globba_holttumii_AB049275
Globba_atrosanguinea_AF478852
Globba_albobracteata_AB049269
Globba_multifolia_AB049267
Globba_fecunda_AB049266
Globba_aurantiaca_AB049278
Globba_flavibracteata_AB049277
Camptandra_parvula1
Globba_sp_MF786855
Hedychium_villosum_MSF2
Heydychium_flavescens_MHey12
Curcuma_roscoeana
Curcuma_albiflora
Cucuruma_sp_MSF7
Cucurma_sp_MSF36
Curcuma_zedoaria
Cucurma_sp_MSF44
Distichochlamys_sp
Zingiber_oligophyllum_HM116892
Zingiber_xishuangbannaense_HM367679
Zingiber_mioga_AB047755
Zingiber_nimmonii_MSF35
Zingiber_smilesianum_HM116903
Zingiber_kawagoi_HM116893
Zingiber_sp_HM116900
Zingiber_striolatum_HM116902
Zingiber_recurvatum_HM367676
Zingiber_teres_HM367677
Zingiber_roseum_KJ872476
Zingiber_rubens_KX088475
Zingiber_ligulatum_KM983446
Zingiber_sp_AF478903
Zingiber_densissimum_HM367673
Zingiber_wightianum
Zingiber_sp_MSF42
Zingiber_orbiculatum_HM367674
Zingiber_loerzingii_MN803375
Zingiber_ellipticum_AF478901
Zingiber_officinale_MSF34
Zingiber_purpureum_HM367675
Zingiber_montanum_KC598023
Zingiber_gramineum_AB088799
Zingiber_parishii_KJ872474
Zingiber_zerumbet_KX148588
Zingiber_odoriferum_KJ872468
Zingiber_zerumbet_KY448306
Zingiber_cylandricum_MZin05
Zingiber_sp_MSF38
Zingiber_capitatum_KM983445
Zingiber_gramineum_AF478902
Zingiber_neesanum_KJ872458
Zingiber_corallinum_AF478900
Zingiber_acuminatum_MN803374
Zingiber_wrayii
Zingiber_sulphureum
Zingiber_longipedunculatum_JF715496
Siliquamomum_tonkinense
Burbidgea_nitida
Burbidgea_schizocheila1
Pleuranthodium_trichocalyx1
Riedelia_sp
Pleuranthodium_schlechteri1
Pleuranthodium_floccosum
Cyphostigma_pulchellum
Amomum_nemorale
Elettaria_cardamomum_MSF29
Elettaria_sp
ED0035529_Alpinia_sp
Alpinia_abundiflora1
Aframomum_sceptrum
Aframomum_angustifolium
Aframomum_daniellii
Alpinia_fax
Renealmia_battenbergiana
Renealmia_cernua
Renealmia_thyrsoidea
Renealmia_alpinia1
Amomum_petaloideum
Amomum_pterocarpum
Elettariopsis_smithiae
Amomum_uliginosum1

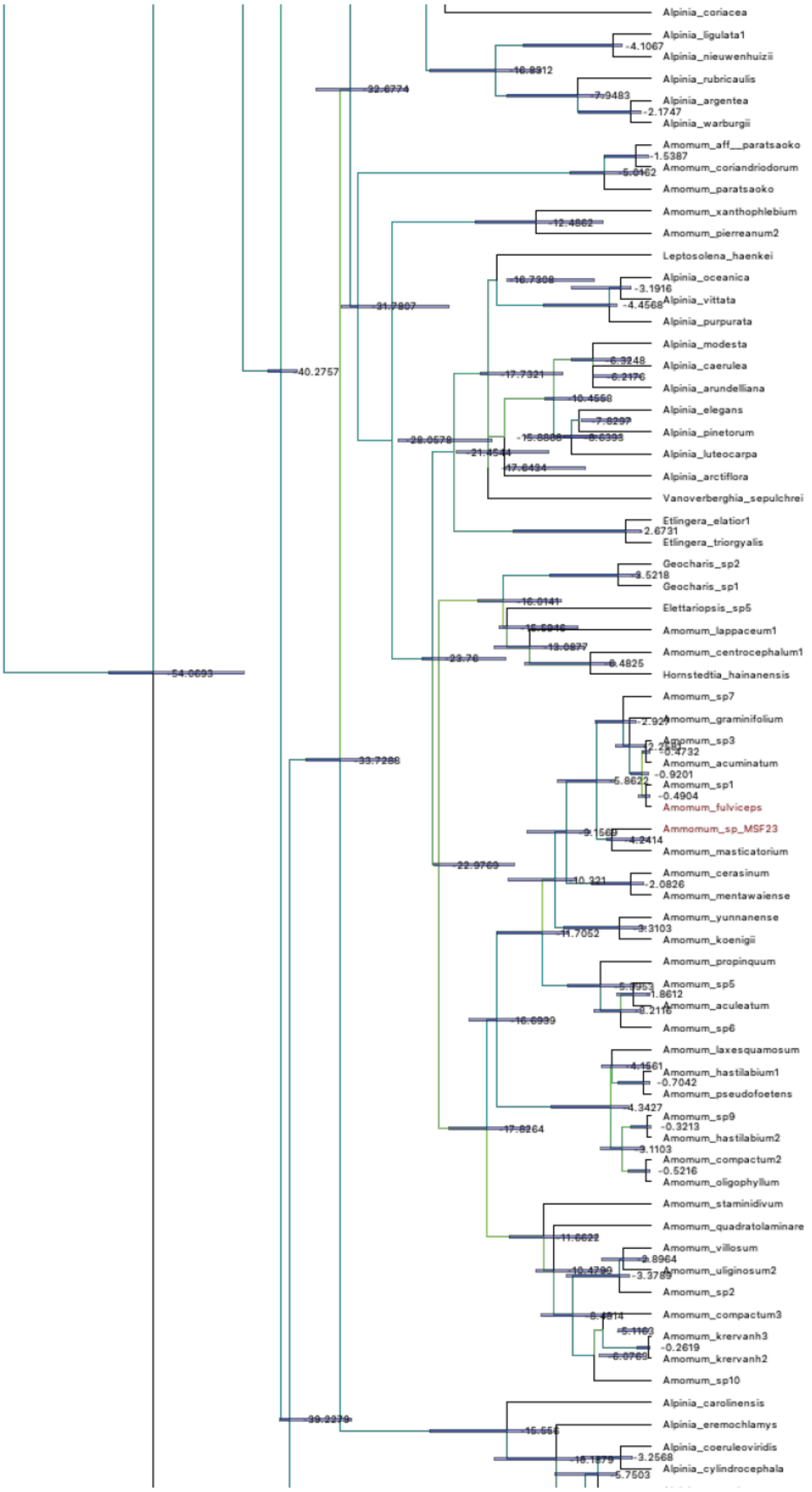

100
Elettariopsis_sp
99
Elettariopsis_stenosiphon
89
100
Elettariopsis_kerbyi
Amomum_putrescens
Amomum_sericeum
4389
Amomum_glabrum2
90
Amomum_menglaense
39
Amomum_austrosinense
78
53
Amomum_queenslandicum
100
Zingiber_engganoensis_KT026200
46
Amomum_maximum
44
Amomum_purpureorubrum
Alpinia_conchigera
100
Alpinia_galanga2
60
Alpinia_rafflesiana
63
Alpinia_nigra
100
Alpinia_bilamellata
Alpinia_carolinensis
100
Alpinia_eremochlamys
100
Alpinia_aenea
97
Alpinia_monopleura
100
Alpinia_coeruleoviridis
100
Alpinia_cylindrocephala
35
Alpinia_ligulata1
100
Alpinia_nieuwenhuizii
99
Alpinia_rubricaulis
98
Alpinia_argentea
100
Alpinia_warburgii
Alpinia_rosea
100
Alpinia_foxworthyi
100
100
Alpinia_brevilabris
100
Alpinia_flabellata
99
Alpinia_sibuyanensis
87
Alpinia_vulcanica
100
99
Alpinia_oxyphylla
Alpinia_latilabris
100
Alpinia_hookeriana
86
Alpinia_sp_MSF43
100
Alpinia_sp_MSF25
95
Alpinia_rugosa
95
91
Alpinia_calcarata
77
Alpinia_nutans
86
Alpinia_polyantha
45
Alpinia_shimadae
60
70
Alpinia_mutica
89
Alpinia_zerumbet
89
Alpinia_coriacea
41
Alpinia_pumila
Alpinia_japonica
90
Alpinia_pricei
Alpinia_formosana
78
Alpinia_intermedia
66
Alpinia_tonkinensis
95
Alpinia_guangdongensis
100
Alpinia_maclurei
Amomum_paratsaoko
100
Amomum_aff__paratsaoko
100
Amomum_coriandriodorum
Amomum_pierreanum2
100
Amomum_xanthophlebium
99
Etlingera_elatior1
Etlingera_triorgyalis
96
Leptosolena_haenkei
85
87
Alpinia_purpurata
88
Alpinia_vittata
88
100
98
Alpinia_oceanica
Vanoverberghia_sepulchrei
79
Alpinia_arctiflora
Alpinia_modesta
83
Alpinia_caerulea
80
Alpinia_arundelliana
82
Alpinia_luteocarpa
99
97
Alpinia_elegans
100
Alpinia_pinetorum
Geocharis_sp2
100
Geocharis_sp1
74
Hornstedtia_hainanensis
65
Amomum_lappaceum1
75
Amomum_centrocephalum1
Amomum_staminidivum
62
Amomum_quadratolaminare
79
Elettariopsis_sp5
91
Amomum_sp2
63
Amomum_villosum
100
Amomum_uliginosum2
60
Amomum_sp10
100
Amomum_compactum3
93
Amomum_krervanh3
100
Amomum_krervanh2
77
Amomum_hastilabium1
100
Amomum_pseudofoetens
Amomum_laxesquamosum
67
Amomum_compactum2
Amomum_oligophyllum
81
Amomum_hastilabium2
96
Amomum_sp9
98
Amomum_yunnanense
93
Amomum_koenigii
Amomum_propinquum
99
100
Amomum_sp6
100
Amomum_sp5
95
Amomum_aculeatum
81
Amomum_mentawaiense
100
Amomum_cerasinum
Amomum_masticatorium
100
100
Ammomum_sp_MSF23
100
Amomum_sp7
100
Amomum_graminifolium
Amomum_fulviceps
Amomum_sp3
99
Amomum_sp1
88
Amomum_acuminatum
0.007

Figure 3.31: Maximum Likelihood phylogeny for the family *Zingiberaceae*.

The maximum likelihood phylogeny was generated for 239 taxa using IQTREE for matK sequences. Samples in red indicate taxa found in the Western Ghats. Numbers on the nodes depict posterior probability values for the clades.


posterior
1
0.01
Siphonochilus_kirkii
-8.6703
Siphonochilus_decorus1
-15.891
Siphonochilus_aethiopicus2
Hemiorchis_rhodorrhachis
-8.412
Hemiorchis_burmanica
-29.9106
Gagnepainia_thoreliana
-14.1923
Gagnepainia_harmandii
Distichochlamys_sp
Zingiber_oligophyllum_HM116892
-1.642
Zingiber_xishuangbannaense_HM367679
Zingiber_ellipticum_AF478901
-25.2686
Zingiber_officinale_MSF34
-16.315
Zingiber_gramineum_AB088799
-0.0655
Zingiber_zerumbet_KY448306
-5.1153
Zingiber_montanum_KC598023
-2.1906
-12.1636
Zingiber_purpureum_HM367675
-20.6078
Zingiber_odoriferum_KJ872468
Zingiber_capitatum_KM983445
-5.3063
-2.3385
Zingiber_sp_MSF38
-1.1166
-2.6415
Zingiber_cylandricum_MZin05
-6.1408
Zingiber_neesanum_KJ872458
Zingiber_gramineum_AF478902
-6.8237
Zingiber_longipedunculatum_JF715496
-0.9195
-19.3892
Zingiber_wrayii
-1.6385
Zingiber_acuminatum_MN803374
-1.11
Zingiber_sulphureum
Zingiber_corallinum_AF478900
Zingiber_parishii_KJ872474
-5.7835
Zingiber_zerumbet_KX148588
Zingiber_mioga_AB047755
Zingiber_roseum_KJ872476
-2.5857
Zingiber_wightianum
-39.7272
-29.1593
-1.9373
Zingiber_sp_MSF42
-0.5738
Zingiber_sp_AF478903
-2.1795
Zingiber_densissimum_HM367673
-4.181
Zingiber_orbiculatum_HM367674
-4.8941
Zingiber_loerzingii_MN803375
-8.2104
Zingiber_striolatum_HM116902
-3.3361
Zingiber_teres_HM367677
-2.7234
-5.4066
Zingiber_recurvatum_HM367676
Zingiber_sp_HM116900
-7.4962
Zingiber_rubens_KX088475
-2.1914
Zingiber_nimmonii_MSF35
-0.8224
-5.9378
Zingiber_ligulatum_KM983446
Zingiber_kawagoi_HM116893
-1.5376
Zingiber_smilesianum_HM116903
Cucurma_sp_MSF36
-3.8412
Curcuma_zedoaria
-2.1146
-9.1448
Cucurma_sp_MSF44
-14.7428
-7.2189
Cucuruma_sp_MSF7
Curcuma_albiflora
Curcuma_roscoeana
-18.9416
Globba_sp_MF786855
-18.0707
Hedychium_villosum_MSF2
-3.762
-18.8225
Heydychium_flavescens_MHey12
Camptandra_parvula1
Globba_barthei_HM367648
-8.3978
Globba_bulbifera_MSF40
-4.0389
-34.6246
-8.6646
Globba_sp_AY341100
Globba_globulifera_AY341097
-4.8943
-10.0258
Globba_marantina_MGob08
-4.2707
Globba_adhaerans_AY341099
-15.1415
Globba_winitii_AY341085
Globba_laeta_AY341086
Globba_holttumii_AB049275
-1.7828
Globba_propinqua_AB049276
-4.912
Globba_sp_AB049281
-9.1074


Globba_cernua_AB049264
6.1898
Globba_patens_var_costulata_AB049274
9.2346
Globba_aurantiaca_AB049278
0.1438
Globba_flavibracteata_AB049277
23.3698
1.9212
Globba_multifolia_AB049267
0.2833
10.1656
4.1544
Globba_curtisii_AB088797
Globba_albobracteata_AB049269
1.1107
Globba_atrosanguinea_AF478852
12.2597
Globba_fecunda_AB049266
12.7056
Globba_variabilis_AY341098
Globba_fragilis_AY341081
Globba_keithii_AY341105
24.7145
20.1849
6.1846
Globba_sp_AB049282
7.5484
Globba_xantholeuca_AY341079
9.7586
Globba_albiflora_AY341091
12.8771
Globba_platystachya_AB049250
11.9264
Globba_flagellaris_AY341106
7.217
Globba_insectifera_AY341080
70.3934
Globba_geoffrayi_AY341087
10.2585
26.6893
Globba_pendula_AY341088
12.3456
Globba_brachyanthera_JF715488
4.5086
Globba_leucantha_AY341078
8.5641
Globba_leucantha_var_bicolor_AB049255
Globba_substrigosa_AY341092
44.4195
Globba_multiflora_AY341083
10.4255
Globba_sessiliflora_MSF21
4.1075
24.7786
Globba_macroclada_AF478854
3.6054
11.4454
Globba_orixensis_AY341101
Globba_racemosa_AY341093
8.5608
16.7711
Globba_clarkei_AB049249
Globba_wardii_AY341102
15.3718
Globba_spathulata_AF478870
4.0579
Globba_radicalis_AY341089
Siliquamomum_tonkinense
19.7513
Alpinia_rafflesiana
Pleuranthodium_schlechteri1
27.6508
8.2326
Pleuranthodium_trichocalyx1
16.7479
Pleuranthodium_floccosum
10.4744
21.456
Riedelia_sp
Burbidgea_schizocheila1
18.5572
Burbidgea_nitida
Alpinia_oxyphylla
Alpinia_vulcanica
2.5106
16.6859
2.9983
Alpinia_flabellata
Alpinia_sibuyanensis
11.6157
Alpinia_brevilabris
13.2836
Alpinia_rosea
1.2429
Alpinia_foxworthyi
Alpinia_latilabris
8.808
Alpinia_hookeriana
Alpinia_nutans
4.7592
Alpinia_polyantha
22.3787
Alpinia_calcarata
1.4106
11.4046
Alpinia_rugosa
18.4216
3.6176
Alpinia_sp_MSF43
0.9894
Alpinia_sp_MSF25
10.7796
Alpinia_shimadae
7.1505
Alpinia_zerumbet
4.7842
Alpinia_mutica
12.6961
Alpinia_formosana
0.3905
Alpinia_intermedia
22.3108
24.4429
6.0869
Alpinia_tonkinensis
4.9294
Alpinia_maclurei
8.5563
1.8628
Alpinia_guangdongensis
11.9735
Alpinia_pumila
Alpinia_pricei
8.0758
Alpinia_japonica


Alpinia_coriacea
Alpinia_ligulata1
-4.1067
Alpinia_nieuwenhuizii
-16.8912
Alpinia_rubricaulis
-32.8774
-7.9483
Alpinia_argentea
-2.1747
Alpinia_warburgii
Amomum_aff__paratsaoko
-1.5387
Amomum_coriandriodorum
-5.0162
Amomum_paratsaoko
Amomum_xanthophlebium
-12.4862
Amomum_pierreanum2
Leptosolena_haenkei
Alpinia_oceanica
-16.7308
-3.1916
-31.7807
-4.4568
Alpinia_vittata
Alpinia_purpurata
Alpinia_modesta
-6.3248
Alpinia_caerulea
-40.2757
-17.7321
-6.2176
Alpinia_arundelliana
-10.4558
Alpinia_elegans
-7.8297
-15.8808
-8.6393
Alpinia_pinetorum
-28.0578
-21.4544
Alpinia_luteocarpa
-17.6434
Alpinia_arctiflora
Vanoverberghia_sepulchrei
Etlingera_elatior1
2.6731
Etlingera_triorgyalis
Geocharis_sp2
-3.5218
Geocharis_sp1
-16.0141
Elettariopsis_sp5
-15.5946
Amomum_lappaceum1
-13.0877
Amomum_centrocephalum1
-54.0693
-23.76
-6.4825
Hornstedtia_hainanensis
Amomum_sp7
-2.927
Amomum_graminifolium
Amomum_sp3
-2.2681
-0.4732
Amomum_acuminatum
-33.7288
-0.9201
-5.8622
Amomum_sp1
-0.4904
Amomum_fulviceps
Ammomum_sp_MSF23
-9.1569
-4.2414
Amomum_masticatorium
-22.9769
Amomum_cerasinum
-10.321
-2.0826
Amomum_mentawaiense
Amomum_yunnanense
-3.3103
-11.7052
Amomum_koenigii
Amomum_propinquum
-5.5953
Amomum_sp5
-1.8612
-8.2116
Amomum_aculeatum
-16.6999
Amomum_sp6
Amomum_laxesquamosum
-4.1561
Amomum_hastilabium1
-0.7042
Amomum_pseudofoetens
-4.3427
Amomum_sp9
-17.8264
-0.3213
Amomum_hastilabium2
-3.1103
Amomum_compactum2
-0.5216
Amomum_oligophyllum
Amomum_staminidivum
Amomum_quadratolaminare
-11.6622
Amomum_villosum
-2.8964
-10.4799
-3.3789
Amomum_uliginosum2
Amomum_sp2
-8.4814
Amomum_compactum3
-5.1163
Amomum_krervanh3
-0.2619
-6.0769
Amomum_krervanh2
Amomum_sp10
Alpinia_carolinensis
Alpinia_eremochlamys
-39.2279
-15.556
Alpinia_coeruleoviridis
-18.1879
-3.2568
Alpinia_cylindrocephala
-5.7503

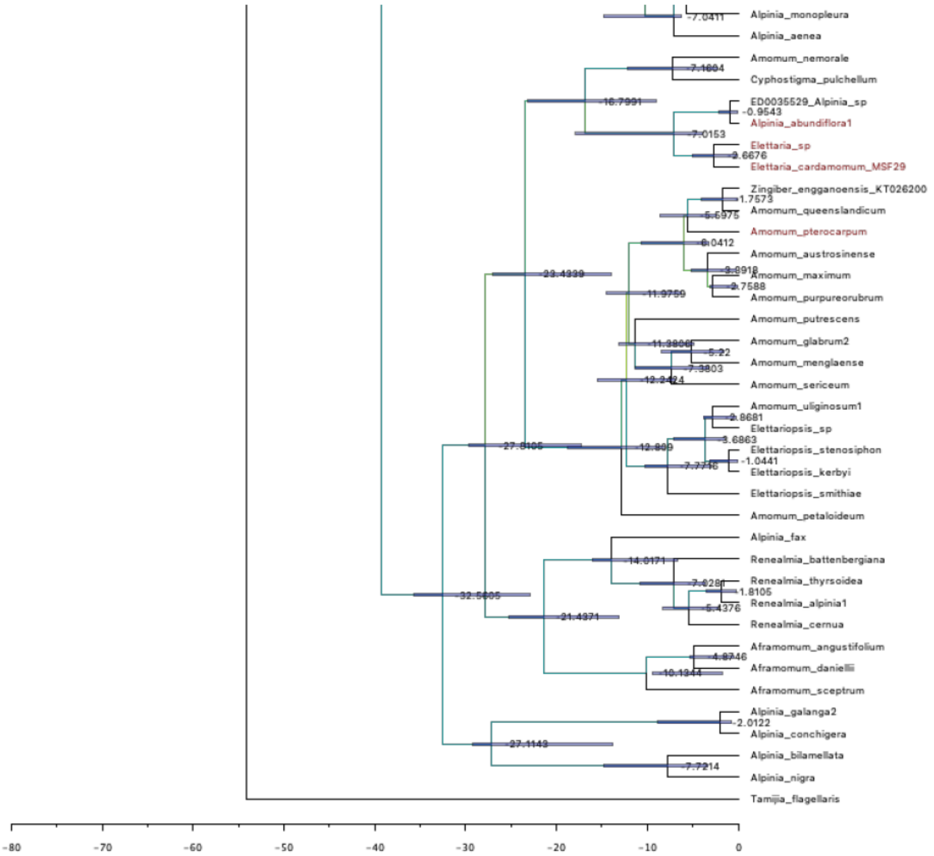
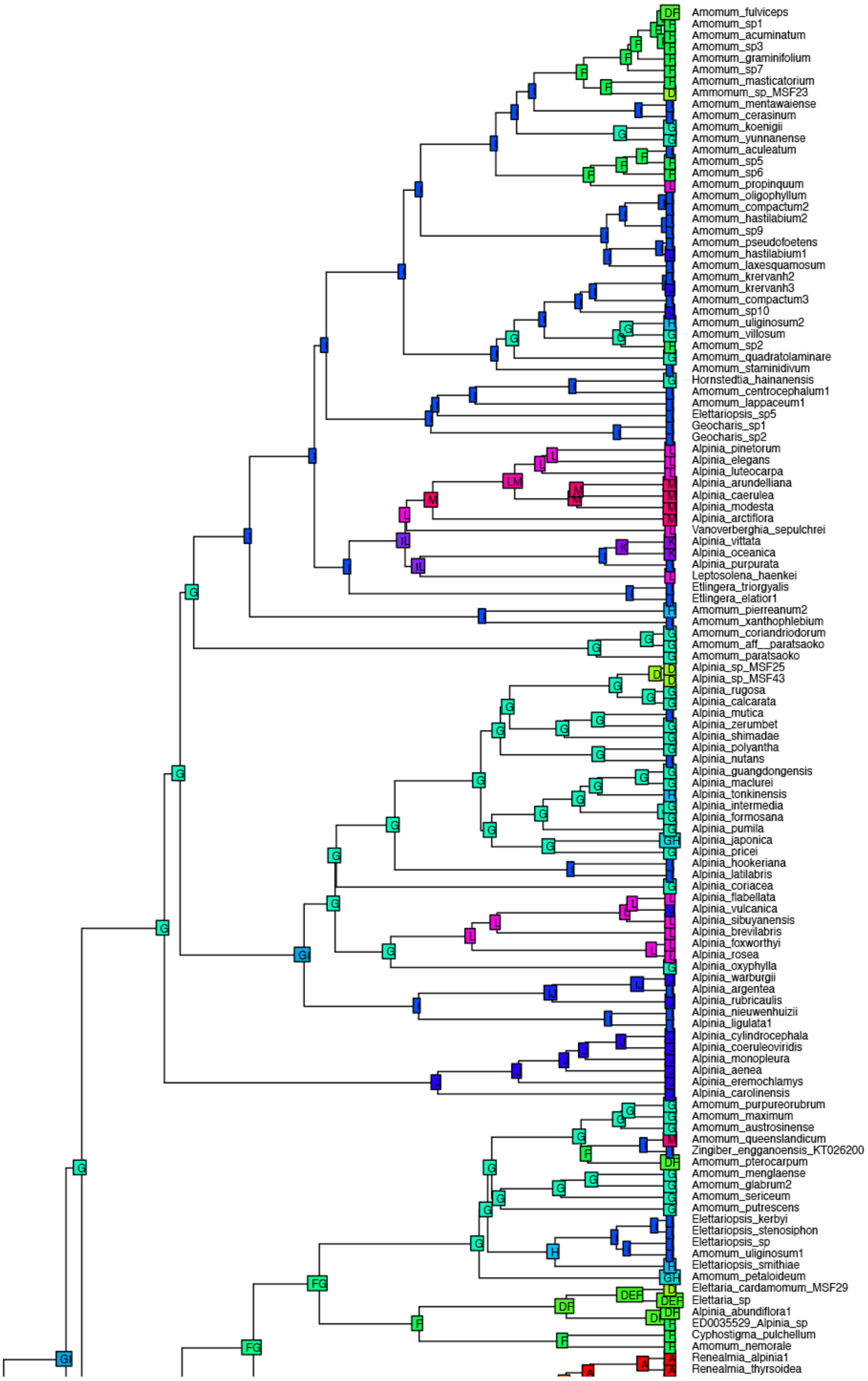


Figure 3.32: Time calibrated phylogeny of the family *Zingiberaceae* for 238 taxa.

Samples in red depict taxa endemic or native to the Western Ghats. The numbers on the nodes indicate mean ages with the node bars depicting 95% height HPD. Branch colours depict posterior probability of the clades with green being the lowest value and blue the highest.


Amomum_fulviceps
Amomum_sp1
Amomum_acuminatum
Amomum_sp3
Amomum_graminifolium
Amomum_sp7
Amomum_masticatorium
Ammomum_sp_MSF23
Amomum_mentawaiense
Amomum_cerasinum
Amomum_koenigii
Amomum_yunnanense
Amomum_aculeatum
Amomum_sp5
Amomum_sp6
Amomum_propinquum
Amomum_oligophyllum
Amomum_compactum2
Amomum_hastilabium2
Amomum_sp9
Amomum_pseudofoetens
Amomum_hastilabium1
Amomum_laxesquamosum
Amomum_krervanh2
Amomum_krervanh3
Amomum_compactum3
Amomum_sp10
Amomum_uliginosum2
Amomum_villosum
Amomum_sp2
Amomum_quadratolaminare
Amomum_staminidivum
Hornstedtia_hainanensis
Amomum_centrocephalum1
Amomum_lappaceum1
Elettariopsis_sp5
Geocharis_sp1
Geocharis_sp2
Alpinia_pinetorum
Alpinia_elegans
Alpinia_luteocarpa
Alpinia_arundelliana
Alpinia_caerulea
Alpinia_modesta
Alpinia_arctiflora
Vanoverberghia_sepulchrei
Alpinia_vittata
Alpinia_oceanica
Alpinia_purpurata
Leptosolena_haenkei
Etlingera_triorgyalis
Etlingera_elatior1
Amomum_pierreanum2
Amomum_xanthophlebium
Amomum_coriandriodorum
Amomum_aff__paratsaoko
Amomum_paratsaoko
Alpinia_sp_MSF25
Alpinia_sp_MSF43
Alpinia_rugosa
Alpinia_calcarata
Alpinia_mutica
Alpinia_zerumbet
Alpinia_shimadae
Alpinia_polyantha
Alpinia_nutans
Alpinia_guangdongensis
Alpinia_maclurei
Alpinia_tonkinensis
Alpinia_intermedia
Alpinia_formosana
Alpinia_pumila
Alpinia_japonica
Alpinia_pricei
Alpinia_hookeriana
Alpinia_latilabris
Alpinia_coriacea
Alpinia_flabellata
Alpinia_vulcanica
Alpinia_sibuyanensis
Alpinia_brevilabris
Alpinia_foxworthyi
Alpinia_rosea
Alpinia_oxyphylla
Alpinia_warburgii
Alpinia_argentea
Alpinia_rubricaulis
Alpinia_nieuwenhuizii
Alpinia_ligulata1
Alpinia_cylindrocephala
Alpinia_coeruleoviridis
Alpinia_monopleura
Alpinia_aenea
Alpinia_eremochlamys
Alpinia_carolinensis
Amomum_purpureorubrum
Amomum_maximum
Amomum_austrosinense
Amomum_queenslandicum
Zingiber_engganoensis_KT026200
Amomum_pterocarpum
Amomum_menglaense
Amomum_glabrum2
Amomum_sericeum
Amomum_putrescens
Elettariopsis_kerbyi
Elettariopsis_stenosiphon
Elettariopsis_sp
Amomum_uliginosum1
Elettariopsis_smithiae
Amomum_petaloideum
Elettaria_cardamomum_MSF29
Elettaria_sp
Alpinia_abundiflora1
ED0035529_Alpinia_sp
Cyphostigma_pulchellum
Amomum_nemorale
Renealmia_alpinia1
Renealmia_thyrsoidea

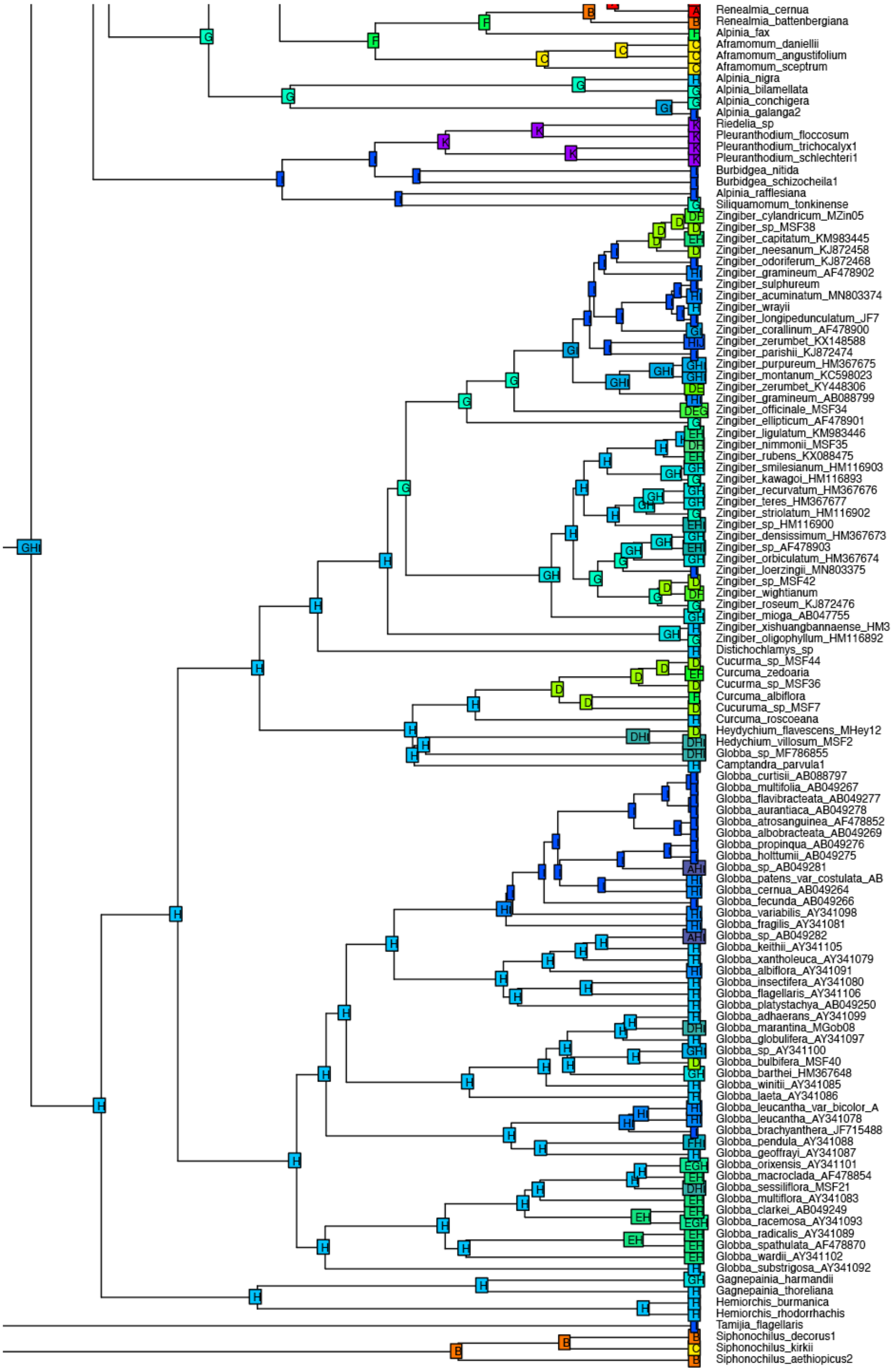


Figure 3.33: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Zingiberaceae*.

Geographic areas are coded as follows – A=America (Red), B=Africa (Orange), C=Madagascar (Yellow), D=Western Ghats (Light green), E=Himalayas (Green), F=Sri Lanka (Neon green), G=China (Turquoise), H=Continental Asia (Light blue), I=Sunda Shelf (Indigo). LnL value of -688.74. Clades listed in Table 3.7.

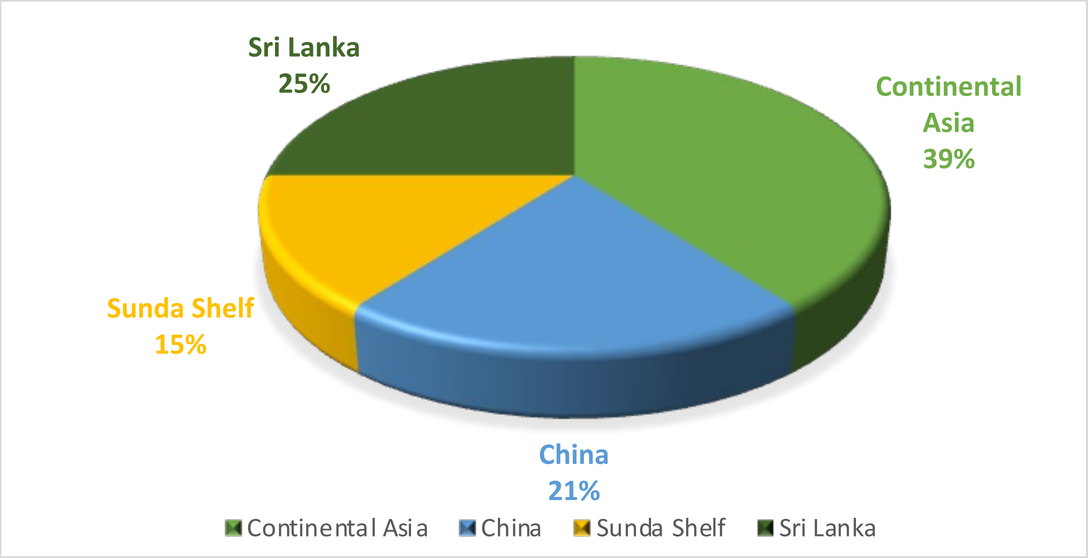


Figure 3.34: Pie chart depicting the geographic areas of origins for the Western Ghats clades of *Zingiberaceae*

Clade	**Taxa in clade**	**Minimum age (mya)**	**Area code**
Zingiberaceae I	*Globba sessiliflora MSF21*	4.11	H
Zingiberaceae II	*Globba bulbifera*	4.04	H
Zingiberaceae III	*Globba marantina MGob08*	4.27	H
Zingiberaceae IV	*Hedychium flavescens MHey12, Hedychium villosum MSF2, Globba sp MF786855*	18.07	H
Zingiberaceae V	*Curcuma sp MSF7, Curcuma sp MSF36, Curcuma sp MSF44*	14.74	H
Zingiberaceae VI	*Zingiber sp MSF42, Zingiber wightianum*	2.59	G
Zingiberaceae VII	*Zingiber nimmonii*	0.82	H
Zingiberaceae VIII	*Zingiber officinale MSF34*	12.16	G
Zingiberaceae IX	*Zingiber zerumbet*	5.12	GHI
Zingiberaceae X	*Zingiber neesanum,*	5.31	I
Zingiberaceae XI	*Zingiber cylindricum MZin05, Zingiber sp MSF38*	5.31	I
Zingiberaceae XII	*Alpinia abundiflora1, Elettaria sp, Elettaria cardamomum MS29*	16.8	F
Zingiberaceae XIII	*Amomum pterocarpum*	5.6	F
Zingiberaceae XIV	*Alpinia sp MSF43, Alpinia sp MSF25*	3.62	G
Zingiberaceae XV	*Amomum sp MSF23*	4.24	F
Zingiberaceae XVI	*Amomum fulviceps*	0.47	F

Table 3.7: *Zingiberaceae* table showing clade number, taxa found in each clade, their minimum age, and geographic origin.

3.4 Data Synthesis

3.4.1 Age of arrival

The flora of the Western Ghats as depicted by the Age of Disjunction graph (Figure 3.35) appears to be geologically young, with the vast majority of the clades and species in this study having arrived between the Oligocene and the Pliocene. This scatter plot represents dispersal events for thirteen angiosperm families, with 66 clades from this study and 9 clades from other published studies of angiosperms in the region (Bajpe et al., 2023; Liu et al., 2018; Neupane et al., 2017; Puri et al., 2016; Sen et al., 2019; Tsai et al., 2020; Yuan et al., 2005). Movement to the Western Ghats appears to have been from several geographic regions (Figure 3.36). Large parts of the flora have arrived to the Ghats from the regions of Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf, with some from Sri Lanka and China. The flora also has dispersals from Africa and Madagascar, with minor dispersal from Australia, the Himalayas and America. The geographic origins are not constant amongst the families, each family arrived to the Ghats from different areas.

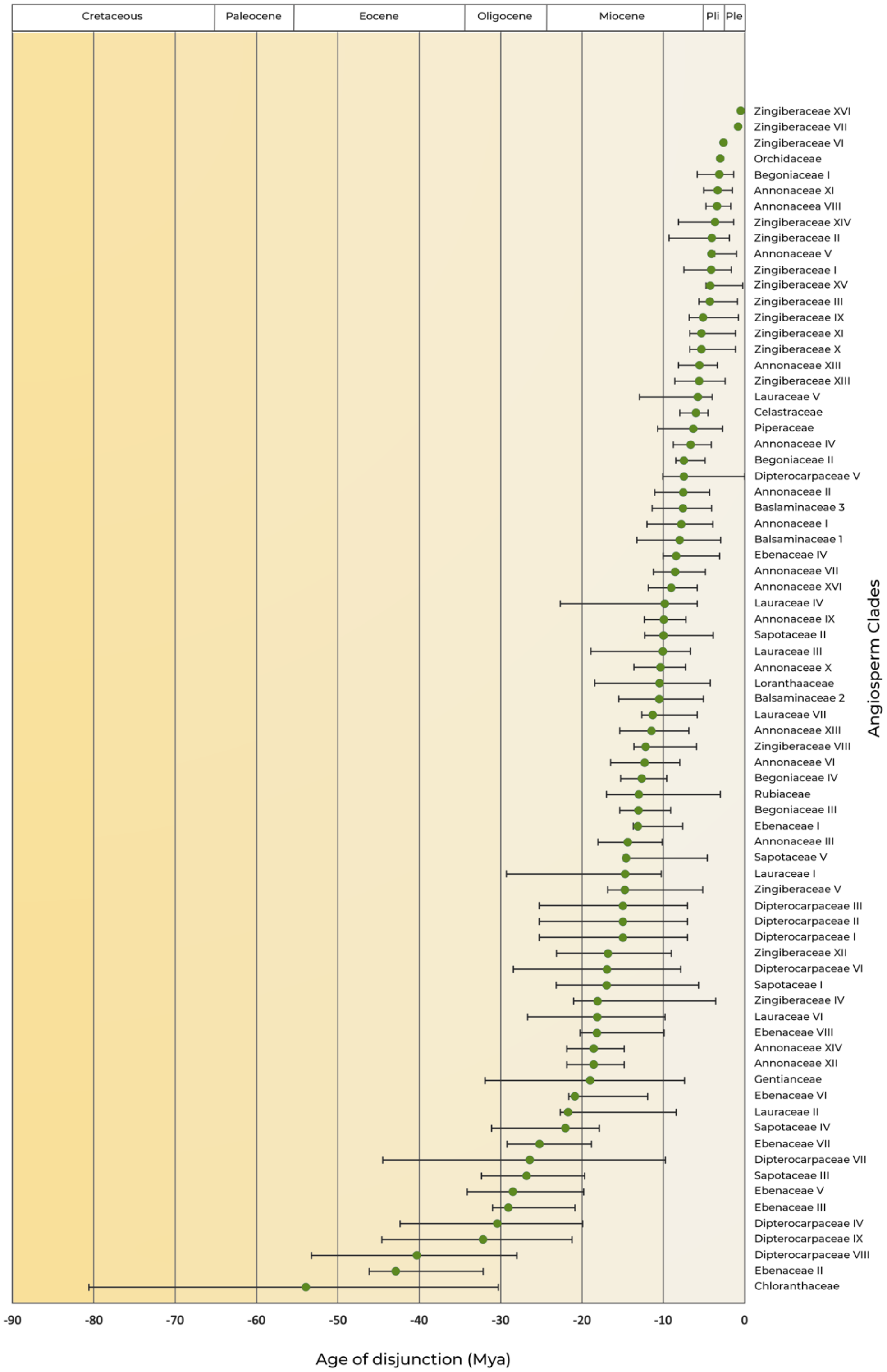


Figure 3.35: Scatter plot depicting the minimum ages of 75 Western Ghats clades.

The clades are ordered youngest to oldest going down the y-axis. The error bars depict the 95% HPD ages of the clades. 66 clades were added from this study and the remaining 9 are from other published studies within the region.

3.4.2 Geographic origin of clades

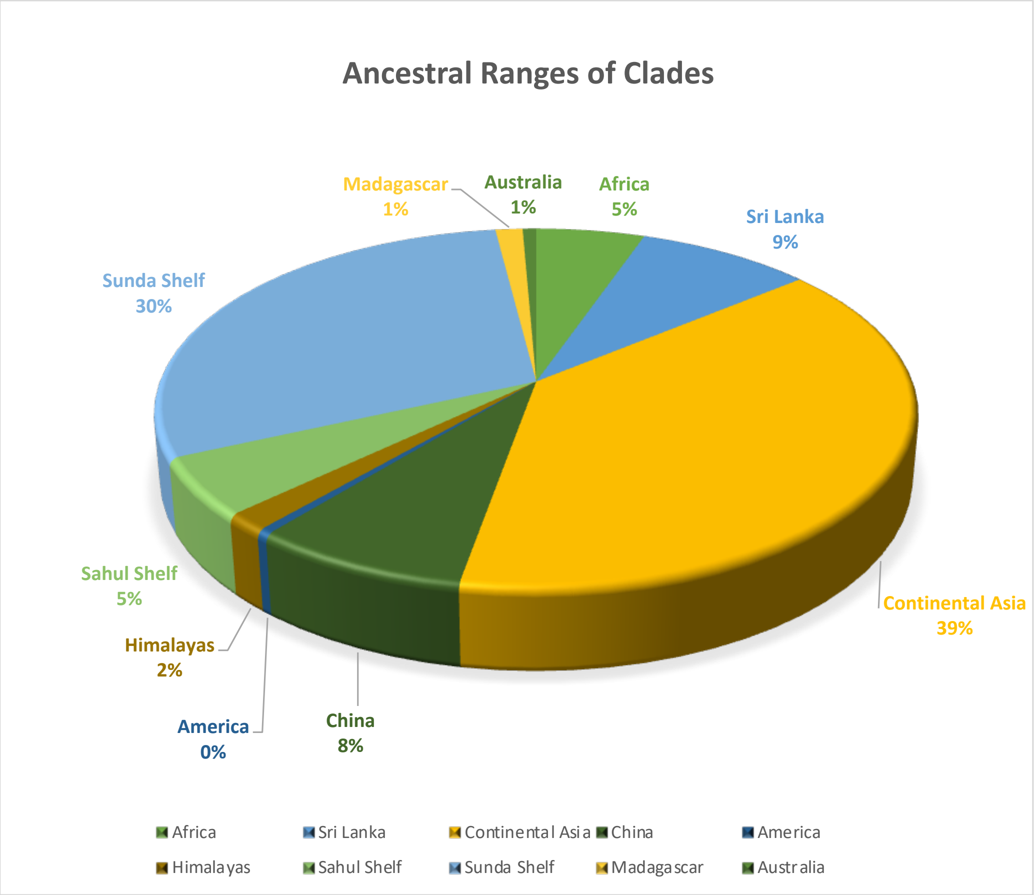


Figure 3.36: Pie graph depicting the ancestral ranges of 15 angiosperm families into the Western Ghats.

References

Bajpe, S.N., Marulasiddaswamy, K.M., G, M., Badiger, A.S., Ramu, R., Rudrappa, M.K., Kini, K.R., 2023. An exploration of the phylogeny and phylogeographic relationships of the subfamily Salacioideae. J. Appl. Biol. Biotechnol. X, 1–11. https://doi.org/10.7324/jabb.2023.120697

Catchen, J.M., 2013. Stacks: an analysis tool set for population genomics. Mol. Ecol. 22, 3124–3140. https://doi.org/10.1111/mec.12354.Stacks

Chanderbali, A.S., der Werff, H. Van, Renner, S.S., 2001. Phylogeny and Historical Biogeography of Lauraceae : Evidence from the Chloroplast and Nuclear Genomes 88, 104–134.

Guo, X., Tang, C.C., Thomas, D.C., Couvreur, T.L.P., Saunders, R.M.K., 2017. A mega-phylogeny of the Annonaceae: Taxonomic placement of five enigmatic genera and support for a new tribe, Phoenicantheae. Sci. Rep. 7. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-017-07252-2

Huang, J.F., Li, L., van der Werff, H., Li, H.W., Rohwer, J.G., Crayn, D.M., Meng, H.H., van der Merwe, M., Conran, J.G., Li, J., 2016. Origins and evolution of cinnamon and camphor: A phylogenetic and historical biogeographical analysis of the Cinnamomum group (Lauraceae). Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 96, 33–44. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2015.12.007

Langmead, B., Salzberg, S.L., 2012. Fast gapped-read alignment with Bowtie 2. Nat. Methods 9, 357–359. https://doi.org/10.1038/nmeth.1923

Liu, B., Le, C.T., Barrett, R.L., Nickrent, D.L., Chen, Z., Lu, L., Vidal-Russell, R., 2018. Historical biogeography of Loranthaceae (Santalales): Diversification agrees with emergence of tropical forests and radiation of songbirds. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 124, 199–212. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2018.03.010

Milne I, Stephen G, Bayer M, Cock PJA, Pritchard L, Cardle L, Shaw PD and Marshall D. 2013. Using Tablet for visual exploration of second-generation sequencing data. Briefings in Bioinformatics 14(2), 193-202.

Moonlight, P.W., Ardi, W.H., Padilla, L.A., Chung, K.F., Fuller, D., Girmansyah, D., Hollands, R., Jara-Muñoz, A., Kiew, R., Leong, W.C., Liu, Y., Mahardika, A., Marasinghe, L.D.K., O'Connor, M., Peng, C.I., Pérez, Á.J., Phutthai, T., Pullan, M., Rajbhandary, S., Reynel, C., Rubite, R.R., Sang, J., Scherberich, D., Shui, Y.M., Tebbitt, M.C., Thomas, D.C., Wilson, H.P., Zaini, N.H., Hughes, M., 2018. Dividing and conquering the fastest-growing genus: Towards a natural sectional classification of the mega-diverse genus begonia (Begoniaceae). Taxon 67, 267–323. https://doi.org/10.12705/672.3

Neupane, S., Lewis, P.O., Dessein, S., Shanks, H., Paudyal, S., Lens, F., 2017. Evolution of woody life form on tropical mountains in the tribe spermacoceae (Rubiaceae). Am. J. Bot. 104, 419–438. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1600248

Puri, R., Barman, P., Geeta, R., 2016. A phylogenetic approach toward the understanding of disjunct distributions of plant taxa in Western Ghats and northeastern India. Rheedea 26, 99–114.

Sanil, M.S., Balakrishnan, S., Sreekumar, V.B., Dev, S.A., 2022. Dipterocarps used India as a raft from Gondwana to Eurasia. Taxon 71, 1214–1229. https://doi.org/10.1002/tax.12794

Sen, S., Dayanandan, S., Davis, T., Ganesan, R., Jagadish, M.R., Mathew, P.J., Ravikanth, G., 2019. Origin and evolution of the genus Piper in Peninsular

India. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 138, 102–113. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2019.05.033

Song, Y., Yu, W. Bin, Tan, Y.H., Jin, J.J., Wang, B., Yang, J.B., Liu, B., Corlett, R.T., 2020. Plastid phylogenomics improve phylogenetic resolution in the Lauraceae. J. Syst. Evol. 58, 423–439. https://doi.org/10.1111/jse.12536

Tsai, C.C., Liao, P.C., Ko, Y.Z., Chen, C.H., Chiang, Y.C., 2020. Phylogeny and Historical Biogeography of Paphiopedilum Pfitzer (Orchidaceae) Based on Nuclear and Plastid DNA. Front. Plant Sci. 11, 1–14. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2020.00126

Turner, B., Munzinger, J.Ô., Duangjai, S., Temsch, E.M., Stockenhuber, R., Barfuss, M.H.J., Chase, M.W., Samuel, R., 2013. Molecular phylogenetics of New Caledonian Diospyros (Ebenaceae) using plastid and nuclear markers. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 69, 740–763. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2013.07.002

Van Rossum, G., L. Drake, F., 2009. Python 3 Reference Manual, Scotts Valley, Scotts Valley, CA.

Yuan, Y.M., Wohlhauser, S., Möller, M., Klackenberg, J., Callmander, M.W., Küpfer, P., 2005. Phylogeny and biogeography of Exacum (Gentianaceae): A disjunctive distribution in the Indian Ocean Basin resulted from long distance dispersal and extensive radiation. Syst. Biol. 54, 21–34. https://doi.org/10.1080/10635150590905867

Zerbino, D.R., Birney, E., 2008. Velvet: Algorithms for de novo short read assembly using de Bruijn graphs. Genome Res. 18, 821–829. https://doi.org/10.1101/gr.074492.107

Zhang, Q., Feild, T.S., Antonelli, A., 2015. Assessing the impact of phylogenetic incongruence on taxonomy, floral evolution, biogeographical history, and phylogenetic diversity. Am. J. Bot. 102, 566–580. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1400527

Chapter 4

Discussion

Exploring the floristic history of the Western Ghats

Madapura Range, Somwarpet, Kodagu District, Karnataka, September 2022.

List of Figures

There is an unequal distribution of plant biodiversity in the world. This diversity is largely associated with latitude, found to be highest along the equator, and also associated with mountainous regions (Gaston and Blackburn, 1996). The geological ages and geographic origins of species found within these hotspots are vital to our understanding of this variation. To date most studies have focused on geologically younger mountain systems, hence, to address this bias this study focuses on a much older range – the Western Ghats. This fragmented yet magnificent range was formed when India separated from Gondwana c.150 million years ago (Briggs, 2003). The Ghats currently lie entirely within the tropical belt and are extremely rich in plant diversity, making them an excellent study area for the presence of Gondwanan relics as well as recently accumulated species. The combination of climate epochs, latitudinal gradients, and other geological events traversed by the Indian subcontinent over c.100 million years makes for a remarkable story. One that is addressed in this study from the perspective of flowering plants.

This study analysed the age and geographic origin of 75 arrivals of flowering plants native or endemic to the Western Ghats. These arrivals are comprised of newly gathered data for 66 clades belonging to the angiosperm families *Annonaceae*, *Begoniaceae*, *Chloranthaceae*, *Dipterocarpaceae*, *Ebenaceae*, *Lauraceae*, *Sapotaceae*, and *Zingiberaceae*, and nine additional clades in the families *Balsaminaceae*, *Celastraceae*, *Gentianaceae*, *Loranthaceae*, *Orchidaceae*, *Rubiaceae*, and *Piperaceae* from other published studies within the region (Bajpe et al., 2023; Liu et al., 2018; Neupane et al., 2017; Puri et al., 2016; Sen et al., 2019; Tsai et al., 2020; Yuan et al., 2005). Of the 75 clades addressed in this study, most arrivals were seen in the Miocene (49 clades) and the Pliocene (15 clades). The geographic origins of these clades largely favour the areas of Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf, with other regions such as Africa and Madagascar playing a smaller role. There are two theories with respect to how these clades may have arrived to the Western Ghats – (1) Vicariance – The subcontinent of India as it journeyed towards the Eurasian plate became a raft for Gondwanan species, both flora and fauna (2) Dispersal/Migration, which can be divided into two scenarios – (i) Contact with the Sunda Shelf and Myanmar prior to collision, (ii) Post collision. These two major theories are addressed by following the Indian subcontinent's voyage through the geological ages.

4.1 Vicariance

4.1.1 The Indian Subcontinent as a raft

Late Jurassic – Paleocene (155 – 56 million years ago)

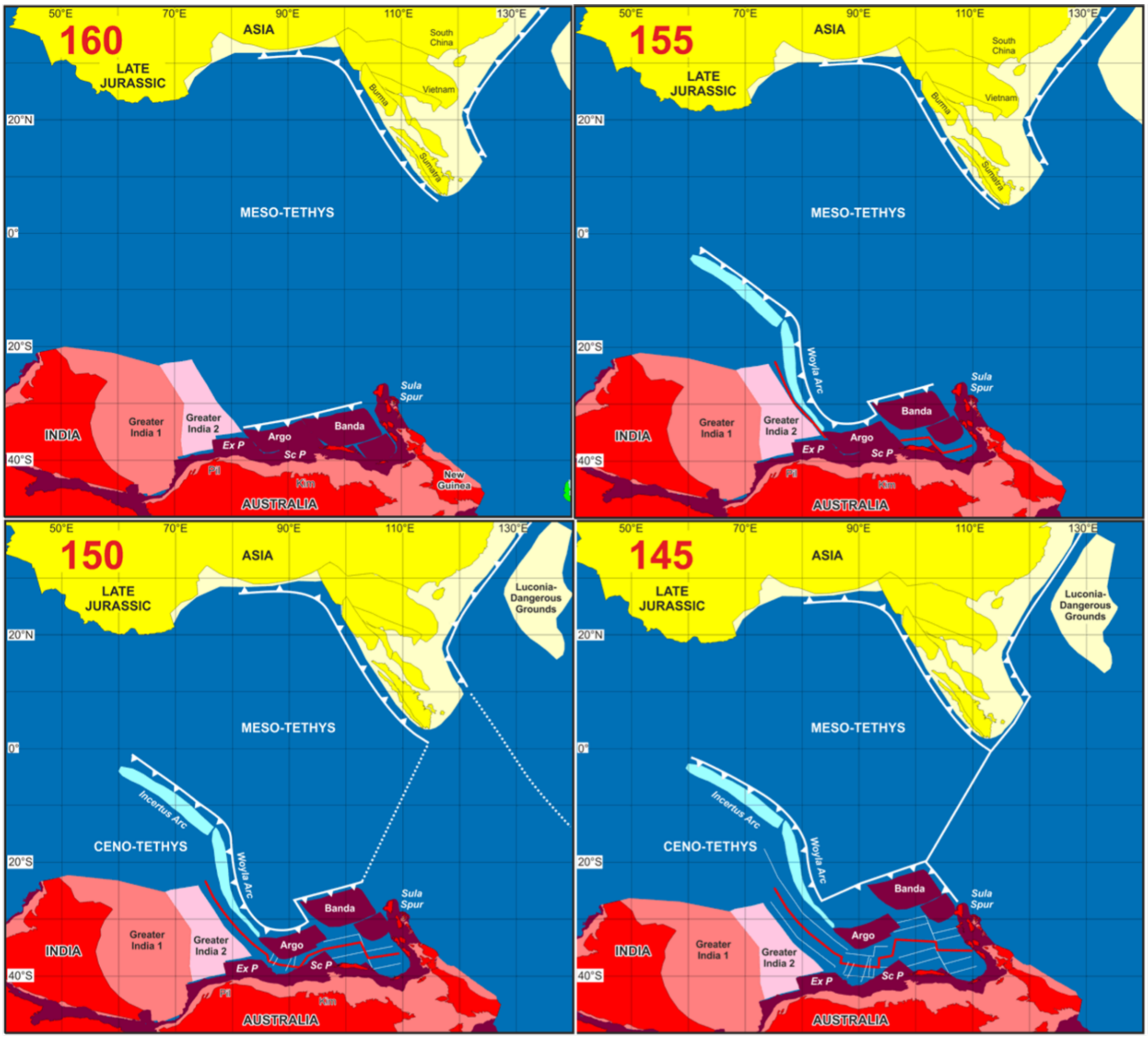


Figure 4.1: Plate tectonics in the Late Jurassic period (Hall, 2012).

During the existence of Gondwana (Late Jurassic), the region which was to form the Indian subcontinent was placed with Africa and Madagascar in the West, Sri Lanka in the Southeast, and Antarctica and Australia in the East (Figure 4.1). The subcontinent sat in the Southern Hemisphere at a latitude of 30° S (Ghosh et al., 2018; Hall, 2012), almost perpendicular to its current position. In terms of the world today, the Northern states of the Western Ghats – Gujarat and Maharashtra were adjacent to Somalia whilst the Central and Southern states of the Ghats – Goa, Karnataka, and Kerala were adjacent to Madagascar. In the Late Jurassic period India, Madagascar and the Seychelles separated from the African landmass (Bossuyt, 2004; Briggs, 2003). By the Early Cretaceous the Indian plate had separated from Antarctica and Australia (Chatterjee et al., 2013) and had begun its upwards journey towards the Eurasian plate.

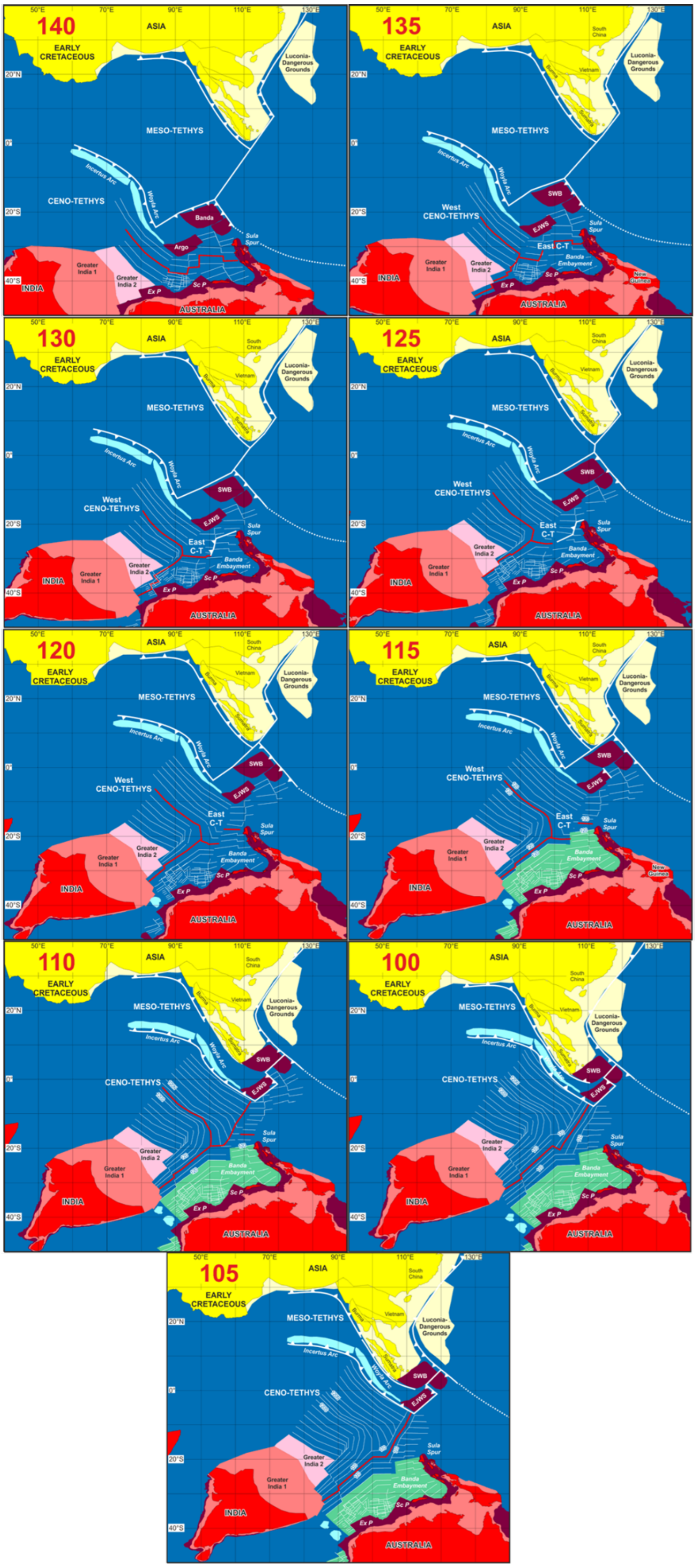


Figure 4.2: The Indian plate in the Early Cretaceous period (Hall, 2012)

In the Early Cretaceous both sea surface temperatures and levels were high (Anderson et al., 1999; Littler et al., 2011). This changed in the mid Cretaceous where the temperatures became warm and tropical, perfect for the rise of flowering plants (Anderson et al., 1999; Pearson. et al., 2001; Zhao et al., 2022). Fossils of angiosperms belonging to the orders Sapindales and Malvales have been found in the Deccan Traps dating back to the Cretaceous period (Bhatia et al., 2021; Morley, 2018). At this time the subcontinent of India was still attached to the landmasses of Madagascar and the Seychelles (Figure 4.2). Separation from the island of Madagascar occurred between 96-84 mya as a result of the Marion hotspot plume (Briggs, 2003). No clades have been found arriving to the Western Ghats from the Early Cretaceous in this study, yet the subcontinent must have had elements of a vicariant flora, as amber carrying angiosperms has been found in Myanmar dating back to the Early Cretaceous, indicating the possibility of vicariance having occurred on the West Burma Terrane (BT) (Huang et al., 2021; Poinar, 2019). The BT block, today a part of Myanmar, is a landmass that was once part of Northern Gondwana (Morley et al., 2021).

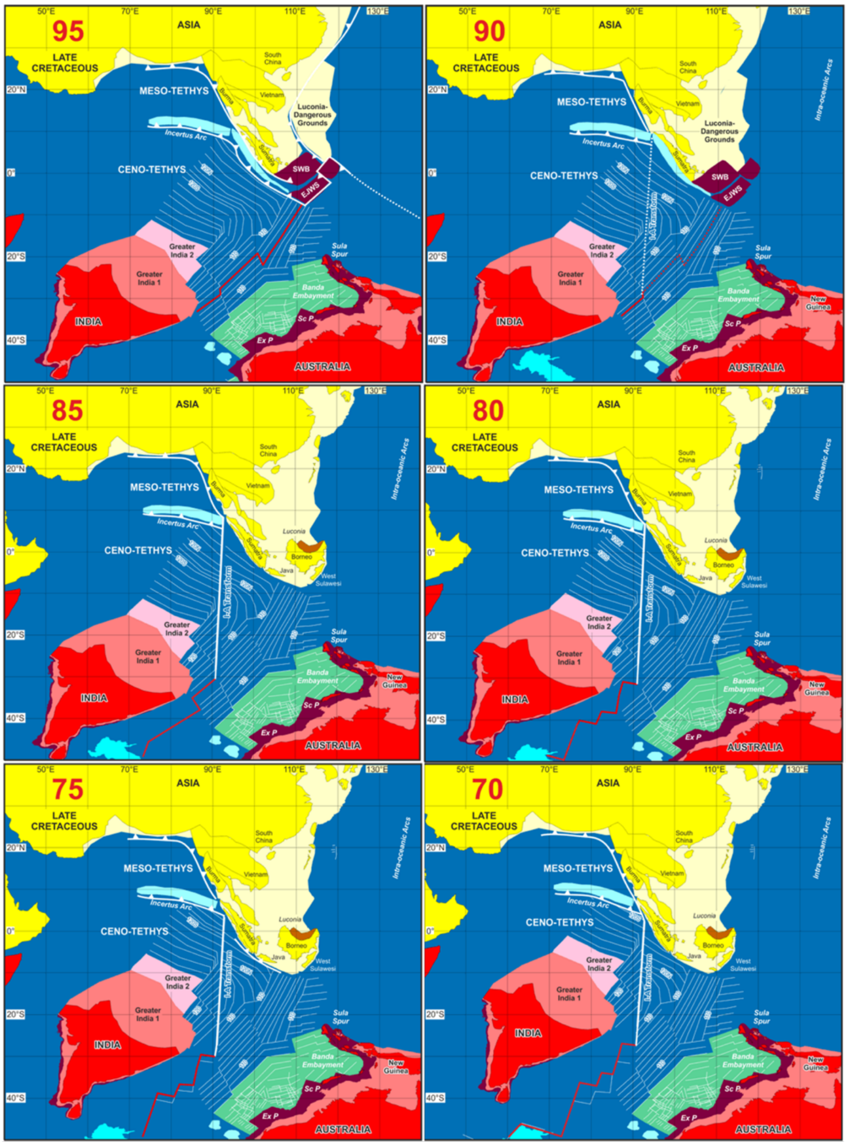


Figure 4.3: Movement of the Indian plate across the Tethys Sea in the Late Cretaceous period (Hall, 2012).

As India moved up through the latitudes it rotated anti-clockwise (Gnos *et al.*, 1997) (Figure 4.3). Separation from the Seychelles occurred before the Deccan volcanic event at the Cretaceous-Paleogene boundary (Chatterjee et al., 2013). It has been conjectured that the rifting between India and the Seychelles aggravated the intensity of volcanic activity (Chatterjee et al., 2013). The result of this volcanic activity is the widespread basalt flood plain – the Deccan Traps (Joshi and Karanth, 2013) spanning approximately 500,000 km^2 (Bhatia et al., 2021). The Deccan traps cover most of northern peninsular India, and some parts of central and southern India extending out into the Arabian Sea (Bhatia et al., 2021; Chatterjee and Rudra, 1996). There exists evidence that at the same time the Deccan volcanic event occurred multiple asteroids collided with Earth (Burnham and Morley, 2000; Chatterjee and Rudra, 1996).

In roughly the last 10 million years of the Cretaceous period, global climate went through four extreme changes (Mateo et al., 2017), with tropical temperatures in the mid-Cretaceous (Pearson. et al., 2001) followed by cycles of cooling and heating, with the final heating event of that epoch occurring at the cusp of the KT Boundary (Mateo et al., 2017). The end of the Cretaceous and the beginning of the Paleocene saw severe mass extinctions globally (Keller, 2008; Mateo et al., 2017) likely driven by the severe volcanism, meteor collisions, and rising sea surface temperatures of the time.

It has been found that during the early stages of separation from Gondwana, the flora of India resembled that of Australia (Burnham and Morley, 2000). This flora became more like that of Africa as it travelled up in the latitudes towards the equator (Burnham and Morley, 2000). In the Origin and Evolution of Tropical Rainforests, Morley states that "the Indian Plate bore a flora with three distinct components: an ancient autochtonous gondwanic component, carried from Gondwana, and consisting principally of gymnosperms and pteridophytes, possibly with a few angiosperms; an allochtonous component from Africa, consisting of megathermal angiosperm elements; and a diverse endemic component which evolved as India drifted across many climatic zones.", indicating that the presence of wet forests on the Indian subcontinent in the mid Cretaceous was very likely (Burnham and Morley, 2000). The extant families of *Chloranthaceae* and *Winteraceae*, are said to have been important components of tropical flora at this time (Burnham and Morley, 2000).

The extended isolation period of the Indian landmass would imply that Gondwanan relics had time to evolve to become India's own brand of floristic endemicity (Burnham and Morley, 2000; Chatterjee et al., 2013). In fact, perfectly preserved fossils have been found in the Deccan Traps of various taxa including those of *Anacardiaceae, Myrtaceae, and Moraceae* (c.70 to 55 mya) (Bhatia et al., 2021; Rajasri et al., 2020; Wheeler et al., 2017), as well as the oldest known grape (*Vitaceae*, c.66 myr) fossil (Manchester et al., 2013). Although the lava from the Deccan volcanic event covered a large portion of northern peninsular India, the Southern Western Ghats were potentially a biological safe house for some Gondwanan relics, as demonstrated by the centipede genus *Digitipes* (Joshi and Karanth, 2013). If this were the case for plants, we should see far more clades with Africa or Madagascar as ancestral ranges. However, the mass extinctions and climatic events of Cretaceous-Paleocene boundary (Karanth, 2006) seem to have disproportionately affected the flora, which is why there are no Gondwanan relics amongst the fifteen angiosperm families studied here. This study finds no direct evidence for Gondwanan vicariance as an explanation for the origin of the extant angiosperm diversity in the Western Ghats.

4.2 Dispersal

4.2.1 Possible contact with Sunda and Continental Asia

Paleocene (66 – 56 million years ago)

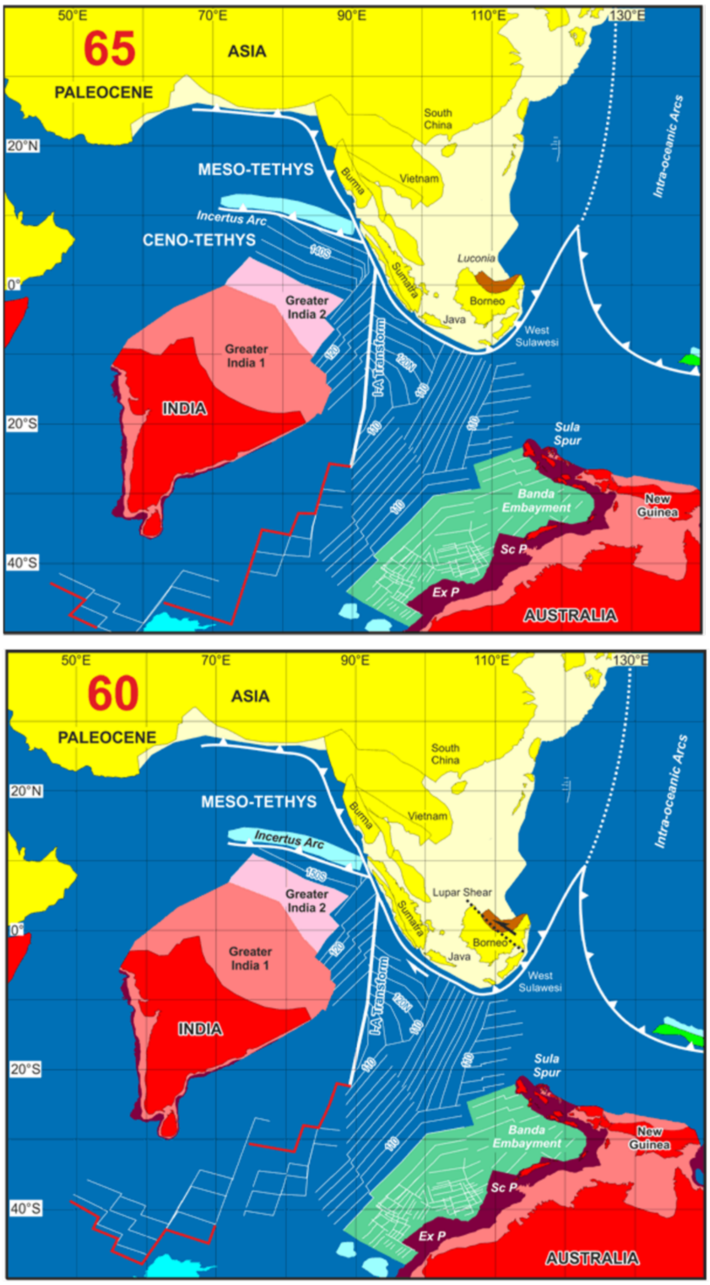


Figure 4.4: The movement of the Indian plate across the Tethys Sea during the Paleocene (Hall, 2012).

The Paleocene, witnessed high temperatures referred to as the Paleocene-Eocene Thermal Maximum (PETM) (Huang et al., 2016; McInerney and Wing, 2011). At this point in time most of the Indian subcontinent remained in the Southern Hemisphere, while Greater India had just crossed the equator (Hall, 2012) (Figure 4.4). Geologists have proposed that contact with Asia occurred much before the uplift of the Himalayas, possibly as early as the Late Paleocene via contact with Sumatra and then Myanmar by the far north of the plate as it rotated and slotted into track for its imminent collision with Tibet (Ali and Aitchison, 2008). Theoretically this would facilitate floristic exchange between India, Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf, however this study found no signal of this in the extant flora of the regions concerned. It is possible that climatic factors may have worked against floristic exchange at this time, or that the distances were greater than geological theories suggest. However, it is also possible that exchange did occur and no evidence exists of it in the extant flora as a consequence of it being over-written by further dispersal and extinction events.

4.2.2 Post Collision

Eocene (56 – 33.9 million years ago)

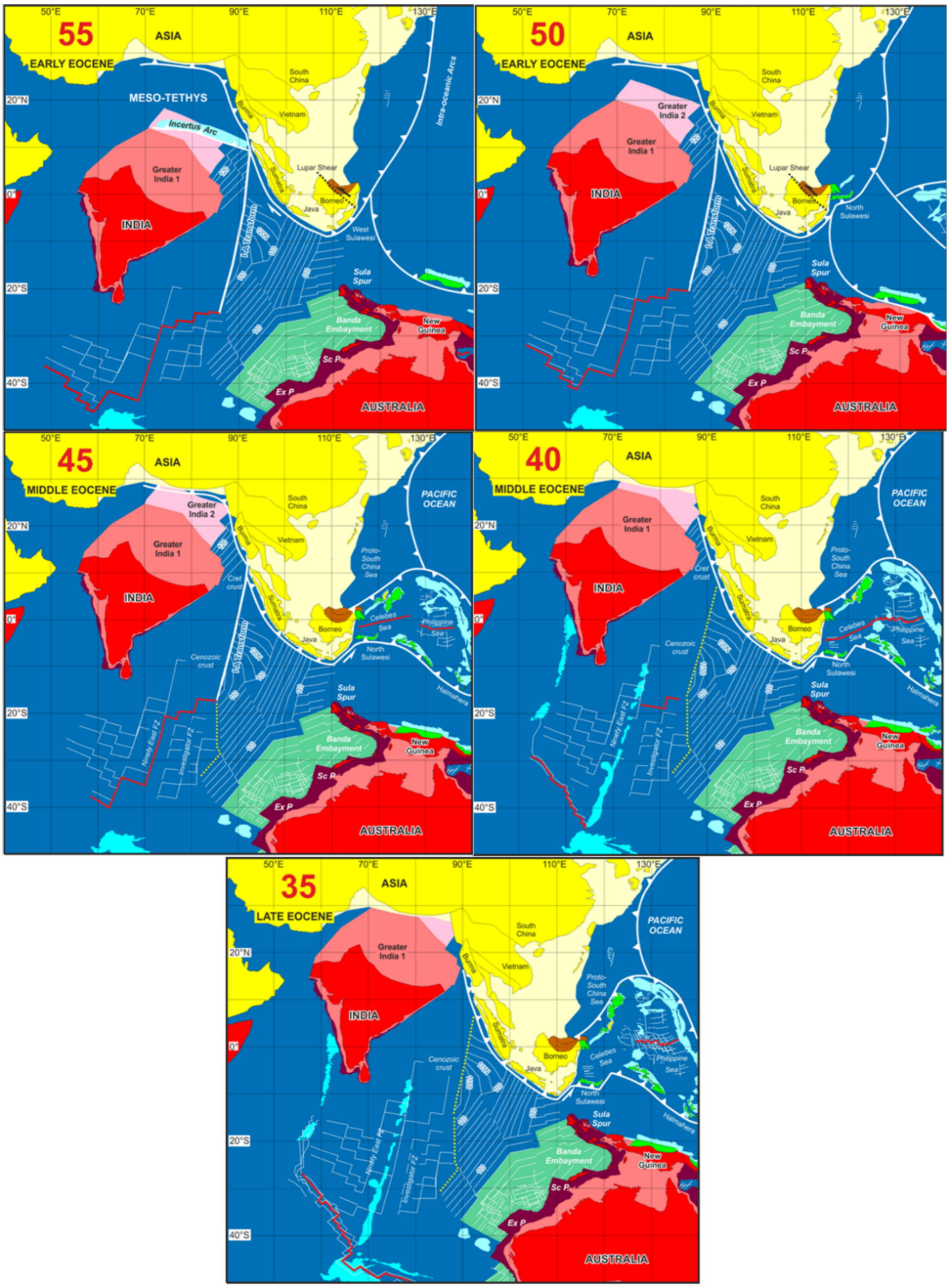


Figure 4.5: The movement and collision of the Indian plate with the Eurasian plate in the Eocene. Images taken from (Hall, 2012).

After the devastating mass extinctions and high sea surface temperatures witnessed in the Paleocene (Mateo et al., 2017), the Eocene saw the climate mellowing to warm and tropical temperatures (Pearson. et al., 2001; Pearson et al., 2007) perfect for a flourishing of the angiosperms. Fossil evidence has been found suggesting that the Western Ghats may have behaved as a refugia for wet tropical forests during the PETM (Prasad et al., 2009). The Indian subcontinent was now fully situated in the tropical/equatorial belt with Greater India in the Northern Hemisphere and peninsular India in the Southern Hemisphere (Burnham and Morley, 2000; Hall, 2012) (Figure 4.5). The plate subsequently collided with the Lhasa block near Tibet in the Eocene and thus began the uplift of the world's tallest mountain range – the Himalayas (Ali and Aitchison, 2008; Chatterjee et al., 2013), and because of it a land bridge between India and Continental Asia. Between c.54 mya and c.40 mya, the Ghats saw the arrival of three clades from three families – *Dipterocarpaceae*, *Ebenaceae* (*Diospyros*), and *Chloranthaceae*.

At c.54 myr the largely bird-dispersed tree family *Chloranthaceae* arrived to the Western Ghats during a single clade which showed a widespread geographic origin of China, Continental Asia, and the Sunda and Sahul Shelves. The arrival of the *Chloranthaceae* clade coincides with the time frame of collision of the Indian plate with Eurasia, giving potential for arrival of the family either via dispersal or migration. Previous work on this family showed a Cretaceous origin for *Chloranthaceae*, with a more recent origin for the crown group *Hedyosmum* in the Andes (Antonelli and Sanmartín, 2011). The study showed a family age that is congruent with the time frame of Gondwana, but as we see here in the molecular phylogenies, the age the extant flora is much younger.

A single clade of *Diospyros*, *Ebenaceae* (II) arrived to the Western Ghats c.43 mya from Continental Asia. One clade of the wind dispersed family *Dipterocarpaceae* (VIII) arrived c. 40 mya with a likely Sunda Shelf origin. There is fossil evidence of *Dipterocarpaceae* on the subcontinent from 52 mya, and a recent molecular study using DEC implemented in RASP showed evidence for a Gondwanan vicariant origin for the family (Sanil et al. 2002), with an area of origin comprising of India, Sri Lanka, Madagascar, and the Seychelles. Our study which was based on the same data with the addition of one sample from the Ghats, showed similar results with respect to an earlier role for diversification on the Sunda Shelf, but did not find a signal of deep vicariance. However, both studies show frequent interchange between India and Southeast Asia beginning ca. 30 mya. The difference in reconstruction at the base of the tree could be due to two factors– (i) a different method of distribution scoring – the dataset here considered the Western Ghats and Sri Lanka as unique floristic entities and (ii) a different biogeographic model – our study employed the DEC+J model. Both factors may work against detecting an already weak and overwritten signal of vicariance.

Dispersal in the Eocene was not one sided, with floral exchange likely occurring between India and Asia during India's journey towards the Asian plate and upon collision (Klaus et al., 2016; Morley, 2018). It has been theorised that the Indian flora had become fairly aggressive as the subcontinent travelled northeast, and this enabled some of its elements to rise to dominance in the rainforests of Continental and Southeast Asia, for example the families *Dipterocarpaceae*, *Malvaceae,* and *Podocarpaceae* (Morley, 2018, 2003; Sanil et al., 2022). The exchange between the rest of Asia and India occurred via dispersal and fossils dating back to the Eocene have been found on the subcontinent for the angiosperm families *Dipterocarpaceae, Ebenaceae, Sapotaceae, and Lauraceae* (Bhatia et al., 2021; Morley, 2018; Rust et al., 2010). The collision of the Indian plate is also said to be responsible for shaping the flora of Myanmar (Huang et al., 2021).

Oligocene (33.9 – 23.03 million years ago)

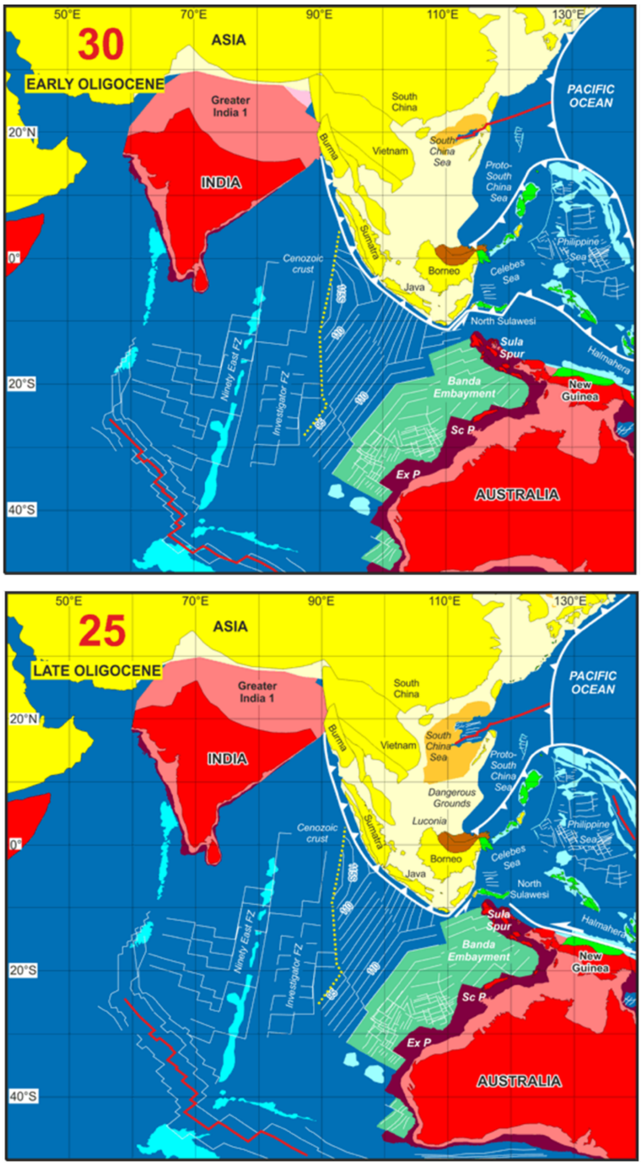


Figure 4.6: The continuing movement of the Indian plate into the Eurasian plate during the Oligocene (Hall, 2012).

The Oligocene brought the end of the Paleogene epoch, giving way to the Neogene. At this time Greater India had crossed into the temperate belt while peninsular India remained in the tropical belt (Figure 4.6). By the end of the Paleogene the Indian subcontinent had been subjected to several climatic changes (Kooyman et al., 2019; Morley, 2018). Fossil evidence has been found for the angiosperm families *Annonaceae*, *Ebenaceae*, *Lauraceae*, and *Sapotaceae* (amongst others) from between the Paleocene and the Oligocene in India (Bhatia et al., 2021). Unlike the Eocene, temperatures in the Oligocene dropped as the world witnessed a period of cooling, which in the tropical belt translates to aridification (Dupont-Nivet et al., 2007), however temperatures remained stable and viable enough for the growth of angiosperms in the tropical belt (Burnham and Morley, 2000; Li et al., 2018). The increased aridity within the subcontinent (Gorin et al., 2020) was not so widespread that wet forests through the subcontinent were completely lost, as evidenced by the results of this study showing immigration of wet forest taxa in this epoch.

Seven clades were found arriving to the Ghats in the Oligocene. The clades belonged to the families – *Dipterocarpaceae*, *Ebenaceae*, and *Sapotaceae*. Dispersal events were scattered throughout the Oligocene. Three clades of *Dipterocarpaceae* (IX, IV, and VII) arrived to the Ghats c.32, 30, and 26 mya respectively. The three clades arrived from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf, where *Dipterocarpaceae* had become dominant after their dispersal from the Indian subcontinent (Sanil et al., 2022). Three clades of *Diospyros*, *Ebenaceae* (III, V, and VII) arrived to the Ghats from Continental Asia and Sunda, approximately 29, 28, and 25 mya respectively. A single clade of the animal dispersed tree family *Sapotaceae* (III) arrived to the Western Ghats in the Late Oligocene approximately 26 mya.

Prior to its collision with Tibet, the subcontinent boasted a per humid climate, the perfect haven for the expansion of angiosperms (Morley, 2018; Sen et al., 2019). The collision and subsequent uplift of the Himalayas along with its partial position in the temperate zone saw the per humid climate become a more seasonal one (Gorin et al., 2020). The arrival of these seven clades to the Ghats throughout the Oligocene from the ancestral areas of Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf is evidence of a constant exchange occurring between the Indian subcontinent and the rest of Asia. In the Oligocene the predominant method of clade dispersal was likely migration via a land bridge/corridor, or short distance dispersal. From the end of the Oligocene through the Miocene to the Pliocene, the Western Ghats saw the arrival of the bulk of angiosperm clades as evidenced by this study.

Miocene (23.03 – 5.33 million years ago)

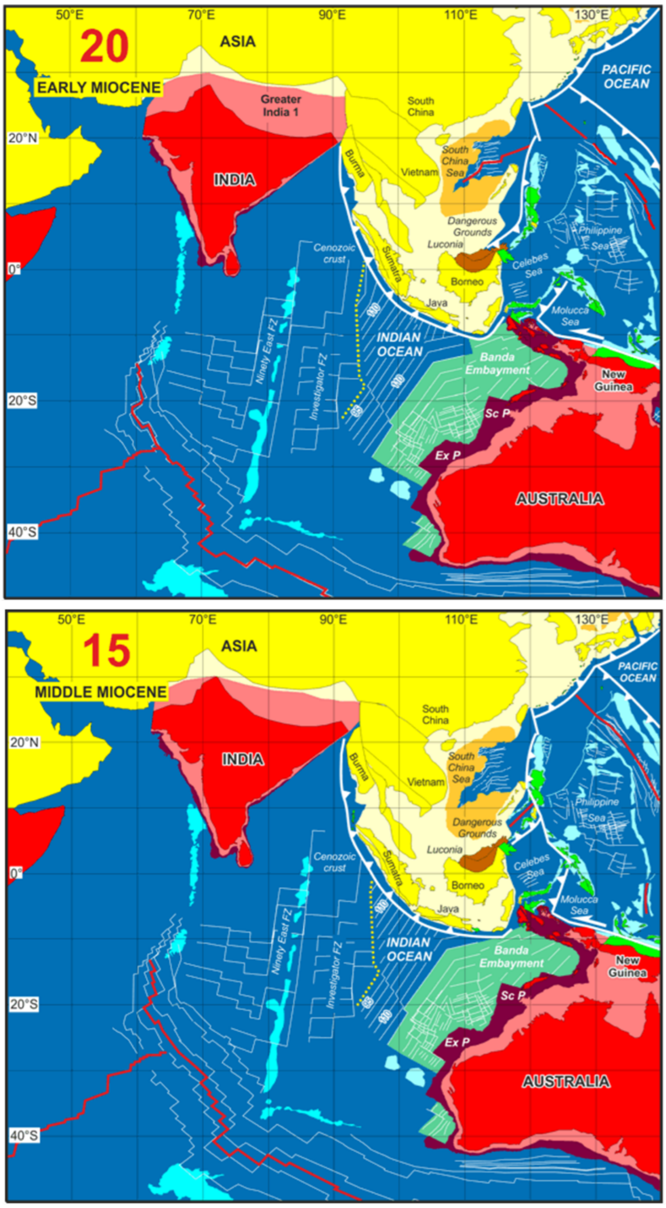


Figure 4.7: The final suturing of the Indian plate with the Eurasian plate in the Miocene (Hall, 2012).

Global temperatures rose during the Miocene driving the world into a thermal maximum (Morley, 2018). India's position in both the temperate and tropical belt, indicate that parts of the subcontinent (Figure 4.7) had a seasonal climate while other parts had a wet per humid climate (Burnham and Morley, 2000), further cause for the Western Ghats having become a refugia for the remaining wet forests of the subcontinent (Johnson et al., 2022; Prasad et al., 2009). The continued rise of the Himalayas in the Miocene also resulted in formation of the South Asian monsoon, a climatic factor responsible for the retention of these per humid temperatures in specific niches (Ashton, 2017; Bhatia et al., 2021; Morley, 2003).

This geological epoch saw the highest number of arrivals into the Ghats. Predominantly from the regions of Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf. Out of the 49 clades that arrived, only a few had the ancestral ranges of Africa, Sri Lanka, Sahul, and Australia. Dispersal events occurred into the Ghats for all fifteen families addressed in this study. From the Northeast and the East, 16 clades arrived from Continental Asia, 13 from the Sunda Shelf, two from the Sahul Shelf, two from China, and one from the Himalayas. From the West and Southwest of the Ghats, four clades arrived from Africa and one from Madagascar. Finally, from the South, three clades arrived from Sri Lanka. The ancestral area reconstructions found six clades arriving from more than one area. A single clade of *Lauraceae* (I) arrived from the regions of America, China, and Continental Asia. Single clades of *Rubiaceae*, *Piperaceae*, and *Celastraceae* arrived from the regions of Continental Asia, and the Sunda and Sahul Shelves. A single clade of bird dispersed *Loranthaceae* arrived from Australia and the Sunda Shelf. The arrival of angiosperms to the Ghats in the Miocene was evenly distributed throughout the epoch.

The arrival of extant angiosperms in the Ghats predominantly in the Miocene may be attributed to the following occurrences during the epoch – (i) The Indian subcontinent was witnessing the spread of an arid climate – this was largely due to the formation and continued uplift of the Himalayas, (ii) the Northern half of India sat in the seasonal latitudes, (iii) the formation of the South Asian monsoon in the late Oligocene-Miocene, (iv) the Miocene thrust global temperatures into that of a thermal maximum, (v) the Western Ghats behaving as a barrier preventing precipitation over central India. These are all factors leading to a retention wet forest taxa in the last remaining wet forests on the subcontinent (the Ghats) aside from the Himalayas and the Eastern Ghats. So, while the Eocene-Oligocene may have been the period for mass dispersal events into India from the rest of Asia, the Miocene marked the dispersal into and turnover of the flora of the Western Ghats. Similar patterns of Miocene arrival were found in studies that focused on the families *Piperaceae* and *Myrtaceae* in the region (Rajasri et al., 2020; Sen et al., 2019).

The only other remaining wet forests on the Indian subcontinent are in the Himalayas and partly the Eastern Ghats. However, the Himalayas unlike the Western Ghats are a much younger range, that have a functionally and floristically different flora and do not appear to share forest composition or diversity (Chitale et al., 2014). From the point of uplift to the end of the Pleistocene, only two clades in this study were seen arriving to the Ghats from the Himalayas. This low signal from the Himalayas is intriguing, as their relative nearness in comparison to that of the Sunda Shelf or Continental Asia would suggest the Ghats see more arrivals of Himalayan taxa, yet there is evidence of only two clades, both herbs. This floristic difference between the Himalayas and the Western Ghats may be attributed to two things – (i) the aridity of central India – effectively becoming an impossible dispersal barrier to cross and (ii) climatic variability – the Himalayas lie in the temperate zone with more pronounced seasonal changes – implying that the flora of the range is not well adapted to the wet tropical climate which predominates in the Ghats. Hence, we see more arrivals from the climatically similar Continental Asia and Sunda Shelf. There however is evidence of disjunct populations of *Rhododendron arboreum* in both the Western Ghats and the Himalayas; this is a higher montane genus and may be in a niche space which is more similar between the two ranges (Kuttapetty et al., 2014). A similar occurrence is seen for the clade *Begoniaceae* II. The clade consisted of four taxa – *Begonia trichocarpa*, *Begonia phrixophylla*, *Begonia concanensis,* and *Begonia picta*. *Begonia concanensis and Begonia phrixophylla* are Western Ghats endemics, *Begonia trichocarpa* is native to both the Ghats and the Himalayas, and *Begonia picta* is endemic to the Himalayas. The clade shows recent dispersal into the Ghats in the Late Miocene, with a signal from the Himalayas.

Connections between the Western Ghats and the Eastern Ghats are something to be explored as well. Unlike the Himalayas and the Western Ghats, the Western Ghats and the Eastern Ghats are connected by land bridges of sorts, commonly referred to as elephant corridors, in the Nilgiri Biosphere Reserve (Daniels, 1996). These land bridges provide excellent connections for migration or short distance dispersal. There is evidence of shared taxa of *Annonaceae, Acanthaceae,* and *Rubiaceae* between the Western and Eastern Ghats (Davidar, 2009). There is also evidence of dispersal events of the centipede genus *Ethmostigmus* occurring into and out of the Western Ghats to the Eastern Ghats (Joshi and Edgecombe, 2019).

Pliocene (5.33 – 2.58 million years ago)

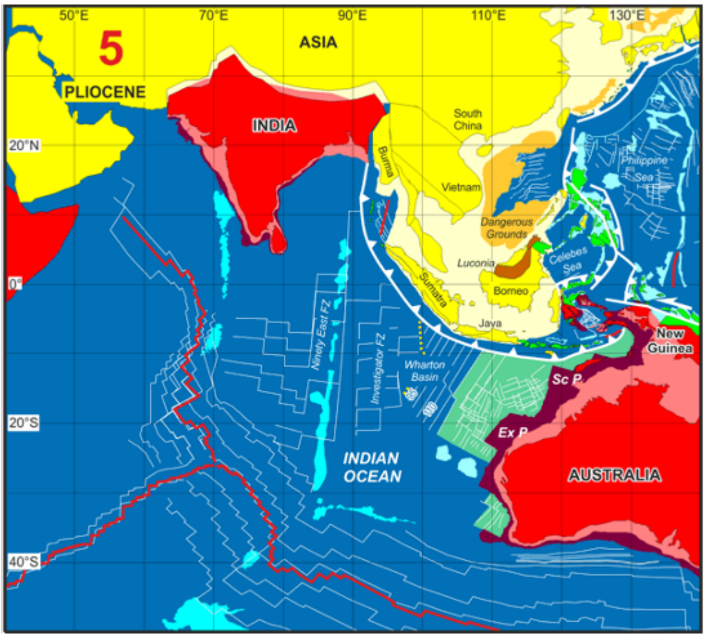


Figure 4.8: The formation of the Himalayas and India’s continued collision with Eurasia in the Pliocene (Hall, 2012).

The Miocene-Pliocene boundary was once again a time of global cooling, in the tropics this translated as increased arid and seasonal climate (Dupont-Nivet et al., 2007). India occupied the same space in the Pliocene as it does today (Figure 4.8). Unlike the Oligocene, the Pliocene saw the subcontinent becoming effectively dry with wet forests more or less disappearing from the centre (Burnham and Morley, 2000). The retention of megathermal angiosperm clades in surviving per humid niches of the Indian subcontinent (Morley, 2003), effectively increased the biodiversity quotient of the Western Ghats in comparison to the rest of the subcontinent.

The Pliocene saw the arrival of 14 clades to the Ghats, nine belong the rhizomatous herb family *Zingiberaceae*. Clades of the ginger family arrived from Continental Asia, China, Sri Lanka, and the Sunda Shelf. The increased arrival of *Zingiberaceae* in the Pliocene when compared to the Miocene was also found in a recent study of the family (Zhao et al., 2022). Three clades of *Annonaceae* arrived from Continental Asia and the Sunda Shelf, and one clade of *Begoniaceae* arrived from the Sunda Shelf. One clade of *Orchidaceae* arrived to the Ghats from several ranges in Asia – the Himalayas, China, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf. Dispersal once again being the favoured method of range expansion for the flora in this geological age. A study on *Rhododendron arboreum* found evidence of within-species disjunction between the Himalayas and the Southern Western Ghats, potentially indicating that the subcontinent had more wet forest expanses and corridors connecting them to each other during climatic cycles (Kuttapetty et al., 2014). This is known as the Satpura Hypothesis, which suggests that the Satpura range in central India behaved as a perhumid corridor between the Himalayas and the Western Ghats during the Pleistocene glaciation period (Hora, 1953).

Pleistocene (2.58 – 0.017 million years ago)

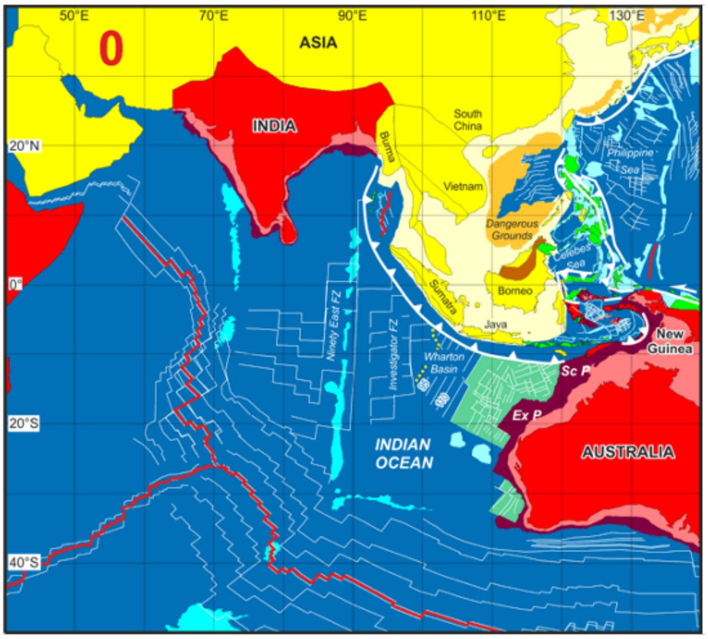


Figure 4.9: The subcontinent of India, Continental Asia, and Southeast Asia as we know them today (Hall, 2012).

The Pleistocene was the start of the Quaternary and a period of extreme climates (Burnham and Morley, 2000). It has been suggested that the multiple glacial and interglacial periods of this epoch were responsible for the loss of the subcontinent's tropical diversity (Prasad et al., 2009) (Figure 4.9). The glacial and interglacial periods would have induced several range expansions and contractions and subsequently the loss of flora (Connor, 1986). Global cooling would have been seen as aridity in the tropics, implying that the number of opportunities for dispersal of wet forest flora would be much fewer (Burnham and Morley, 2000). Only two clades of the 75 arrived into the Ghats during this epoch. Both clades belonged to the monocot family *Zingiberaceae.*

One clade arrived from Continental Asia, while the second arrived from Sri Lanka. The island of Sri Lanka and the Western Ghats together combine to form one of the world's biodiversity hotspots (Gunawardene *et al.*, 2007). Dispersals from Sri Lanka are likely to have occurred via the Palk Strait, a land bridge that became subaerial in the Pleistocene (Bossuyt, 2004). Considering its latitudinal position this land bridge would have been dominated by savannahs or scrub forests (Burnham and Morley, 2000) similar to those of today (Meegaskumbura et al., 2019). However, while there exists a connection between the Ghats and Sri Lanka, there is abundant evidence indicating that they have noticeably different floras (Bossuyt, 2004; Gunawardene et al., 2007; Van Bocxlaer et al., 2012). In addition to which of the 75 clades that arrived to the Western Ghats only 6 showed a signal of origin from Sri Lanka.

The Western Ghats Today

Diversity in the Ghats is relatively young and appears to have arrived via geologically recent immigration, with floristic links to Continental and Southeast Asia rather than the rest of the Indian subcontinent or the Himalayas. Based on contemporary temperature seasonality and annual precipitation levels, we see similar climate niches in the Western Ghats, Continental Asia, and the Sunda Shelf (Figures 4.10 & 4.11). This is congruent with a hypothesis of climatic similarity driving the observed floristic similarity, and dispersal being the main influence for the composition of the flora. The Ghats are the first hurdle encountered by the South Asian monsoon (Gunnell, 1997), a system that supports the retention of their pre-collision per humid forests, providing a climatic analogue to areas with evergreen wet tropical forests in other parts of Asia. When the Indian plate collided with the Tibet, it created an arid zone through the centre of the subcontinent, now referred to as the Deccan plateau. Leaving the Western Ghats, the Himalayas and parts of the Eastern Ghats as the last harbourers of pre-collision wet forests (Morley, 2003).

While the Western Ghats are a part of the Indian peninsula, their latitudinal position and encounters with the South Asian monsoons result in an entirely unique climatic environment found no-where else on the subcontinent (Prasad et al., 2009). This comparatively small climatic niche is home to a vast range of flora, much of which is entirely unique to the range and contains signals from ca. 50 My of floristic exchange. The size of the Ghats and the effect of climate change on this range will have damaging consequences to the biodiversity of the Indian subcontinent – losing both new and potentially old flora.

The results of this study have added to the current understanding of floristic Phylogenetic Diversity (PD) in the Western Ghats. Further study of the phylogenetic diversity of the range will aid in the identification of areas of high lineage diversity as well as regions of stable climate optimum for floristic refugia. By analysing PD in terms of the Ghats' unique climate it is possible to protect regions of the range with high diversity that require conservation, as indicated in a recent study conducted in the Ghats (Gopal et al., 2023).

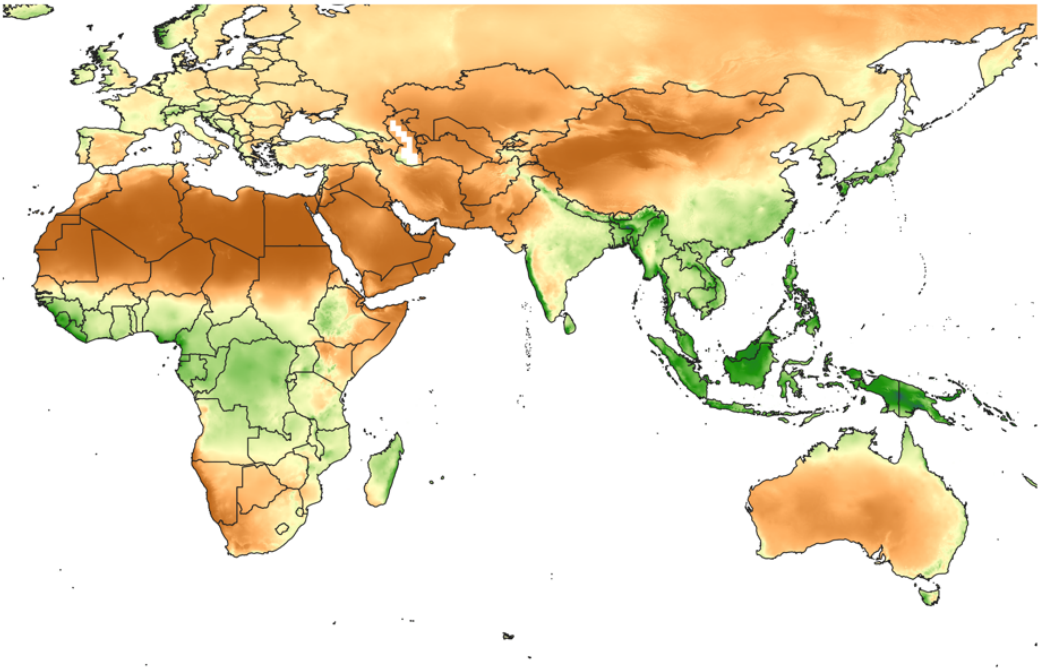


Figure 4.10: Annual precipitation in the world. Shades of green depicting areas with higher rates of precipitation than those in brown.

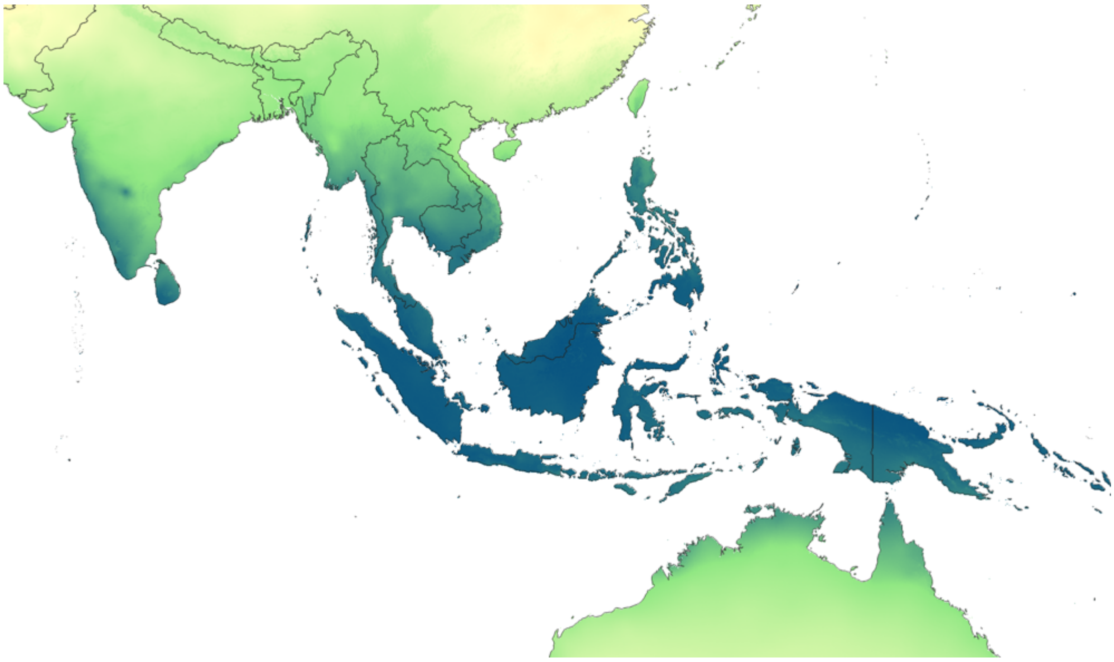


Figure 4.11: Temperature seasonality over Asia. Blue shades depict decreasing temperature seasonality.

4.3 Conclusions

The Western Ghats, also known as the Sahyadri mountain range or the Great Escarpment of India, are an ancient and discontinuous mountain range. All these names aside they stand to be one of the most distinct mountain ranges in the world, and they come with an exceptionally fascinating bio(geo)graphy.

The extant angiosperm flora of the Ghats arrived predominantly during the Miocene with mostly Continental Asian and Sunda Shelf origins, and indicates that our data fits the hypothesis of dispersal into of India, post collision of the subcontinent with Asia. The tumultuous nature of India's journey through the latitudes, its encounters with climate change, severe volcanism, meteor collisions, and its ultimate collision with the rich flora on the Eurasian plate mean vicariant floristic remnants are not detectable in the Western Ghats extant flora.

This study found no dispersal events into the Western Ghats from the Early Cretaceous to the Late Paleocene. India's movement through the latitudes into the Northern Hemisphere indicates that at some point in the Cretaceous it was in the Mediterranean belt (Chatterjee et al., 2013), implying it was witness to aridification which would not suit a wet megathermal flora on the subcontinent. It is likely that due to its turbulent geological history, global climatic changes and its movement through the latitudes, the Western Ghats witnessed widespread species composition turnover over the span of 100 million years, starting with a Gondwanan flora, witnessing mass extinctions and then immigration and colonisation by a younger more resilient flora. This is supported by a recent study comparing the phylogenetic diversity of Indian and Malagasy rainforest floras, showing the proportion of shared lineages decreased through geological time after the rifting of India (Barthelemy et al., 2022).

Although the results of this study largely favour the arrival of angiosperms in the Miocene from Asia, there is some evidence for taxa having rafted on the Indian subcontinent, such as for *Dipterocarpaceae* and *Zingiberaceae*. Although not replicated here, Sanil et al. (2022) found a likely Gondwanan vicariant origin for Dipterocarpaceae, which is also represented by a fossil dating to c.52 mya on the subcontinent. Rafting post-split of Gondwana has been postulated for having a role in the colonisation of Asia by *Zingiberaceae* due to fossils present in the Deccan traps, however this is not backed up by molecular phylogenies of extant taxa in this or other studies (Zhao et al., 2022). The presence of *Crypteroniaceae* in Southeast Asia and Sri Lanka (but not on the Indian subcontinent) has also been cited as evidence of Gondwanan vicariance (Conti et al., 2002; Karanth, 2006), but further work is needed on the molecular dating of this. The fossil evidence shows that although the flora of India would have been transformed and traumatised during the subcontinents journey, it would never have been entirely extirpated. The lack of phylogenetic signal of this in the extant flora is likely due to extinction and over-writing of past vicariance through mass floristic exchange with climatically similar areas in Asia. However, there is a clearer evidence of faunal relics still existing today, supported by phylogenetic data (Dutta et al., 2004; Johnson et al., 2022; Joshi and Edgecombe, 2019; Van Bocxlaer et al., 2012). That animal clades have retained some older and demonstrably vicariant lineages whilst plants have not is best explained by the dispersal abilities of angiosperms leading to a blurring of past distributions.

The cradle versus museum hypothesis of tropical diversity has been the source of much debate, it is a dichotomy. The concept of cradle vs museum does not examine the deep evolutionary processes involved in the arrival or extinction of species in tropical rainforests (Vasconcelos et al., 2022). As evidenced by this study, the geological and climatic histories of ranges are vital to the understanding of their respective bio-diversities, it is not simply enough to classify a rainforest as museum or cradle based on the age of their species compositions alone. Similar studies tracing the arrival of angiosperm lineages through time and space have been conducted in the regions of Sri Lanka, the Sunda and Sahul shelves, and the Neotropics (Crayn et al., 2015; unpublished, Kumarage, 2016; Vasconcelos et al., 2020). A study conducted in a similarly ancient range, the Campos rupestres, in Brazil found that despite the geological age of the ridge, the flora of the region was quite young (Vasconcelos et al., 2020).

Despite the vastly different age and tumultuous history of the Ghats, it seems in many ways they have a flora not so dissimilar from other tropical montane floras, consisting of geologically youthful lineages, and driven by dispersal and high species turnover.

4.4 Further Research

The flora of the Western Ghats is vast, and this study only manages to address a percentage of its extensive biogeographic history. Further sampling would help establish the concept of a relatively young flora. The addition of other angiosperm families would improve our understanding of whether the flora of the Ghats is truly young or if some Gondwanan relics remain as seen in the fauna of the region. This study has some data for the family *Gesneriaceae* which needs further analysis. Other families to choose from would be those for which fossil evidence has previously been found on the Indian subcontinent, as well as those families that rose to dominance in the forests of Continental and Southeast Asia.

The data generated for *Begonia* in this study consisted of multiple samples of each species and phylogenies from all three genome compartments. The taxonomic clarification of names in the nomenclaturally complex cane *Begonia*s of the Western Ghats is currently a work in progress, as is understanding the phylogenetic incongruence of taxa seen amongst chloroplast, nuclear, mitochondrial trees.

Further work is also needed on the Bioinformatics problem that is soft clipping. This study observed the removal of good and useful reads from shallow whole genome skims during inspection of individual BAM files, and would be useful to understand whether similar issues arise when these mapping packages are employed for bait capture data, and whether there is a noticeable difference in the subsequent consensus' that are called.

In terms of biogeography, investigating the dispersal syndromes and niche envelopes of the species in the families studied here would give greater understanding of differences in the number of dispersal events and the area of origin between families. The Ghats are not homogenous, and looking at niche evolution in the families which represent different functional types and are present in different altitudinal ranges may help to better explain the build up of the flora. An empirical analysis of climatic similarity of the Ghats and surrounding areas of origin would also be beneficial. This study comprehensively looked at clades and species arriving into the Ghats. This could be extended into a study looking at floristic exchange between all regions in the project, especially regarding exchange involving out-of-India dispersal. This could be done using stochastic mapping as implemented in BioGeoBEARS (Matzke, 2018). Finally, the biogeographic analyses could be further exptended using a statified analysis which includes information on past area configuration and connection (e.g., (Baker et al., 2020)) which may help highlight any signal of vicariant events.

References

Ali, J.R., Aitchison, J.C., 2008. Gondwana to Asia: Plate tectonics, paleogeography and the biological connectivity of the Indian sub-continent from the Middle Jurassic through latest Eocene (166-35 Ma). Earth-Science Rev. 88, 145–166. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2008.01.007

Anderson, J., Anderson, H., Archangelsky, S., Bamford, M., Chandra, S., Dettman, M., Hill, R., Mcloughlin, S., Rosler, O., 1999. Patterns of Gondwana plant colonisation and diversification 28, 145–167.

Antonelli, A., Sanmartín, I., 2011. Mass Extinction, gradual cooling, or rapid radiation? reconstructing the spatiotemporal evolution of the ancient angiosperm genus hedyosmum (Chloranthaceae) using empirical and simulated approaches. Syst. Biol. 60, 596–615. https://doi.org/10.1093/sysbio/syr062

Ashton, P.S., 2017. Patterns of variation among forests of tropical Asian mountains, with some explanatory hypotheses. Plant Ecol. Divers. 10, 361–377. https://doi.org/10.1080/17550874.2018.1429028

Bajpe, S.N., Marulasiddaswamy, K.M., G, M., Badiger, A.S., Ramu, R., Rudrappa, M.K., Kini, K.R., 2023. An exploration of the phylogeny and phylogeographic relationships of the subfamily Salacioideae. J. Appl. Biol. Biotechnol. X, 1–11. https://doi.org/10.7324/jabb.2023.120697

Baker, C.M., Boyer, S.L., Giribet, G., 2020. A well-resolved transcriptomic phylogeny of the mite harvestman family Pettalidae (Arachnida, Opiliones, Cyphophthalmi) reveals signatures of Gondwanan vicariance. J. Biogeogr. 47, 1345–1361. https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.13828

Barthelemy, E., Ranaivosoa, R.M.O., Zoelinirina, N.K., Munoz, F., 2022. Diversification and divergence of rainforest woody plants in South India and Madagascar relate to geomorphological history. J. Biogeogr. 49, 1662–1669. https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.14348

Bhatia, H., Khan, M.A., Srivastava, G., Hazra, T., Spicer, R.A., Hazra, M., Mehrotra, R.C., Spicer, T.E.V., Bera, S., Roy, K., 2021. Late Cretaceous–Paleogene Indian monsoon climate vis-à-vis movement of the Indian plate, and the birth of the South Asian Monsoon. Gondwana Res. 93, 89–100. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gr.2021.01.010

Bossuyt, F., 2004. Local Endemism Within the Western Ghats – Sri Lanka Biodiversity Hotspot 306, 479–482. https://doi.org/10.1126/science.1100167

Briggs, J.C., 2003. The biogeographic and tectonic history of India. J. Biogeogr. 30, 381–388. https://doi.org/10.1046/j.1365-2699.2003.00809.x

Burnham, R.J., Morley, R.J., 2000. Origin and Evolution of Tropical Rain Forests, Palaios. Wiley, Chichester. https://doi.org/10.2307/3515620

Chatterjee, S., Goswami, A., Scotese, C.R., 2013. The longest voyage: Tectonic, magmatic, and paleoclimatic evolution of the Indian plate during its northward flight from Gondwana to Asia. Gondwana Res. 23, 238–267. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gr.2012.07.001

Chatterjee, S., Rudra, D.K., 1996. KT events in India: Impact, rifting, volcanism and dinosaur extinction. Mem. Queensl. Museum 39, 489–532.

Chitale, V.S., Behera, M.D., Roy, P.S., 2014. Future of Endemic Flora of Biodiversity Hotspots in India. PLoS One 9, 1–15.

https://doi.org/10.1371/journal.pone.0115264

Connor, E.F., 1986. The role of Pleistocene forest refugia in the evolution and biogeography of tropical biotas. Trends Ecol. Evol. 1, 165–168. https://doi.org/10.1016/0169-5347(86)90047-9

Conti, E., Eriksson, T., Schönenberger, J., Sytsma, K.J., Baum, D.A., 2002. Early tertiary out-of-India dispersal of crypteroniaceae: Evidence from phylogeny and molecular dating. Evolution (N. Y). 56, 1931–1942. https://doi.org/10.1111/j.0014-3820.2002.tb00119.x

Crayn, D.M., Costion, C., Harrington, M.G., 2015. The Sahul-Sunda floristic exchange: Dated molecular phylogenies document Cenozoic intercontinental dispersal dynamics. J. Biogeogr. 42, 11–24. https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.12405

Daniels, R.J.R., 1996. The Nilgiri Biosphere Reserve: A Review of Conservation Status with Recommendations for a Holistic Approach to Management. Organization 36.

Davidar, R.M.. K. and P., 2009. The Shrubs of the Western Ghats : Floristics and Status 23, 783–789.

Dupont-Nivet, G., Krijgsman, W., Langereis, C.G., Abels, H.A., Dai, S., Fang, X., 2007. Tibetan plateau aridification linked to global cooling at the Eocene-Oligocene transition. Nature 445, 635–638. https://doi.org/10.1038/nature05516

Dutta, S.K., Vasudevan, K., Chaitra, M.S., Shanker, K., Aggarwal, R.K., 2004. Jurassic frogs and the evolution of amphibian endemism in the Western Ghats. Curr. Sci. 86, 211–216.

Gaston, K.J., Blackburn, T.M., 1996. The tropics as a museum of biological diversity: An analysis of the New World avifauna. Proc. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci. 263, 63–68. https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.1996.0011

Ghosh, P., Prasanna, K., Banerjee, Y., Williams, I.S., Gagan, M.K., Chaudhuri, A., Suwas, S., 2018. Rainfall seasonality on the Indian subcontinent during the Cretaceous greenhouse. Sci. Rep. 8, 1–9. https://doi.org/10.1038/s41598-018-26272-0

Gnos, E., Immenhauser, A., Peters, T., 1997. Late {Cretaceous} early {Tertiary} convergence between the {Indian} and {Arabian} plates recorded in ophiolites and related sediments. Tectonophysics 271, 1–19.

Gopal, A., Bharti, D.K., Page, N., Dexter, K.G., Krishnamani, R., Kumar, A., Joshi, J., 2023. Range restricted old and young lineages show the southern Western Ghats to be both a museum and a cradle of diversity for woody plants.

Gorin, V.A., Solovyeva, E.N., Hasan, M., Okamiya, H., Suranjan Karunarathna, D.M.S., Pawangkhanant, P., de Silva, A., Juthong, W., Milto, K.D., Nguyen, L.T., Suwannapoom, C., Haas, A., Bickford, D.P., Das, I., Poyarkov, N.A., 2020. A little frog leaps a long way: compounded colonizations of the Indian Subcontinent discovered in the tiny Oriental frog genus Microhyla (Amphibia: Microhylidae). PeerJ 2020, 1–47. https://doi.org/10.7717/peerj.9411

Gunawardene, N.R., Daniels, a E.D., Gunatilleke, I. a U.N., Gunatilleke, C.V.S., Karunakaran, P. V, Nayak, K.G., Prasad, S., Puyravaud, P., Ramesh, B.R., Subramanian, K. a, Vasanthy, G., 2007. A brief overview of the Western Ghats – Sri Lanka biodiversity hotspot. Current 93, 1–6.

Gunnell, Y., 1997. Rainfall Variability over South-East Asia - Connections with Indian Monsoon and ENSO Extremes: New Perspectives. Int. J. Climatol. 17, 1155–1168. https://doi.org/10.1002/(SICI)1097-0088(199709)17

Hall, R., 2012. Late Jurassic-Cenozoic reconstructions of the Indonesian region and the Indian Ocean. Tectonophysics 570–571, 1–41. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.tecto.2012.04.021

Hora, S.L., 1953. THE SATPURA HYPOTHESIS 41, 245–255.

Huang, H., Pérez-Pinedo, D., Morley, R.J., Dupont-Nivet, G., Philip, A., Win, Z., Aung, D.W., Licht, A., Jardine, P.E., Hoorn, C., 2021. At a crossroads: The late Eocene flora of central Myanmar owes its composition to plate collision and tropical climate. Rev. Palaeobot. Palynol. 291. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.revpalbo.2021.104441

Huang, J.F., Li, L., van der Werff, H., Li, H.W., Rohwer, J.G., Crayn, D.M., Meng, H.H., van der Merwe, M., Conran, J.G., Li, J., 2016. Origins and evolution of cinnamon and camphor: A phylogenetic and historical biogeographical analysis of the Cinnamomum group (Lauraceae). Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 96, 33–44. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2015.12.007

Johnson, J., Loria, S.F., Joseph, M.M., Harms, D., 2022. Biogeographical and diversification analyses of Indian pseudoscorpions reveal the Western Ghats as museums of ancient biodiversity. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 175, 107495. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2022.107495

Joshi, J., Edgecombe, G.D., 2019. Evolutionary biogeography of the centipede genus Ethmostigmus from Peninsular India: Testing an ancient vicariance hypothesis for Old World tropical diversity. BMC Evol. Biol. 19, 1–10. https://doi.org/10.1186/s12862-019-1367-6

Joshi, J., Karanth, P., 2013. Did southern Western Ghats of peninsular India serve as refugia for its endemic biota during the Cretaceous volcanism? Ecol. Evol. 3, 3275–3282. https://doi.org/10.1002/ece3.603

Karanth, P., 2006. Out-of-India Gondwanan origin of some tropical Asian biota. Curr. Sci. 90, 789–792.

Keller, G., 2008. Cretaceous climate, volcanism, impacts, and biotic effects. Cretac. Res. 29, 754–771. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.cretres.2008.05.030

Kooyman, R.M., Morley, R.J., Crayn, D.M., Joyce, E.M., Rosetto, M., Slik, J.W.F., Strijk, J.S., Su, T., Yap, J.S., Wilf, P., 2019. Origins and Assembly of Malesian Rainforests. Annu. Rev. Ecol. Evol. Syst. 50, [**,**].

Kuttapetty, M., Pillai, P.P., Varghese, R.J., Seeni, S., 2014. Genetic diversity analysis in disjunct populations of Rhododendron arboreum from the temperate and tropical forests of Indian subcontinent corroborate Satpura hypothesis of species migration. Biol. 69, 311–322. https://doi.org/10.2478/s11756-013-0316-x

Li, S., Xing, Y., Valdes, P.J., Huang, Y., Su, T., Farnsworth, A., Lunt, D.J., Tang, H., Kennedy, A.T., Zhou, Z., 2018. Oligocene climate signals and forcings in Eurasia revealed by plant macrofossil and modelling results. Gondwana Res. 61, 115–127. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.gr.2018.04.015

Littler, K., Robinson, S.A., Bown, P.R., Nederbragt, A.J., Pancost, R.D., 2011. High sea-surface temperatures during the Early Cretaceous Epoch. Nat. Geosci. 4, 169–172. https://doi.org/10.1038/ngeo1081

Liu, B., Le, C.T., Barrett, R.L., Nickrent, D.L., Chen, Z., Lu, L., Vidal-Russell, R., 2018. Historical biogeography of Loranthaceae (Santalales): Diversification agrees with emergence of tropical forests and radiation of songbirds. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 124, 199–212. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2018.03.010

Manchester, S.R., Kapgate, D.K., Wen, J., 2013. Oldest fruits of the grape family (Vitaceae) from the Late Cretaceous Deccan Cherts of India. Am. J. Bot. 100, 1849–1859. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1300008

Mateo, P., Keller, G., Punekar, J., Spangenberg, J.E., 2017. Early to Late Maastrichtian environmental changes in the Indian Ocean compared with Tethys and South Atlantic. Palaeogeogr. Palaeoclimatol. Palaeoecol. 478, 121–138. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.palaeo.2017.01.027

McInerney, F.A., Wing, S.L., 2011. The paleocene-eocene thermal maximum: A perturbation of carbon cycle, climate, and biosphere with implications for the future. Annu. Rev. Earth Planet. Sci. 39, 489–516. https://doi.org/10.1146/annurev-earth-040610-133431

Meegaskumbura, M., Senevirathne, G., Manamendra-Arachchi, K., Pethiyagoda, R., Hanken, J., Schneider, C.J., 2019. Diversification of shrub frogs (Rhacophoridae, Pseudophilautus) in Sri Lanka – Timing and geographic context. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 132, 14–24. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2018.11.004

Morley, C.K., Chantraprasert, S., Kongchum, J., Chenoll, K., 2021. The West Burma Terrane, a review of recent paleo-latitude data, its geological implications and constraints. Earth-Science Rev. 220, 103722. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.earscirev.2021.103722

Morley, R.J., 2018. Assembly and division of the South and South-East Asian flora in relation to tectonics and climate change. J. Trop. Ecol. 34, 209–234. https://doi.org/10.1017/S0266467418000202

Morley, R.J., 2003. Interplate dispersal paths for megathermal angiosperms. Perspect. Plant Ecol. Evol. Syst. 6, 5–20. https://doi.org/10.1078/1433-8319-00039

Neupane, S., Lewis, P.O., Dessein, S., Shanks, H., Paudyal, S., Lens, F., 2017. Evolution of woody life form on tropical mountains in the tribe spermacoceae (Rubiaceae). Am. J. Bot. 104, 419–438. https://doi.org/10.3732/ajb.1600248

Pearson., P.N., Ditchfield, P.W., Singano, J., Harcourt-Brown, K.G., Nicholas, C.J., Olsson, R.K., Shackleton, N.J., Hall, M.A., 2001. erratum: Warm tropical sea surface temperatures in the Late Cretaceous and Eocene epochs. Nature 414, 470.

Pearson, P.N., van Dongen, B.E., Nicholas, C.J., Pancost, R.D., Schouten, S., Singano, J.M., Wade, B.S., 2007. Stable warm tropical climate through the Eocene Epoch. Geology 35, 211–214. https://doi.org/10.1130/G23175A.1

Poinar, G., 2019. Burmese amber: evidence of Gondwanan origin and Cretaceous dispersion. Hist. Biol. 31, 1304–1309. https://doi.org/10.1080/08912963.2018.1446531

Prasad, V., Farooqui, A., Tripathi, S.K.M., Garg, R., Thakur, B., 2009. Evidence of late Palaeocene-early eocene equatorial rain forest refugia in southern Western Ghats, India. J. Biosci. 34, 777–797. https://doi.org/10.1007/s12038-009-0062-y

Puri, R., Barman, P., Geeta, R., 2016. A phylogenetic approach toward the understanding of disjunct distributions of plant taxa in Western Ghats and northeastern India. Rheedea 26, 99–114.

Rajasri, R., Chattopadhyay, B., Kritika, M.G., Ramachandra, T., Avik, R., 2020. Western Ghats Myrtaceae are not Gondwana elements but likely dispersed from South-East Asia.

Rust, J., Singh, H., Rana, R.S., McCann, T., Singh, L., Anderson, K., Sarkar, N., Nascimbene, P.C., Stebner, F., Thomas, J.C., Solorzano Kraemer, M., Williams, C.J., Engel, M.S., Sahni, A., Grimaldi, D., 2010. Biogeographic and evolutionary implications of a diverse paleobiota in amber from the early Eocene of India. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. 107, 18360–18365. https://doi.org/10.1073/pnas.1007407107

Sanil, M.S., Balakrishnan, S., Sreekumar, V.B., Dev, S.A., 2022. Dipterocarps used India as a raft from Gondwana to Eurasia. Taxon 71, 1214–1229. https://doi.org/10.1002/tax.12794

Sen, S., Dayanandan, S., Davis, T., Ganesan, R., Jagadish, M.R., Mathew, P.J., Ravikanth, G., 2019. Origin and evolution of the genus Piper in Peninsular India. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 138, 102–113. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2019.05.033

Tsai, C.C., Liao, P.C., Ko, Y.Z., Chen, C.H., Chiang, Y.C., 2020. Phylogeny and Historical Biogeography of Paphiopedilum Pfitzer (Orchidaceae) Based on Nuclear and Plastid DNA. Front. Plant Sci. 11, 1–14. https://doi.org/10.3389/fpls.2020.00126

Van Bocxlaer, I., Biju, S.D., Willaert, B., Giri, V.B., Shouche, Y.S., Bossuyt, F., 2012. Mountain-associated clade endemism in an ancient frog family (Nyctibatrachidae) on the Indian subcontinent. Mol. Phylogenet. Evol. 62, 839–847. https://doi.org/10.1016/j.ympev.2011.11.027

Vasconcelos, T., Meara, B.C.O., Beaulieu, J.M., 2022. Retiring " Cradles " and " Museums " of Biodiversity 199.

Vasconcelos, T.N.C., Alcantara, S., Andrino, C.O., Forest, F., Reginato, M., Simon, M.F., Pirani, J.R., 2020. Fast diversification through a mosaic of evolutionary histories characterizes the endemic flora of ancient Neotropical mountains. Proc. R. Soc. B Biol. Sci. 287. https://doi.org/10.1098/rspb.2019.2933

Wheeler, E.A., Srivastava, R., Manchester, S.R., Baas, P., 2017. Surprisingly modern Latest Cretaceous-earliest Paleocene woods of India, IAWA Journal. https://doi.org/10.1163/22941932-20170174

Yuan, Y.M., Wohlhauser, S., Möller, M., Klackenberg, J., Callmander, M.W., Küpfer, P., 2005. Phylogeny and biogeography of Exacum (Gentianaceae): A disjunctive distribution in the Indian Ocean Basin resulted from long distance dispersal and extensive radiation. Syst. Biol. 54, 21–34. https://doi.org/10.1080/10635150590905867

Zhao, J.L., Yu, X.Q., Kress, W.J., Wang, Y.L., Xia, Y.M., Li, Q.J., 2022. Historical biogeography of the gingers and its implications for shifts in tropical rain forest habitats. J. Biogeogr. 49, 1339–1351. https://doi.org/10.1111/jbi.14386

Appendix

A.1 Sample set

Taxon Name	**Collector Name(s)**	**Collecto Number**	**Country**	**Material Type**	**Herbarium**	**User DNA ID**	**Herbarium Barcode**	**Location**	**Collection Date**	**Sample name in phylogeny**	**Lab Protocol**	**Qubit ng/µL**	**Nano Drop ng/µL**		**Notes**
									Annonaceae						
Annona reticulata	Robert Wight	23 or 26	IN	H	E	MAno05	E00850284	Courtallam	July 1835	MAno05	WGS	1.82	1.2	MAno05	
Polyalthia cerasoides	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	MAno06	E00850279	Courtallam	July 1835	MAno06	WGS	8.775	2.1	MAno06	
Uvaria narum	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	MAno08	E00850277	Quilon (Kollam)	June 1836	MAno08	WGS	3.96	2.08	MAno08	
Desmos lawii	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	MAno12	E00850278	Quilon (Kollam)	June 1836	MAno12	WGS	0.026	2.02	MAno12	
Annona reticulata	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR038	IN	SD		MSF16		Mukkali, Bhavani Range Gate, Silent Valley National Park	22-Aug-22	MSF16	WGS	1.37	2.01	MSF16	
Miliusa tomentosa	C J Saldanha	14112	IN	H	E	MAno10	E00092513		July 16 1969	MAno10	WGS	0.951	1.74	MAno10	
Goniothalamus rhynchantherus	Robert Wight	12	IN	H	E	MAno01	E00850281		September 1835	*Goniothalamus_rhynchantherus_MAno01*	WGS	0.88	3.8	MAno01	
Goniothalamus cardiopetalus	A S Rao	85594	IN	H	E	MAno02	E00850282	Abbi Falls stream, Coorg District		*Goniothalamus_cardiopetalus_MAno02*	WGS	2.525	2.45	MAno02	
Goniothalamus wightii	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	MAno03	E00179455	Courtallam	February 1836	*Goniothalamus_wightii_MAno03*	WGS	0.022	1.66	MAno03	
Orophea uniflora	Robert Wight	7	IN	H	E	MAno04	E00393099	Courtallam	July 1835	*Orophea_uniflora_MAno04*	WGS	0.759	57.41	MAno04	
Polyalthia suberosa	Robert Wight	19	IN	H	E	MAno07	E00850280	Courtallam	March 1835	*Polyalthia_suberosa_MAno07*	WGS	5.745	2.04	MAno07	
Miliusa wightiana	Robert Wight	17	IN	H	E	MAno09	E00092507	Peninsular India Orientalis		*Miliusa_wightiana_MAno09*	WGS	3.885	2.18	MAno09	
Miliusa indica	Robert Wight	13	IN	H	E	MAno11	E00206708		September 1835	*Miliusa_indica_MAno11*	WGS	5.245	2.08	MAno11	
Mitrephora heyneana	Commander J Campbell		IN	H	E	MAno13	E00850283	Pulney Mountains	September 1836	*Mitrephora_heyneana_MAno13*	WGS	3.47	2.24	MAno13	
Polyalthia longifolia	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR021	IN	SD		MSF12		Range Forest Office, Somwarpet		*Polyalthia_longifolia_MSF12*	WGS	9.46	2.15	MSF12	
Artabotrys zeylanica	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR023	IN	SD		MSF27		Devarkadu, Shantahalli, Somwarpet Range	18-Aug-22	*Artabotrys_zeylanica_MSF27*	WGS	1.38	2.19	MSF27	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
							Begoniaceae								
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BDi02	E00300339	Courtallam		BDi02	WGS	1.675	1.94	BDi02	
Begonia dipetala	H F Cleghorn and sq M D		IN	H	E	BDi04	E00300512	Anamallay (Anamalai)	1859	BDi04	WGS	0.271	1.77	BDi04	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	839	IN	H	E	BDi05	E00300338	Courtallam		BDi05	WGS	0.149	0.97	BDi05	
Begonia dipetala	Nathaniel Wallich	3675 D	IN	H	E	BDi06	E00300347	Nilgherry (Nilgiri Hills)		BDi06	WGS	0.134	1.46	BDi06	
Begonia dipetala		794	IN	H	E	BDi09	E00300345	Pykara Falls	December 23 1986	BDi09	WGS	0.883	1.55	BDi09	
Begonia dipetala			IN	H	E	BDi12	E00300340	Conoor, Nilgiri Hills		BDi12	WGS	0.118	1.6	BDi12	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BDi15	E00300343	Courtallam	July 1835	BDi15	WGS	1.87	1.11	BDi15	
Begonia dipetala		1795/1792	IN	H	E	BDi16	E00300334	Peninsular India Orientalis		BDi16	WGS	0.327	1.02	BDi16	
Begonia dipetala	H F Cleghorn and sq M D		IN	H	E	BDi18	E00300331	Neilgherry Hills	1855	BDi18	WGS	1.82	1.88	BDi18	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	1795	IN	H	E	BDi19	E00300335	Peninsular India Orientalis		BDi19	WGS	2.02	1.31	BDi19	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	1794	IN	H	E	BDi20	E00300413	Peninsular India Orientalis		BDi20	WGS	0.313	1.82	BDi20	
Begonia dipetala (Begonia hydrophila)			IN	H	E	BDi21	E00300333	Nilgiri Mountains		BDi21	WGS	6.655	1.96	BDi21	
Begonia dipetala	George Watt		IN	H	E	BDi22	E00300346	Nilghiri Hills		BDi22	WGS	0.912	1.93	BDi22	
Begonia dipetala	Edward Barnes	199	IN	H	K	BDi23		Nilgiris	01/06/1933-June 1933	BDi23	WGS	3.536	1.76	BDi23	
Begonia dipetala	C E Ridsdale	682	IN	H	K	BDi24		Devicolam - Periyar Road	24/03/1980	BDi24	WGS	3.105	1.7	BDi24	
Begonia dipetala	L Anglade	10659	IN	H	K	BDi26		Pulney Hills	Jul-26	BDi26	WGS	5.155	1.86	BDi26	
Begonia dipetala	Ridsdale	717700486	IN	H	K	BDi27	K717700486	Above Courtallum, 800m	16/01/1979	BDi27	WGS	9.36	1.89	BDi27	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa1	E00179313	Courtallam	September 1835	BMa1	WGS	0.099	0.82	BMa1	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight	838	IN	H	E	BMa10	E00179307	Courtallam	February 1836	BMa10	WGS	1.975	2	BMa10	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa11	E00179306	Courtallam	July 1835	BMa11	WGS	6.55	1.94	BMa11	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight	836	IN	H	E	BMa15	E00179316	Malabar		BMa15	WGS	1.37	1.95	BMa15	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa16	E00179308	Courtallam	August 1835	BMa16	WGS	0.248	1.03	BMa16	
Begonia brevicaulis	G H Cave		IN	H	E	MBeg02	E00157125	Tista	01-Aug-17	MBeg02	WGS	1.175	1.88	MBeg02	Extracted twice
Begonia concanensis		51 or 57	IN	H	E	MBeg10	E00022097	Lonavala (Lanowlee)	August	MBeg10	WGS	1.395	1.54	MBeg10	Extracted twice
Begonia sp	G Watt	10237	IN	H	E	MBeg11	E00300511	Poona Ghat	August 16 1891	MBeg11	WGS	0.307	1.47	MBeg11	
Begonia trichocarpa	Mr. Law		IN	H	K	MBeg14		Bababudan Hills, Malabar	1872	MBeg14	WGS	1.405	1.07	MBeg14	
Begonia thwaitesii	Philcox and Weerasooriya	10748	IN	H	K	MBeg15		Matale District, Rattota to Illukkumbura road	11/02/1996	MBeg15	WGS	0.357	1.31	MBeg15	
Begonia fallax	Col. Beddome		IN	H	K	MBeg17		South Canara to Ceylon	December 1880	MBeg17	WGS	2.225	1.68	MBeg17	
Begonia trichocarpa	Nikhil Krishna and Pradip VD	148480	IN	SD	C	CUBG12		Morjai Plateau		CUBG12	WGS	1.885	1.87	CUBG12	Extracted twice
Begonia concanensis	W A Talbot	783	IN	H	E	MBeg03	E00022098	Some area in North Kanara	December 4 1883	MBeg03	WGS	0.775	1.53	MBeg03	Extracted twice
Begonia brevicaulis	G H Cave		IN	H	E	MBeg08	E00300429	Tista	21-Jul-15	MBeg08	WGS	0.437	1.4	MBeg08	Extracted twice
Begonia floccifera	Anonymous	10842	IN	H	K	MBeg13		Sengalteri, Tinnevely	Oct-19	MBeg13	WGS	0.662	1.7	MBeg13	Extracted twice
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	695	IN	H	E	BDi01	E00300342	Courtallam	March 1835	BDi01	WGS	0.063	0.98	BDi01	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	2793	IN	H	E	BDi07	E00300341	Peninsular India Orientalis		BDi07	WGS	0.06	2.92	BDi07	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	1795	IN	H	E	BDi10	E00300417	Peninsular India Orientalis		BDi10	WGS	0.026	1.11	BDi10	
Begonia dipetala		795	IN	H	E	BDi11	E00300349	Kartairy	14 May 1889	BDi11	WGS	0.086	1.07	BDi11	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	1796	IN	H	E	BDi13	E00300332			BDi13	WGS	0.006	-3.38	BDi13	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BDi14	E00300350	Peninsular India Orientalis		BDi14	WGS	0.018	1.89	BDi14	
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight	1799	IN	H	E	BDi17	E00300418	High Hills		BDi17	WGS	0.14	1.83	BDi17	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight	698	IN	H	E	BMa2	E00179314	Courtallam	September 1835	BMa2	WGS	0.208	2.47	BMa2	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa3	E00179315	Courtallam	September 1835	BMa3	WGS	0.231	1.9	BMa3	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Materi al Type	Herba rium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protoc ol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa4	E00179312	Courtallam	September 1835	BMa4	WGS	0.398	1.61	BMa4	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight	696	IN	H	E	BMa5	E00179309	Courtallam	August 1835	BMa5	WGS	0.086	0.82	BMa5	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa6	E00179311	Courtallam	August/September 1835	BMa6	WGS	0.32	1.49	BMa6	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa7	E00179310	Courtallam	August 1835	BMa7	WGS	0.004	-4.38	BMa7	
Begonia malabarica	Colin Ernest Ridsdale	399	IN	H	E	BMa8	E00649103	Walaiyar Estate, Papanasam, Tamil Nadu	July 13 1976	BMa8	WGS	0.032	1.13	BMa8	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa12	E00179304	Courtallam		BMa12	WGS	0.109	1.01	BMa12	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight	837	IN	H	E	BMa14	E00179317	Malabar	June 1836	BMa14	WGS	0.227	0.99	BMa14	
Begonia malabarica	Ridsdale	399	IN	H	K	BMa17		Waliyar Estate, Papanasam	13/07/1976	BMa17	WGS	0.062	1.12	BMa17	
Begonia malabarica	Colin Ernest Ridsdale	144	IN	H	E	BMa19	E00649089	Ponmudi Tea Plantation, Kerala	June 11 1976	BMa19	WGS	0.034	-2.52	BMa19	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa21	E00300407	Peninsular India Orientalis		BMa21	WGS	0.04	0.41	BMa21	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa22	E00300414	Peninsular India Orientalis		BMa22	WGS	0.093	0.12	BMa22	
Begonia sp		10237	IN	H	E	MBeg18	E00300509	Kali Caves, Poona (Pune)	August 1891	MBeg18	WGS	0.55	1.84	MBeg18	
Begonia hydrophilla	LJ Sedgwick	7061	IN	H	K	MBeg19		Evergreen near Jog	Oct-19	MBeg19	WGS	0.184	1.26	MBeg19	
Begonia hydrophilla	Ridsdale	283	IN	H	K	MBeg20		Silent Valley, Pulney Hills	25/06/1976	MBeg20	WGS	0.058	1.07	MBeg20	
Begonia dipetala			IN	H	E	BDi08	E00300344			BDi08	WGS	0.227	3.51	BDi08	
Begonia crenata	Stocks, Law		IN	H	E	MBeg04	E00300307	Propé Malabar, Concan		MBeg04	WGS	0.057	1.05	MBeg04	
Begonia sp	Robert Wight	1214	IN	H	E	MBeg09	E00300513	Peninsular India Orientalis		MBeg09	WGS	0.122	-0.89	MBeg09	Extracted twice
Begonia fallax	Ridsdale	68	IN	H	K	MBeg16		Ponmudi Kerala	08/06/1976	MBeg16	WGS	0.03	2.1	MBeg16	
Begonia malabarica	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR001	IN	SD		MSF1		Office of the Deputy Wildlife Warden Madikeri Division	15/08/2022	MSF1	WGS	0.472	2.2	MSF1	
Begonia malabarica	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR010	IN	SD		MSF3		Office of the Deputy Wildlife Warden Madikeri Division	16/08/2022	MSF3	WGS	0.404	1.76	MSF3	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Materi al Type	Herba rium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protoc ol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Begonia malabarica	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR027A	IN	SD		MSF8		Office of the Assistant Wildlife Warden Tholpetty Range, Begur, Wayanad	19/08/2022	MSF8	WGS	2.4	2.14	MSF8	
Begonia malabarica	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR027B	IN	SD		MSF9		Office of the Assistant Wildlife Warden Tholpetty Range, Begur, Wayanad	19/08/2022	MSF9	WGS	0.468	2.06	MSF9	
Begonia malabarica	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR027C	IN	SD		MSF10		Office of the Assistant Wildlife Warden Tholpetty Range, Begur, Wayanad	19/08/2022	MSF10	WGS	1.93	2.19	MSF10	
Begonia cordifolia	Robert Wight	835	IN	H	E	MBeg05	E00013887	Malabar	June 1835	MBeg05	WGS	0.094	4.16	MBeg05	
Begonia arnottiana	Robert Wight	693	IN	H	E	MBeg01	E00179303	Courtallam	September 1835	MBeg01	WGS	0.347	1.92	MBeg01	Extracted twice
Begonia subpeltata	Robert Wight	841	IN	H	E	MBeg06	E00022038	Pavanasam (Papanasam)	January 1836	MBeg06	WGS	0.485	1.58	MBeg06	Extracted twice
Begonia sp	Walker Arnot		IN	H	E	MBeg07	E00300508	Bombay		MBeg07	WGS	0.171	4.25	MBeg07	Extracted twice
Begonia dipetala	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BDi03	E00300416	Courtallam	July 1835	BDi03	WGS	0.539	2.15	BDi03	
Begonia dipetala	Thwaite	3949	IN	H	K	BDi25				BDi25	WGS	0.277	4.31	BDi25	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa9	E00300405	Peninsular India Orientalis		BMa9	WGS	4.8	1.88	BMa9	
Begonia malabarica	Mr Woodrow		IN	H	E	BMa20	E00300514	Poona		BMa20	WGS	0.25	3.7	BMa20	
Begonia malabarica	AG Robyns	7181	IN	H	K	BMa23		Hantane, East Slope, Kandy District	15/02/1971	BMa23	WGS	1.545	1.63	BMa23	
Begonia dipetala	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR040B	IN	SD		MSF15		Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park, Karuvar	23/08/2022	MSF15	WGS	0.85	2.18	MSF15	
Begonia anaimalaiensis	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR034	IN	SD		MSF17		Mukkali, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley	22/08/2022	MSF17	WGS	2.66	2.11	MSF17	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Begonia anaimalaiensis	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR036A	IN	SD		MSF19		Mukkali, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley	22/08/2022	MSF19	WGS	2.76	1.96	MSF19	
Begonia anaimalaiensis	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR035	IN	SD		MSF22		Mukkali, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley	22/08/2022	MSF22	WGS	2.7	2.15	MSF22	
Begonia dipetala	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR053	IN	SD		MSF41		Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park	23/08/2022	MSF41	WGS	2.34	2.21	MSF41	
Begonia fallax	Nikhil Krishna	168402	IN	SD	C	CUBG1		Agasthyamala		CUBG1	WGS	1.985	2	CUBG1	
Begonia malabarica	Nikhil Krishna	168433	IN	SD	C	CUBG3		Malappuram		CUBG3	WGS	7.525	1.87	CUBG3	
Begonia dipetala	Nikhil Krishna	148492	IN	SD	C	CUBG4		Yercaud		CUBG4	WGS	12.45	2.02	CUBG4	
Begonia hydrophila	Nikhil Krishna	148451	IN	SD	C	CUBG5		Bagamandala		CUBG5	WGS	6.09	2.07	CUBG5	
Begonia hydrophila	Nikhil Krishna	148441	IN	SD	C	CUBG9		Kakkayam		CUBG9	WGS	2.005	1.89	CUBG9	
Begonia fallax	Nikhil Krishna	148471	IN	SD	C	CUBG10		Goodrikal		CUBG10	WGS	1.475	1.86	CUBG10	
Begonia dipetala	Nikhil Krishna	168435	IN	SD	C	CUBG11		Calicut University Botanic Garden		CUBG11	WGS	1.665	1.95	CUBG11	
Begonia malabarica	Nikhil Krishna	148459	IN	SD	C	CUBG13		Pooyamkuty		CUBG13	WGS	4.91	2.04	CUBG13	
Begonia hydrophila	Nikhil Krishna	168434	IN	SD	C	CUBG14		Calicut University Botanic Garden		CUBG14	WGS	4.8	1.96	CUBG14	
Begonia sp	Nikhil Krishna	148442	IN	SD	C	CUBG15		Kakkayam		CUBG15	WGS	66	2.04	CUBG15	
Begonia sp	Nikhil Krishna	168410	IN	SD	C	CUBG16		Thenjhipalam		CUBG16	WGS	8.325	2.01	CUBG16	
Begonia sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR032	IN	SD		MSF18		Office of the Assistant Wildlife Warden Tholpetty Range, Begur, Wayanad	19/08/2022	MSF18	WGS	3.34	2.14	MSF18	
Begonia malabarica	Mr Woodrow		IN	H	E	BMa20	E00300514	Poona		BMa20	WGS	0.25	3.7	BMa20	
Begonia concanensis	Drisya	148438	IN	SD	C	CUBG2		Agumbe		*Begonia_concanensis_CUBG2*	WGS	0.17	1.33	CUBG2	
Begonia malabarica	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	BMa18	E00300410	Peninsular India Orientalis		*Begonia_malabarica_BMa18*	WGS	0.671	2.01	BMa18	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Begonia tenera	F N Hepper	4508	SL	H	K	MBeg12		Ginigathena to Kitulgala, Kegalle District, Sabaragamuwa Province	26/06/1972	*Begonia_tenera_MBeg12*	WGS	0.375	1.38	MBeg12	
Begonia malabarica			IN	F	K	KLBM	1999-3378 GLGO			*Begonia_fallax_KLBM*	WGS	3.845		KLBM	
Begonia hydrophila	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR033	IN	SD		MSF13		Mukkali, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley	19/08/2022	*Begonia_hydrophila_MSF13*	WGS	1.37	2.19	MSF13	
Begonia dipetala	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR040A	IN	SD		MSF14		Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park, Karuvar	23/08/2022	*Begonia_dipetala_MSF14*	WGS	0.976	2.27	MSF14	
Begonia anaimalaiensis	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR036B	IN	SD		MSF20		Mukkali, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley	22/08/2022	*Begonia_anaimalaiensis_MSF20*	WGS	1.17	1.8	MSF20	
Begonia phrixophylla	Nikhil Krishna and Sooraj	153681	IN	SD	C	CUBG6		Lodwick point		*Begonia_phrixophylla_CUBG6*	WGS	1.04	1.9	CUBG6	
Begonia trichocarpa	Amrutha and Jeomol	153682	IN	SD	C	CUBG7		Thillari		*Begonia_trichocarpa_CUBG7*	WGS	3.315	1.94	CUBG7	
Begonia handibadaganathensis	Nikhil Krishna and AK Pradeep	168432	IN	SD	C	CUBG8		Handibadaganath		*Begonia_handibadaganathensis_CUBG8*	WGS	4.15	2.08	CUBG8	
							Chloranthaceae								
Chloranthus spicatus	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	MChl02	E00179370	Peninsular India Orientalis		MChl02	WGS	8.245	1.39	MChl02	
Sarcandra grandifolia	Robert Wight	878	IN	H	E	MSar01	E00317628	Courtallam	August 1835	*Sarcandra_grandifolia_MSar01*	LP	10.34	1.4	MSar01	
							Ebenaceae								
Diospyros candolleana	C J Saldanha	16859	IN	H	E	MDio01	E00850302	Vanagur Hassan District	April 25 1970	MDio01	WGS	0.411	2.05	MDio01	
Diospyros neilgherrensis	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	MDio05	E00850310	Peninsular India Orientalis		MDio05	WGS	1.32	2.11	MDio05	
Diospyros nigrescens	C J Saldanha, T P Ramamoorthy	HFP 420	IN	H	E	MDio07	E00850311	Kempuhole Hassan District	August 5 1970	MDio07	WGS	1.009	1.44	MDio07	
Diospyros orixensis	Robert Wight	475/2695	IN	H	E	MDio08	E00850312	Courtallam	August 1835	MDio08	WGS	4.795	1.39	MDio08	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Diospyros humilis	Robert Wight	475	IN	H	E	MDio12	E00850306	Courtallam	August 1835	MDio12	WGS	1.323	1.09	MDio12	
Diospyros microphylla	W A Talbot	375	IN	H	E	MDio13	E00850305	Yellapora, North Canara	March 10 1883	MDio13	WGS	1.439	1.44	MDio13	
Diospyros sylvatica	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR094	IN	SD		MSF49		Bengaluru, Karnataka	31-Aug-22	MSF49	WGS	7.62	2.17	MSF49	
Diospyros ferrea	Robert Wight	579	IN	H	E	MDio02	E00850304	Quilon (Kollam)	June 1836	*Diospyros_ferrea_MDio02*	LP	22.45	2.06	MDio02	
Diospyros ebeneum	Robert Wight	472	IN	H	E	MDio03	E00850303	Courtallam	March 1835	*Diospyros_ebeneum_MDio03*	LP	9.54	2.04	MDio03	
Diospyros pruriens	T P Ramamoorthy	HFP 1535	IN	H	E	MDio04	E00850313	Kempu hole Shiradi Ghat Hassan District	April 13 1971	*Diospyros_pruriens_MDio04*	WGS	0.66	0.97	MDio04	
Diospyros montana	C J Saldanha	15446	IN	H	E	MDio06	E00850309	Hebbsale on road to Hasbal	October 29 1969	*Diospyros_montana_MDio06*	WGS	1.189	1.47	MDio06	
Diospyros malabarica	Robert Wight	2143	IN	H	E	MDio09	E00850307	Quilon (Kollam)	October 1835/1837	*Diospyros_malabarica_MDio09*	WGS	1.315	2.28	MDio09	
Diospyros melanoxylon	Meebold	9300	IN	H	E	MDio10	E00850308	Kimmsi Maisor (Mysore District)	1908 October	*Diospyros_melanoxylon_MDio10*	LP	13.6	1.99	MDio10	
Diospyros sylvatica	Kostermans	25823	IN	H	E	MDio11	E00850552	Anamalais Kariay Sholas	October 29 1974	*Diospyros_sylvatica_MDio11*	WGS	0.519	1.88	MDio11	
Diospyros geminata	Worboys, S.J.	1348	AU		K	6364-JK-3_001_S1_L005		Australia		*Diospyros_geminata_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros australis	Frod, A.	2104	AU		K	6364-JK-3_003_S1_L005		Australia		*Diospyros_australis_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros humilis	Stuart, S.A.	789	AU		K	6364-JK-3_011_S1_L005		Australia		*Diospyros_humilis_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros defectrix	Beusekom	2079	CA		K	6364-JK-3_020_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_defectrix_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros hebecarpa	Fazang, K.M.; et al.	LAE 89113	NG		K	6364-JK-3_025_S1_L005		New Guinea/Papua Newguinea		*Diospyros_hebecarpa_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros lotus	Meeprom	184	EA		K	6364-JK-4_001_S1_L005		Cultivated in UK (Native to East Asia)		*Diospyros_lotus_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros mollis	Meeprom	100	CA		K	6364-JK-4_002_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_mollis_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros kerrii	Meeprom	172	CA		K	6364-JK-4_010_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_kerrii_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros hayatae	Meeprom	149B	CA		K	6364-JK-4_016_S1_L005		Vietnam		*Diospyros_hayatae_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros siamensis	Meeprom	157	CA		K	6364-JK-4_017_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_siamensis_NM*					Collaboration

Taxon Name	**Collector Name(s)**	**Collecto Number**	**Country**	**Material Type**	**Herbarium**	**User DNA ID**	**Herbarium Barcode**	**Location**	**Collection Date**	**Sample name in phylogeny**	**Lab Protocol**	**Qubit ng/µL**	**Nano Drop ng/µL**		**Notes**
Diospyros variegata	Meeprom	167	CA		K	6364-JK-4_018_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_variegata_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros gracilis	Meeprom	159	CA		K	6364-JK-4_020_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_gracilis_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros glandulosa	Meeprom	163	CA		K	6364-JK-4_023_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_glandulosa_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros ferrea	Meeprom	166	CA		K	6364-JK-4_041_S1_L005		Thailand		*Diospyros_ferrea_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros neuvoguineensis	Kanis, A.	1048	NG		K	7533-JK-2_019_S1_L005		New Guinea/Papua Newguinea		*Diospyros_neuvoguineensis_NM*					Collaboration
Diospyros tricolor	Bayor	WP078	WA		K	7533-JK-2_021_S1_L005		Ghana		*Diospyros_tricolor_NM*					Collaboration
Dipterocarpaceae															
Hopea sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR086	IN	SD		MSF46		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03-Sep-22	*Hopea_sp_MSF46*	WGS	3.14	2.13	MSF46	Sample was misidentified at collection
Lauraceae															
Actinodaphne angustifolia	Meebold	9590	IN	H	E	MAct08	E00068676	Gersoppa (Jog) Falls Maisor	April or October 1908	MAct08	LP	5.8	2.09	MAct08	
Actinodaphne malabarica	F M Jarrett, C J Saldanha and T P Ramamoorthy	812	IN	H	E	MAct09	E00068692	Near Hullahali	October 6 1970	MAct09	WGS	1.125	1.97	MAct09	
Cinnamomum wightii	H F Cleghorn and sq M D		IN	H	E	MCin15	E00850290	Nilgiri Hills	1855	MCin15	LP	4.305	1.93	MCin15	
Cinnamomum sulphuratum	T P Ramamoorthy	HFP 1558	IN	H	E	MCin16	E00850289	Banagere	April 14 1971	MCin16	WGS	0.079	1.75	MCin16	
Litsea floribunda	T P Ramamoorthy	1765	IN	H	E	MLit05	E00850296	Bannuhalla, Hassan District	June 5 1971	MLit05	WGS	0.178	1.7	MLit05	
Litsea laevigata	Robert Wight	712	IN	H	E	MLit18	E00850297	Courtallam	August 1835	MLit18	LP	7.12	2.02	MLit18	
Actinodaphne sp	Kostermans	25810	IN	H	E	MAct11	E00068715	Between Godalur and Pandalur, Nilgiris	October 25 1974	MAct11	WGS	0.164	2.18	MAct11	
Apollonias arnottii	Robert Wight	710	IN	H	E	MApo20	E00850292	Courtallam	August 1835	MApo20	WGS	0.443	0.95	MApo20	
Neolitsea scrobiculata	Kostermans	25822	IN	H	E	MNeo02	E00850300	Anaimalais, Kariay Sholas	October 29 1974	MNeo02	WGS	0.533	4.61	MNeo02	
Cinnamomum zeylanicum			IN	H	E	MCin17	E00850291	Avalanche	March 26 1889	MCin17	WGS	2.6	1.78	MCin17	

Taxon Name	**Collector Name(s)**	**Collecto Number**	**Country**	**Material Type**	**Herbarium**	**User DNA ID**	**Herbarium Barcode**	**Location**	**Collection Date**	**Sample name in phylogeny**	**Lab Protocol**	**Qubit ng/µL**	**Nano Drop ng/µL**		**Notes**
Neolitsea	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR047	IN	SD		MSF39		Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park	23/08/2022	MSF39	WGS	2.1	2.24	MSF39	
Neolitsea oblonga	Robert Wight	856	IN	H	E	MNeo01	E00850299	Courtallam	February 1836	*Neolitsea_oblonga_MNeo01*	LP	4.295	1.95	MNeo01	
Actinodaphne hookeri			IN	H	E	MAct10	E00850286	Mahabaleshwar	Aprill 1853	*Actinodaphne_hookeri_MAct10*	WGS	1.73	1.74	MAct10	
Alseodaphne semicarpifolia		858, 143/18	IN	H	E	MAls12	E00850285	Courtallam	1836	*Alseodaphne_semicarpifolia_MAls12*	WGS	1.54	1.4	MAls12	
Cinnamomum iners		718	IN	H	E	MCin13	E00850287	Courtallam	August 1835	*Cinnamomum_iners_MCin13*	WGS	1.064	3.17	MCin13	
Cinnamomum macrocarpum	Kostermans	24532	IN	H	E	MCin14	E00850288	Nilgiris near Pykara, Shola forest on laterite	April 3 1973	*Cinnamomum_macrocarpum_MCin14*	WGS	2.95	2.26	MCin14	
Litsea coriacea	Robert Wight	881	IN	H	E	MLit04	E00850293	Quilon (Kollam)	October 1835	*Litsea_coriacea_MLit04*	WGS	2.55	1.93	MLit04	
Litsea glabrata	Meebold	9132	IN	H	E	MLit06	E00850295	Kuhully, Bababudan Hills	1907 November	*Litsea_glabrata_MLit06*	LP	23.05	1.92	MLit06	
Litsea deccanensis	C J Saldanha	17936	IN	H	E	MLit07	E00850294	Achihalli, Hassan District	September 16 1969	*Litsea_deccanensis_MLit07*	WGS	0.932	3.3	MLit07	
Litsea lingustrina	Robert Wight	763	IN	H	E	MLit19	E00850298	Courtallam	September 1835	*Litsea_lingustrina_MLit19*	WGS	1.555	1.64	MLit19	
Neolitsea zeylanica	Robert Wight	2225/2804	IN	H	E	MNeo03	E00850301	Pulney Mountains	September 1835	*Neolitsea_zeylanica_MNeo03*	WGS	2.37	1.9	MNeo03	
Cinnamomum malabatrum	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR011	IN	SD		MSF4		Suntikoppa, Madikeri	16/08/2022	*Cinnamomum_sp_MSF4*	WGS	3.6	2.17	MSF4	
Cinnamomum sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR022	IN	SD		MSF6		Somwarpet, Madikeri	18/08/2022	*Cinnamomum_sp_MSF6*	WGS	15.2	2.14	MSF6	
Cinnamomum sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR077	IN	SD		MSF26		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03/09/2022	*Cinnamomum_sp_MSF26*	WGS	8.5	2.2	MSF26	
Cinnamomum malabatrum	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR056	IN	SD		MSF31		Kottebetta, Madhapura Range, Somwarpet	01/09/2022	*Cinnamomum_malabatrum_MSF31*	WGS	5.06	2.07	MSF31	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Cinnamomum zeylanicum	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR055	IN	SD		MSF32		Kottebetta, Madhapura Range, Somwarpet	01/09/2022	*Cinnamomum_sp_MSF32*	WGS	7.36	2.16	MSF32	
Persea macarantha	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR092	IN	SD		MSF47			03/09/2022	*Persea_macarantha_MSF47*	WGS	1.1	2.26	MSF47	
Litsea sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR041	IN	SD		MSF24		Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park	23/08/2022	*Litsea_sp_MSF24*	WGS	1.44	2.15	MSF24	
Sapotaceae															
Isonandra stocksii	T P Ramamoorthy		IN	H	E	MSap02	E00325123	Hassan District	April 14 1971	MSap02	WGS	0.05	1.41	MSap02	Extracted twice
Madhuca neriifolia	Captain R H Beddome		IN	H	E	MSap05	E00277964	Anamallai Hills	1859	MSap05	WGS	1.29	2.12	MSap05	Extracted twice
Madhuca diplostemon	Robert Wight	583	IN	H	E	MSap06	E00277959	Quilon (Kollam)	December 1835	MSap06	LP	3.47	1.77	MSap06	Extracted twice
Mimusops elengi	Robert Wight	586	IN	H	E	MSap07	E00277903	Quilon (Kollam)	September 1836	MSap07	WGS	1.96	1.82	MSap07	Extracted twice
Palaquim ellipticum	Dr Drew		IN	H	E	MSap08	E00277819	Wynaad (Wayanad) Gutta Purcha	1857	MSap08	WGS	0.485	1.01	MSap08	Extracted twice
Madhuca longifolia	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR095	IN	SD		MSF50		Karnataka	31-Aug-22	MSF50	WGS	1.45	2.19	MSF50	
Isonandra villosa	Robert Wight	2147	IN	H	E	MSap01	E00179153	Peninsular India Orientalis	1837	*Isonandra_villosa_MSap01*	LP	5.15	2.17	MSap01	Extracted twice
Isonandra perottetiana			IN	H	E	MSap03	E00325138	Sispara Ghat	January 13 1889	*Isonandra_perottetianan_MSap03*	LP	4.01	1.92	MSap03	Extracted twice
Isonandra lanceolata	Robert Wight	482	IN	H	E	MSap04	E00179150	Courtallam	August 1835	*Isonandra_lanceolata_MSap04*	WGS	1.735	1.79	MSap04	Extracted twice
Madhuca sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR057	IN	SD		MSF45		Madapura Range, Somwarpet, Madikeri District	01-Sep-22	*Madhuca_sp_MSF45*	WGS	4.18	2.19	MSF45	
Mimusops elengi	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR093	IN	SD		MSF48		Karnataka	31-Aug-22	*Mimusops_elengi_MSF48*	WGS	9.28	2.21	MSF48	
Zingiberaceae															
Boesenbergia pulcherrima	C J Saldanha	14438	IN	H	E	MBoe06	E00389693	Kempuhole Shiradi Ghat	August 7 1969	MBoe06	WGS	1.67	1.56	MBoe06	
Globba sessiflora	Robert Wight		IN	H	E	MGob07	E00097423	Peninsular India Orientalis		MGob07	WGS	1.419	2.3	MGob07	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Heydychium spicatum	H F Cleghorn and sq M D		IN	H	E	MHey09	E00531010	Ootacamund	1850	MHey09	WGS	2.88	2.06	MHey09	
Heydychium sp	K M Matthew, M Charles and N Rajendren	46992	IN	H	E	MHey10	E00031899	Anna Pulney Hills, Between Perumalmalai and Vedakavunchi	September 23 1986	MHey10	WGS	0.179	1.7	MHey10	
Heydychium coronarium	K M Matthew	14818	IN	H	E	MHey11	E00211114	Dolphin's Hole Kodaikanal	August 16 1975	MHey11	LP	5.025	2	MHey11	
Zingiber sp	Robert Wight	937	IN	H	E	MZin01	E00389858	Courtallam	September 1835	MZin01	WGS	6.915	1.95	MZin01	
Zingiber sp	Robert Wight	1060	IN	H	E	MZin02	E00389854	Peninsular India Orientalis	June 1835	MZin02	WGS	2.56	2	MZin02	
Zingiber neesanum	C J Saldanha	17937	IN	H	E	MZin03	E00389839	Achihalli, Hassan District	October 16 1969	MZin03	WGS	0.2	2.59	MZin03	
Zingiber officinale	H F Cleghorn and sq M D		IN	H	E	MZin04	E00389845	Anamally	1859	MZin04	WGS	1.01	2.36	MZin04	
Globba marantina	Robert Wight	1072	IN	H	E	MGob08	E00095793	Malabar	June 1836	*Globba_marantina_MGob08*	WGS	1.735	1.67	MGob08	
Heydychium flavescens	Robert Wight	3050	IN	H	E	MHey12	E00507925	Pulney Mountains	September 1836	*Heydychium_flavescens_MHey12*	WGS	1.325	1.85	MHey12	
Zingiber cylandricum	Meebold	9085	IN	H	E	MZin05	E00389824	Castle Rock, Concan (Konkan)	1908 October	*Zingiber_cylandricum_MZin05*	WGS	0.947	1.91	MZin05	
Heydychium	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR003	IN	SD		MSF2		Madikeri, Coorg	08-Aug-22	*Heydychium_villosum_MSF2*	WGS	8.54	2.15	MSF2	
Cucurma sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR024	IN	SD		MSF7		Shanthahalli, Devarkadu, Somwarpet	18-Aug-22	*Cucurma_sp_MSF7*	WGS	18.08	2.15	MSF7	
Globba sessiliflora	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR039	IN	SD		MSF21		Mannarkkad, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park	22-Aug-22	*Globba_sessiliflora_MSF21*	WGS	10.8	2.16	MSF21	
Amomum sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR025	IN	SD		MSF23		Shanthahalli, Devarkadu, Somwarpet	18-Aug-22	*Amomum_sp_MSF23*	WGS	20.4	2.16	MSF23	

Taxon Name	Collector Name(s)	Collecto Number	Country	Material Type	Herbarium	User DNA ID	Herbarium Barcode	Location	Collection Date	Sample name in phylogeny	Lab Protocol	Qubit ng/µL	Nano Drop ng/µL		Notes
Alpinia sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR044	IN	SD		MSF25		Panthanthode, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park	23-Aug-22	*Alpinia_sp_MSF25*	WGS	4.66	2.22	MSF25	
Elettaria cardamomum	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR058	IN	SD		MSF29		Sirangalli, On the way to Kooti Betta, Madapura Range, Somwarpet	01-Sep-22	*Elettaria_cardamomum_MSF29*	WGS	8.22	2	MSF29	
Zingiber officinale	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR089	IN	SD		MSF34		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03-Sep-22	*Zingiber_officinale_MSF34*	WGS	3.46	2.14	MSF34	
Zingiber sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR072	IN	SD		MSF35		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03-Sep-22	*Zingiber_nimmonii_MSF35*	WGS	4.38	2.13	MSF35	
Cucurma sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR091	IN	SD		MSF36		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03-Sep-22	*Cucurma_sp_MSF36*	WGS	18.1	2.11	MSF36	
Zingiber sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR059	IN	SD		MSF38		On the way to Kooti Betta, Madhapura Range, Somwarpet	01-Sep-22	*Zingiber_sp_MSF38*	WGS	28.8	2.14	MSF38	
Globba sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR087	IN	SD		MSF40		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03-Sep-22	*Globba_bulbifera_MSF40*	WGS	16.4	2.07	MSF40	
Zingiber sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR088	IN	SD		MSF42		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03-Sep-22	*Zingiber_sp_MSF42*	WGS	45.6	2.12	MSF42	
Alpinia sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR042	IN	SD		MSF43		Panthanthode, Bhavani Range, Silent Valley National Park	23-Aug-22	*Alpinia_sp_MSF43*	WGS	6.42	2.13	MSF43	
Cucurma sp	Madhavi Sreenath	MASR090	IN	SD		MSF44		Muthanga Wildlife Sanctuary, Wayanad	03-Sep-22	*Cucurma_sp_MSF44*	WGS	17.36	2.19	MSF44	

Table A.1: Specimen list. Taxa highlighted in pink are not in the final phylogenies due to a failure to sequence, lack of viable data or being replicates. Codes: IN – India, SL – Sri Lanka, CA – Continental Asia, AU – Australia, NG – New Guinea, WA – West Africa, H – Herbarium, F – Fresh, SD – Silica Dried, E – RBGE, K – Kew, C – CUBG, WGS – Library preparation and Whole Genome Sequencing with a company, LP - In house library preparation prior to WGS with a company.

A.2 Checklist of WG Flora

https://doi.org/10.5281/zenodo.8400056

A.3 Wet Lab

A.3.1 Altered Qiagen DNeasy Extraction Protocol

1. To a mixer mill tube add approximately 5g of leaf material and two mixer mill beads. Make three additional replicates for each sample. Store at -20ºC overnight (minimum an hour). Grind to a fine powder using a Thermo Fischer MM 400 Mixer Mill for two one-minute rounds. Add additional time based on necessity. Alternatively grind using liquid nitrogen and mortar and pestle.
2. Place DNeasy Buffer AP1 in 65ºC water bath to dissolve precipitate.
3. Add 800µL of Buffer AP1 to each tube of ground material from step one.
4. Incubate the tubes for an hour at 65ºC in a Thermomixer set to 800rpm. Tubes must be agitated constantly.
5. Remove samples from the thermomixer and add 260µL of DNeasy Buffer P3 to the lysate mix and incubate for 30 minutes at -20ºC.
6. Centrifuge the lysate for 5 minutes at 13,000 rpm
7. Pipette the lysate mixture into the lilac coloured QIAshredder Mini spin column with 2ml collection tubes and spin for 2 minutes at 13,000 rpm.
8. Transfer the flow through fraction from step 7 into a 15ml falcon tube without disturbing the cell debris pellet at the bottom. Set aside mixer mill tubes with debris to remove and clean mixer mill beads.
9. Combine the replicate tubes for each sample in the falcon tubes.
10. Add 1.5 times the volume of the flow-through of DNeasy Buffer AW1 to the lysate and mix by pipetting. You should be able to see the precipitate. Using the same pipette transfer 650µL of the mixture including the precipitate into the white DNeasy mini spin columns with a 2ml collection tube.
11. Centrifuge for 1 minute at 8000 rpm and discard flow-through in the appropriate waste bottle. Re-use the collection tube from step 10.
12. Repeat steps 10 and 11 until there is no lysate mixture remaining in the falcon tubes. Your DNA will be on the white filter at the bottom of the spin column. Do not discard the columns.
13. Place the columns in a new 2ml collection tube, add 500µL of Buffer AW2 and centrifuge for 1 minute at 8000 rpm. Discard the flow-through in the appropriate waste bottle and reuse the collection tubes for the next step.
14. Add another 500µL Buffer of AW2 to the white Buffer mini spin column and spin for one minute at 8000 rpm. Discard the flow-through and centrifuge again to catch any remaining liquid in the spin column. Discard flow-through and the collection tube.
15. Transfer the spin column to a new 1.5ml micro-centrifuge collection tube and apply 35µL of 0.1xTE solution directly onto the filter. Incubate for 5 minutes at room temperature and then spin one minute at 8000 rpm to elute.

16. To the same spin column with the same collection tube from step 15 add another 30µL of 0.1xTE solution. Incubate for 5 minutes at room temperature and then spin for one minute at 8000 rpm to elute.
17. The 65µL of DNA can now be stored at -20ºC.

A.4 Bioinformatics

A.4.1 Plastid Region Miner Script

Based on Legacy Miner Pipeline (unpublished, Wilson 2020).

Script

```
#!/bin/bash
#SBATCH --job-name=PRM
#SBATCH --cpus-per-task=16
#SBATCH --mem=32G
#SBATCH --output=PRM.%j.out
#SBATCH --error=PRM.%j.err
#SBATCH --partition=long

# ***********************************
#    Plastid Region Miner (PRM) *
#          Madhavi Sreenath          *
# ***********************************

#Complete path and set configuration for selected location
	echo -e "\nPlastid Region Miner is running on Gruffalo...\n"

# Load settings from settingsmal.cfg (stored in home directory)
. ~/path/to/directory/settings.cfg
cat ~/path/to/directory/settings.cfg

#Make and enter a working directory for the job
mkdir ~/path/to/directory/$SLURM_JOBID
cd ~/path/to/directory/$SLURM_JOBID

# Copy files from data repository
cp $data/*fq.gz .
cp $Ref .
cp $data/SamplesFileNames.txt .

#Add LF at the end of last line in SamplesFileNames.txt if missing
sed -i.bak '$a\' SamplesFileNames.txt

#Delete empty lines from SamplesFileNames.txt (if any)
sed -i.bak2 '/^$/d' SamplesFileNames.txt

#Build bowtie index
bowtie2-build $Ref RefIndex

if [[ $trimmed =~ "yes" ]]; then
```

```
    echo -e "\nReads trimmed using trimmomatic..."
    numberfiles=$(cat SamplesFileNames.txt | wc -l)
    calculating=0
    for file in $(cat SamplesFileNames.txt) #A loop to process all samples as specified in
SamplesFileNames.txt
    do calculating=$((calculating + 1))
        echo -e "\nProcessing sample $file ($calculating out of $numberfiles)"
        #Trim raw reads
            java -jar /path/to/package/trimmomatic-0.39-1/share/trimmomatic-0.39-
1/trimmomatic.jar PE -phred33 ${file}_R1.fq.gz ${file}_R2.fq.gz ${file}_forward_paired.fq.gz
${file}_forward_unpaired.fq.gz ${file}_reverse_paired.fq.gz ${file}_reverse_unpaired.fq.gz
ILLUMINACLIP:$adapterfile:2:30:10 LEADING:3 TRAILING:3 SLIDINGWINDOW:4:15
MINLEN:36 >Trimmomatic.log 2>&1
       #Map raw reads to reference using bowtie2
            bowtie2 --local --score-min G,10,8 -x RefIndex -1 ${file}_forward_paired.fq.gz
-2 ${file}_reverse_paired.fq.gz  -U
${file}_forward_unpaired.fq.gz,${file}_reverse_unpaired.fq.gz -S Trimmed_${file}_to_ref.sam
2>Trimmed_${file}_bowtie_out
        #Identify how many of these reads were mapped
            head Trimmed_${file}_bowtie_out
          #Check the @s in header
        head Trimmed_${file}_to_ref.sam
            #Remove unmapped reads to reduce size of the file
        samtools view -h -F 4 -b Trimmed_${file}_to_ref.sam >
MappedTrimmed_${file}.bam
        #Sort the bam file
            samtools sort MappedTrimmed_${file}.bam > Sorted_${file}.bam
        #Index the bam file
            samtools index Sorted_${file}.bam Sorted_${file}.bai
        echo "Remove soft clip annotations with python..."
        #Change CIGAR string annotations of soft clipped reads to matches/mismatches
and recalculate CIGAR string qualifier numbers
        python $Soft Sorted_${file}.bam


    done

else
       echo -e "\nReads not trimmed..."
    numberfiles=$(cat SamplesFileNames.txt | wc -l) #A loop to process all samples as
specified in SamplesFileNames.txt
    calculating=0
    for file in $(cat SamplesFileNames.txt)
    do calculating=$((calculating + 1))
        echo -e "\nProcessing sample $file ($calculating out of $numberfiles)"
            #Map raw reads to reference using bowtie2
            bowtie2 --local --score-min G,10,8 -x RefIndex -1 ${file}_R1.fq.gz  -2
${file}_R2.fq.gz  -S Bowtied_${file}.sam 2>Bowtied_${file}_bowtie_out
        #Identify how many of these reads were mapped
            head Bowtied_${file}_bowtie_out
            #Check the @s in header
        head Bowtied_${file}.sam
```

```
                #Remove unmapped reads to reduce size of the file
            samtools view -h -F 4 -b Bowtied_${file}.sam > MappedBowtied_${file}.bam
                #Sort the bam file
            samtools sort MappedBowtied_${file}.bam > Sorted_${file}.bam
                #Index the bam file
            samtools index Sorted_${file}.bam Sorted_${file}.bai
            echo "Remove soft clip annotations with python..."
                #Change CIGAR string annotations of soft clipped reads to
matches/mismatches and recalculate CIGAR string qualifier numbers
            python $Soft Sorted_${file}.bam

      done
fi

#Remove raw files from working directory
rm *.fq.gz

#Rename headings inside fasta files to include name of the file
for i in *.fasta
          do n="${i%.fasta}"
          sed -i.bak "s/>[^_]\+/>$n/" $i
      sed -i.bak "s/_cns <unknown description>//" $i
done

#Make directory for no soft bam files
mkdir ~/path/to/directory

#Copy all no soft bam files to another directory
cp *_nosoft.bam ~/path/to/directory

echo "\nMove to Geneious pipeline ....n\"

echo "\nPlastid Region Miner for Whole Genome Sequencing part one is complete...n\"
**********************************************************************************************
```

Settings File

```
Setting the stage! - All the world is a stage!!

#Location of raw data
data=~/path/to/data

#Location of reference file
Ref=~/path/to/reference/file

#Location of soft2match python script
Soft=~/path/to/script/soft2match.py

#trim reads prior to mapping (using trimmomatic)'=yes'  or process reads without
trimming '=no'
```

```
trimmed=no
*********************************************************************************************
```

A.4.2 Concatenation Script

Script

```
#!/bin/bash
#SBATCH --job-name=CW
#SBATCH --cpus-per-task=4
#SBATCH --mem=8G
#SBATCH --output=CW.%j.out
#SBATCH --error=CW.%j.err
#SBATCH --partition=medium



# Concatenation of mapped and assembled genes fastas #
#                    Madhavi Sreenath                 #


#Load settings
. ~/path/to/directory/settings2.cfg
cat ~/path/to/directory/settings2.cfg

#Copy fastas to current directory
cp $data/*.fasta .

#Make a directory for used files
mkdir Processed

#Build multifasta for each loci and move single seq fastas
cat *_loci1.fasta > loci1.fas
cat *_loci2.fasta > loci2.fas
cat *_loci3.fasta > loci3.fas

#Tidy directory
mv *.fasta Processed

#Copy legacy daata from Legacy
cp $legacy/*.fasta .

#Combine the legacy data and newly generated data
cat loci1.fas New_Mega_loci1.fasta > loci1.fasta
cat loci2.fas New_Mega_loci2.fasta > loci2.fasta
cat loci3.fas New_Mega_loci3.fasta > loci3.fasta

#Tidy directory
```

```
mv *.fas New_Mega_* Processed

#Use MAFFT to align sequences in each loci specific multifasta
cp ~/path/to/directory/loci .
for file in $(cat loci)
	do
	mafft ${file} > aligned_${file}
done

echo "done"

# remove loci tags from headers so amas can match up samples
sed 's/_loci1//g' aligned_loci1.fasta > clean_aligned_loci1.fas
sed 's/_loci2//g' aligned_loci2.fasta > clean_aligned_loci2.fas
sed 's/_loci3//g' aligned_loci3.fasta > clean_aligned_loci3.fas

#Make working directory for AMAS, move clean alignments to it and move into it
mkdir AMAS
cp clean_aligned_* AMAS/
cd AMAS

#Concatenate gene alignments using AMAS. - output file in fasta format; Note if
there is a specific order of genes for concatenation this order has to be put in place of
*fas
python $AMAS concat -f fasta -d dna -i *fas -u fasta

cp concatenated.out concat.fasta

echo "concatenated gene alignment written to concatenated.fasta"

#Remove "." from sample names
sed 's/.//g' concat.fasta

#Delete empty lines
sed '/^$/d' concat.fasta

#Removes line breaks from fasta file
awk '!/^>/ { printf "%s", $0; n = "\n" } /^>/ { print n $0; n = "" } END { printf "%s", n
}' concat.fasta > alignment.fasta

#Replace newline with ' ' if line starts with '>' (i.e., merge headers with data into
single line separated by space)
sed '/^>/{N; s/\n/ /;}' alignment.fasta
```

****

Settings file

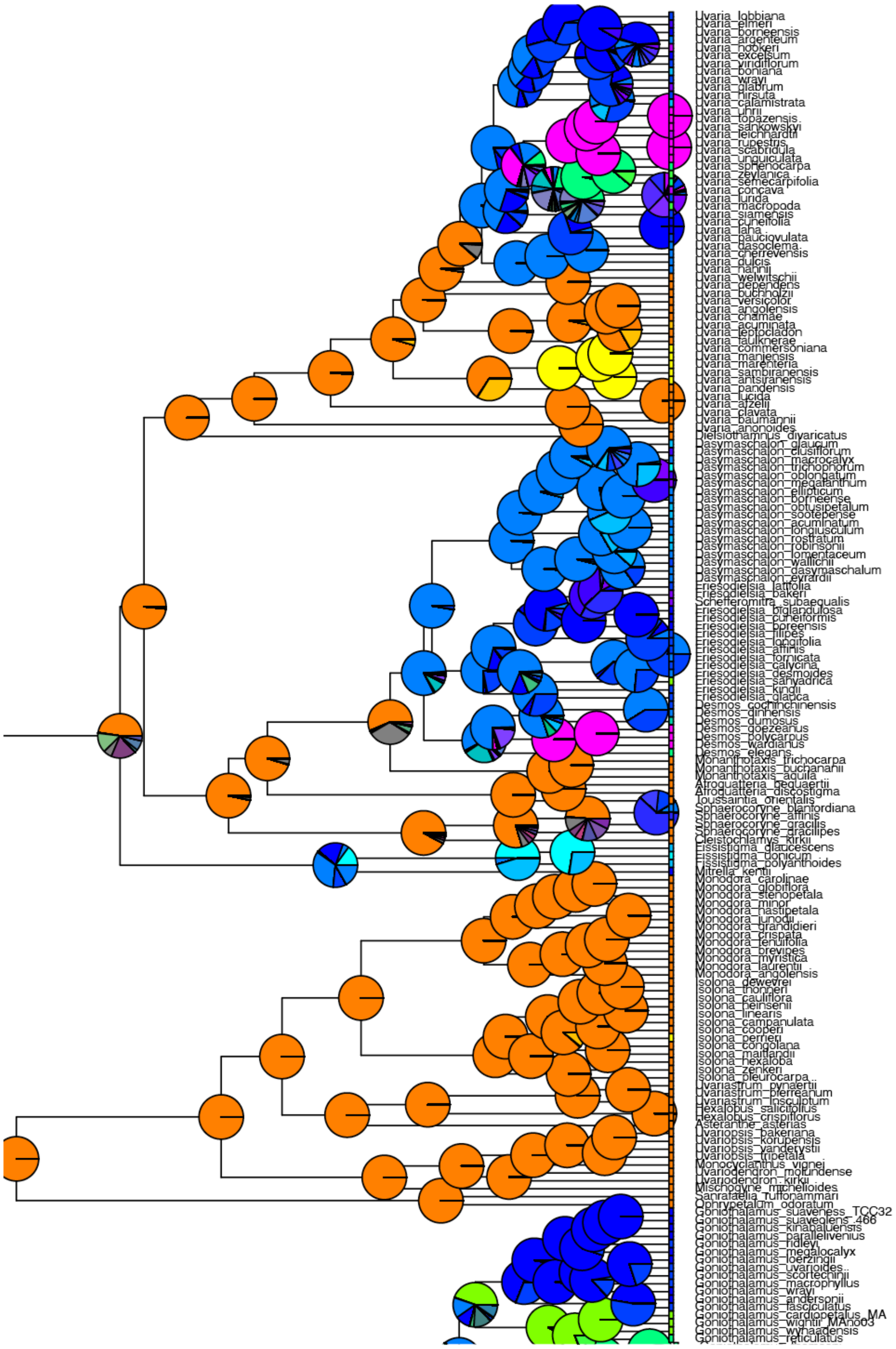
```
#!/bin/bash
```

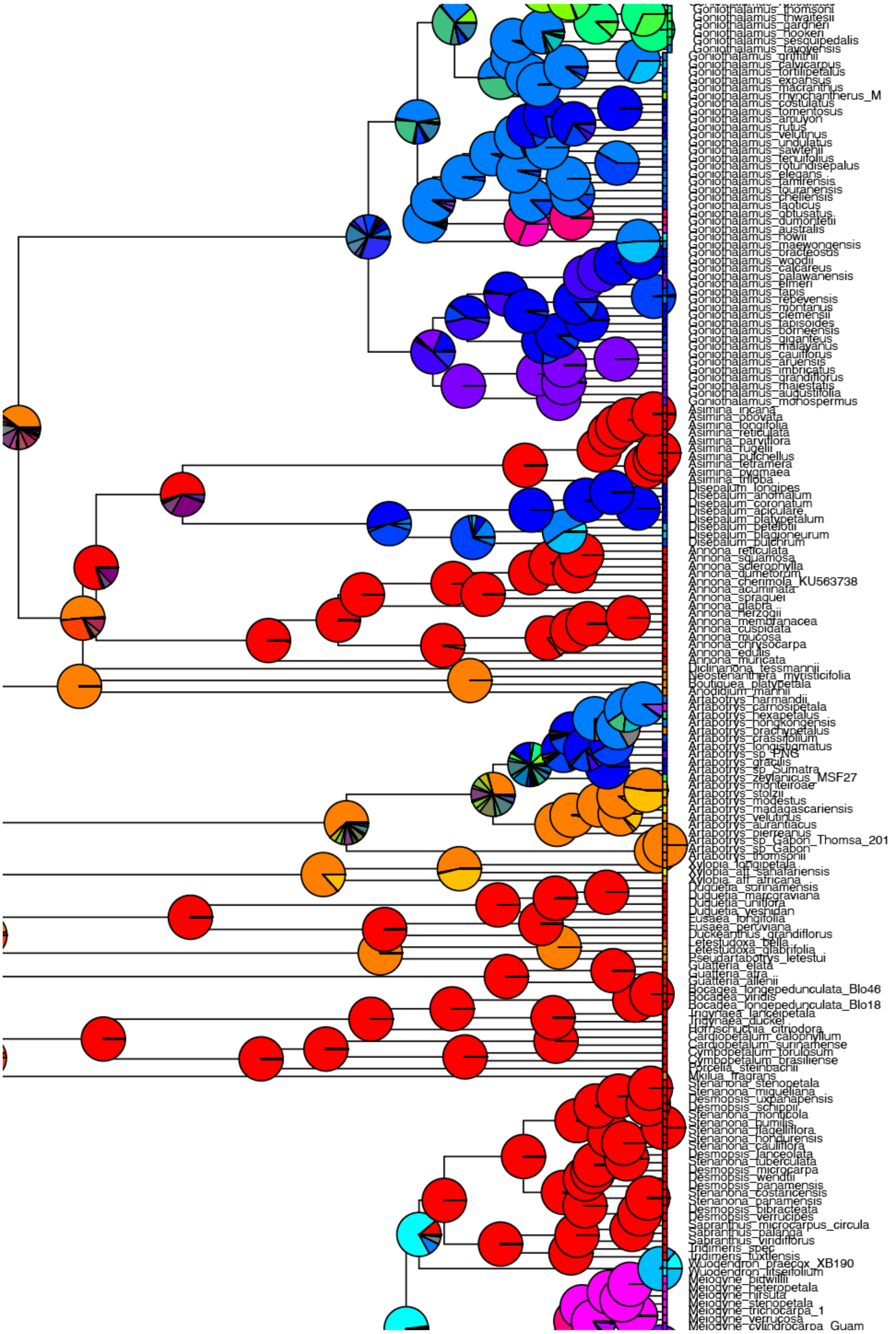
```
#SBATCH --job-name=CW
#SBATCH --cpus-per-task=4
#SBATCH --mem=8G
#SBATCH --output=CW.%j.out
#SBATCH --error=CW.%j.err
#SBATCH --partition=medium


#Concatenation of mapped and assembled gene sequences#
#                          Madhavi Sreenath         #

#Path to new data
data=~/path/to/new/data

# path to existing data - multifastas for each loci containging existing data, e.g.
sanger. filename must end '_loci.fasta'
legacy=~/path/to/legacy/data

# make loci list file
printf 'loci1.fasta\nloci2.fasta\nloci3.fasta' > loci

# path to AMAS
AMAS=/path/to/AMAS/amas-1.0-pyh864c0ab_0/site-packages/amas/AMAS.py

****************************************************************************************************
```

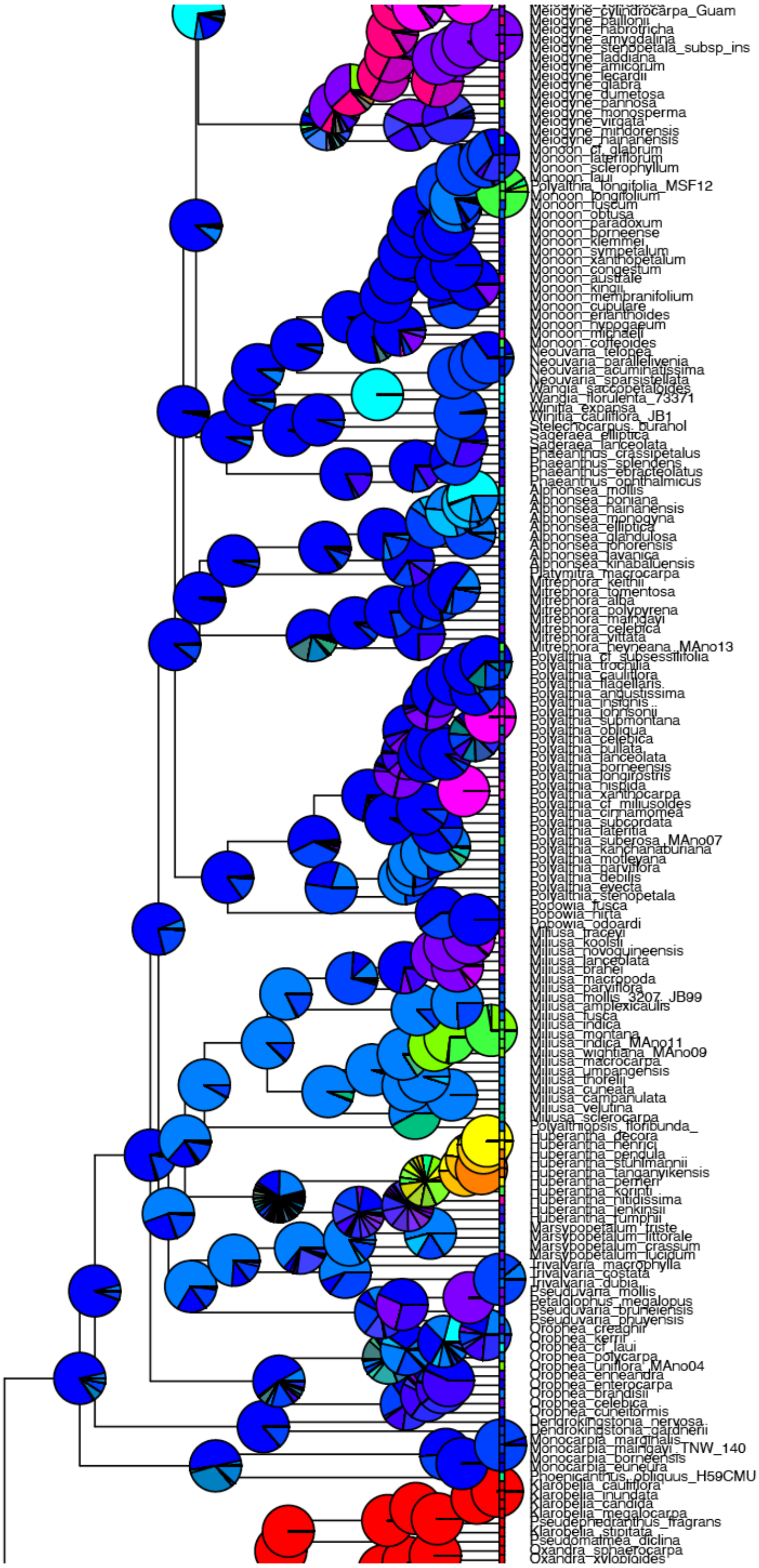
A.5 BioGeoBEARS

A.5.1 *Annonaceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction




Goniothalamus_thomsoni
Goniothalamus_thwaitesii
Goniothalamus_gardneri
Goniothalamus_hookeri
Goniothalamus_sesquipedalis
Goniothalamus_tavoyensis
Goniothalamus_griffithii
Goniothalamus_calvicarpus
Goniothalamus_tortilipetalus
Goniothalamus_expansus
Goniothalamus_macranthus
Goniothalamus_rhynchantherus_M
Goniothalamus_costulatus
Goniothalamus_tomentosus
Goniothalamus_amuyon
Goniothalamus_rufus
Goniothalamus_velutinus
Goniothalamus_undulatus
Goniothalamus_sawtehii
Goniothalamus_tenuifolius
Goniothalamus_rotundisepalus
Goniothalamus_elegans
Goniothalamus_tamirensis
Goniothalamus_touranensis
Goniothalamus_cheliensis
Goniothalamus_laoticus
Goniothalamus_obtusatus
Goniothalamus_dumontetii
Goniothalamus_australis
Goniothalamus_howii
Goniothalamus_maewongensis
Goniothalamus_bracteosus
Goniothalamus_woodii
Goniothalamus_calcareus
Goniothalamus_palawanensis
Goniothalamus_elmeri
Goniothalamus_tapis
Goniothalamus_repevensis
Goniothalamus_montanus
Goniothalamus_clemensii
Goniothalamus_tapisoides
Goniothalamus_borneensis
Goniothalamus_giganteus
Goniothalamus_malayanus
Goniothalamus_cauliflorus
Goniothalamus_aruensis
Goniothalamus_imbricatus
Goniothalamus_grandiflorus
Goniothalamus_majestatis
Goniothalamus_augustifolia
Goniothalamus_monospermus
Asimina_incana
Asimina_obovata
Asimina_longifolia
Asimina_reticulata
Asimina_parviflora
Asimina_rugelii
Asimina_pulchellus
Asimina_tetramera
Asimina_pygmaea
Asimina_triloba
Disepalum_longipes
Disepalum_anomalum
Disepalum_coronatum
Disepalum_aciculare
Disepalum_platypetalum
Disepalum_petelotii
Disepalum_plagioneurum
Disepalum_pulchrum
Annona_reticulata
Annona_squamosa
Annona_sclerophylla
Annona_dumetorum
Annona_cherimola_KU563738
Annona_acuminata
Annona_spraguei
Annona_glabra
Annona_herzogii
Annona_membranacea
Annona_cuspidata
Annona_mucosa
Annona_chrysocarpa
Annona_edulis
Annona_muricata
Diclinanona_tessmannii
Neostenanthera_myristicifolia
Boutiquea_platypetala
Anonidium_mannii
Artabotrys_harmandii
Artabotrys_carnosipetala
Artabotrys_hexapetalus
Artabotrys_hongkongensis
Artabotrys_brachypetalus
Artabotrys_crassifolium
Artabotrys_longistigmatus
Artabotrys_sp_PNG
Artabotrys_gracilis
Artabotrys_sp_Sumatra
Artabotrys_zeylanicus_MSF27
Artabotrys_monteiroae
Artabotrys_stolzii
Artabotrys_modestus
Artabotrys_madagascariensis
Artabotrys_velutinus
Artabotrys_aurantiacus
Artabotrys_pierreanus
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon_Thomsa_201
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon
Artabotrys_thomsonii
Xylopia_longipetala
Xylopia_aff_sanatariensis
Xylopia_aff_africana
Duguetia_surinamensis
Duguetia_marcgraviana
Duguetia_uniflora
Duguetia_yeshidan
Fusaea_longifolia
Fusaea_peruviana
Duckeanthus_grandiflorus
Letestudoxa_bella
Letestudoxa_glabrifolia
Pseudartabotrys_letestui
Guatteria_elata
Guatteria_atra
Guatteria_allenii
Bocagea_longepedunculata_Blo46
Bocagea_viridis
Bocagea_longepedunculata_Blo18
Trigynaea_lanceipetala
Trigynaea_duckei
Hornschuchia_citriodora
Cardiopetalum_calophyllum
Cardiopetalum_surinamense
Cymbopetalum_torulosum
Cymbopetalum_brasiliense
Porcelia_steinbachii
Mkilua_fragrans
Stenanona_stenopetala
Stenanona_migueliana
Desmopsis_uxpanapensis
Desmopsis_schippii
Stenanona_monticola
Stenanona_humilis
Stenanona_flagelliflora
Stenanona_hondurensis
Stenanona_cauliflora
Desmopsis_lanceolata
Stenanona_tuberculata
Desmopsis_microcarpa
Desmopsis_wendtii
Desmopsis_panamensis
Stenanona_costaricensis
Stenanona_panamensis
Desmopsis_bibracteata
Desmopsis_verrucipes
Sapranthus_microcarpus_circula
Sapranthus_palanga
Sapranthus_viridiflorus
Tridimeris_spec
Tridimeris_tuxtlensis
Wuodendron_praecox_XB190
Wuodendron_litseifolium
Meiogyne_bidwillii
Meiogyne_heteropetala
Meiogyne_hirsuta
Meiogyne_stenopetala
Meiogyne_trichocarpa_1
Meiogyne_verrucosa
Meiogyne_cylindrocarpa_Guam


Meiodyne_cylindrocarpa_Guam
Meiodyne_baillonii
Meiodyne_habrotricha
Meiodyne_amygdalina
Meiodyne_stenopetala_subsp_ins
Meiodyne_laddiana
Meiodyne_amicorum
Meiodyne_lecardii
Meiodyne_glabra
Meiodyne_dumetosa
Meiodyne_pannosa
Meiodyne_monosperma
Meiodyne_virgata
Meiodyne_mindorensis
Meiodyne_hainanensis
Monoon_cf_glabrum
Monoon_lateriflorum
Monoon_sclerophyllum
Monoon_laui
Polyalthia_longifolia_MSF12
Monoon_longifolium
Monoon_fuscum
Monoon_obtusa
Monoon_paradoxum
Monoon_borneense
Monoon_klemmei
Monoon_sympetalum
Monoon_xanthopetalum
Monoon_congestum
Monoon_australe
Monoon_kingii
Monoon_membranifolium
Monoon_cupulare
Monoon_eriantholdes
Monoon_hypogaeum
Monoon_michaelii
Monoon_coffeoides
Neouvaria_telopea
Neouvaria_parallelivenia
Neouvaria_acuminatissima
Neouvaria_sparsistellata
Wangia_saccopetaloides
Wangia_florulenta_73371
Winitia_expansa
Winitia_cauliflora_JB1
Stelechocarpus_burahol
Sageraea_elliptica
Sageraea_lanceolata
Phaeanthus_crassipetalus
Phaeanthus_splendens
Phaeanthus_ebracteolatus
Phaeanthus_ophthalmicus
Alphonsea_mollis
Alphonsea_boniana
Alphonsea_hainanensis
Alphonsea_monogyna
Alphonsea_elliptica
Alphonsea_glandulosa
Alphonsea_johorensis
Alphonsea_javanica
Alphonsea_kinabaluensis
Platymitra_macrocarpa
Mitrephora_keithii
Mitrephora_tomentosa
Mitrephora_alba
Mitrephora_polypyrena
Mitrephora_maingayi
Mitrephora_celebica
Mitrephora_vittata
Mitrephora_heyneana_MAno13
Polyalthia_cf_subsessilifolia
Polyalthia_trochilia
Polyalthia_cauliflora
Polyalthia_flagellaris.
Polyalthia_angustissima
Polyalthia_insignis..
Polyalthia_johnsonii
Polyalthia_submontana
Polyalthia_obliqua
Polyalthia_celebica
Polyalthia_bullata
Polyalthia_lanceolata
Polyalthia_borneensis
Polyalthia_longirostris
Polyalthia_hispida
Polyalthia_xanthocarpa
Polyalthia_cf_miliusoides
Polyalthia_cinnamomea
Polyalthia_subcordata
Polyalthia_lateritia
Polyalthia_suberosa_MAno07
Polyalthia_kanchanaburiana
Polyalthia_motleyana
Polyalthia_parviflora
Polyalthia_debilis
Polyalthia_evecta
Polyalthia_stenopetala
Popowia_fusca
Popowia_hirta
Popowia_odoardi
Miliusa_traceyi
Miliusa_koolsii
Miliusa_novoguineensis
Miliusa_lanceolata
Miliusa_brahei
Miliusa_macropoda
Miliusa_parviflora
Miliusa_mollis_3207_JB99
Miliusa_amplexicaulis
Miliusa_fusca
Miliusa_indica
Miliusa_montana
Miliusa_indica_MAno11
Miliusa_wightiana_MAno09
Miliusa_macrocarpa
Miliusa_umpangensis
Miliusa_thorelii
Miliusa_cuneata
Miliusa_campanulata
Miliusa_velutina
Miliusa_sclerocarpa
Polyalthiopsis_floribunda_
Huberantha_decora
Huberantha_henrici
Huberantha_pendula
Huberantha_stuhlmannii
Huberantha_tanganyikensis
Huberantha_perrieri
Huberantha_korinti
Huberantha_nitidissima
Huberantha_jenkinsii
Huberantha_rumphii
Marsypopetalum_triste
Marsypopetalum_littorale
Marsypopetalum_crassum
Marsypopetalum_lucidum
Trivalvaria_macrophylla
Trivalvaria_costata
Trivalvaria_dubia
Pseuduvaria_mollis
Petalolophus_megalopus
Pseuduvaria_bruneiensis
Pseuduvaria_phuyensis
Orophea_creaghii
Orophea_kerrii
Orophea_cf_laui
Orophea_polycarpa
Orophea_uniflora_MAno04
Orophea_enneandra
Orophea_enterocarpa
Orophea_brandisii
Orophea_celebica
Orophea_cuneiformis
Dendrokingstonia_nervosa.
Dendrokingstonia_gardnerii
Monocarpia_marginalis
Monocarpia_maingayi_TNW_140
Monocarpia_borneensis
Monocarpia_euneura
Phoenicanthus_obliquus_H59CMU
Klarobelia_cauliflora
Klarobelia_inundata
Klarobelia_candida
Klarobelia_megalocarpa
Pseudephedranthus_fragrans
Klarobelia_stipitata
Pseudomalmea_diclina
Oxandra_sphaerocarpa
Oxandra_xylopioides

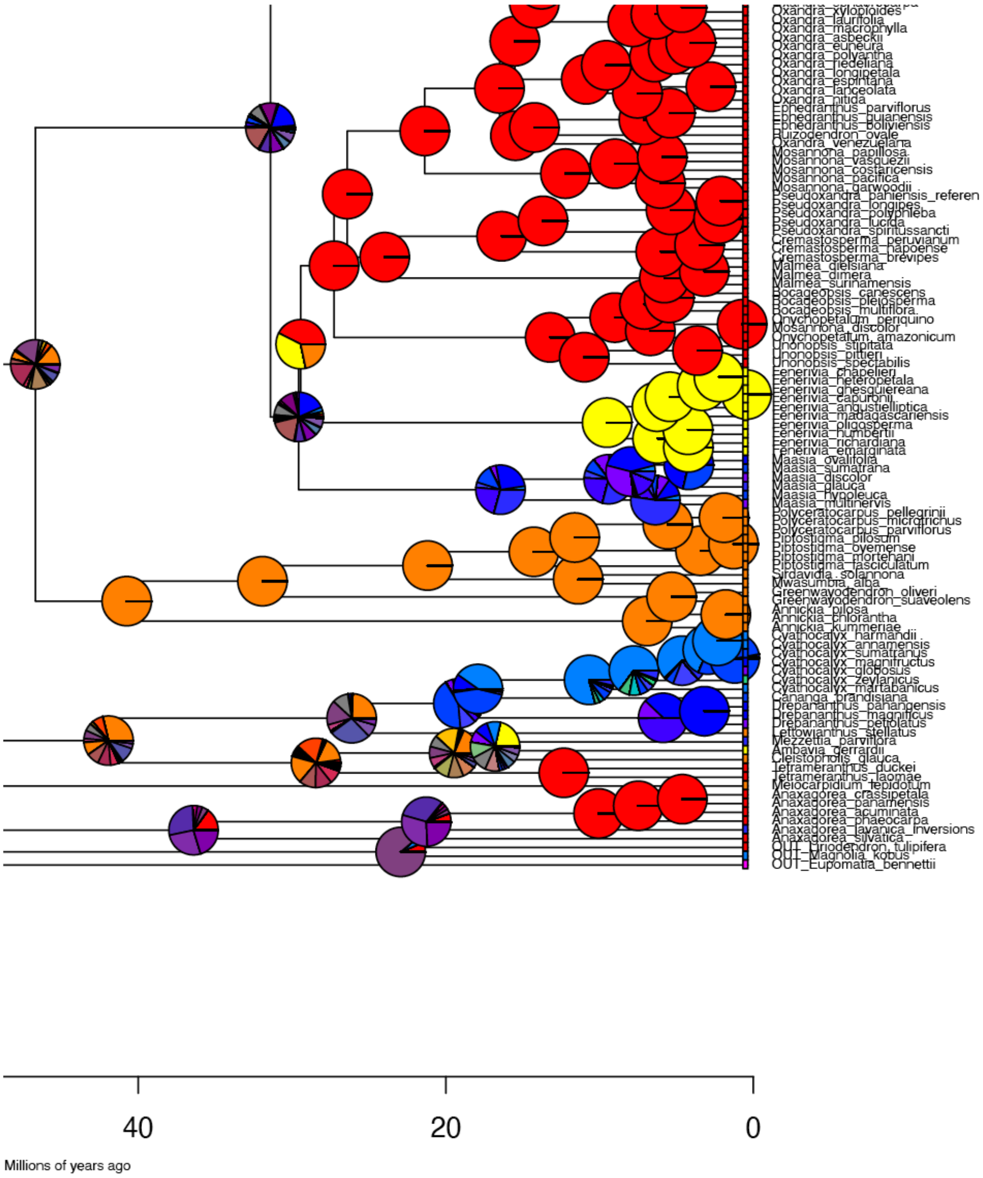


Figure A.1: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Annonaceae.*

Log likelihood Values

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j	AIC	AIC_wt
DEC	-1484	2	0.0032	1.0e-12	0	2973	2.4e-56
DEC+J	-1444	3	0.0025	1.6e-09	0.0068	2893	4.2e-39
BAYAREALIKE	-1356	3	0.0011	0.013	0.0091	2718	0.50
BAYAREALIKE+J	-1356	3	0.0011	0.013	0.0090	2718	0.50

Table A.2: Log likelihood values for four models of biogeographic analyses run using BioGeoBEARS.

Scored Geography

602 12(A B C D E F G H I J K L)

OUT_Eupomatia_bennettii	000000000010
OUT_Magnolia_kobus	000000010000
OUT_Liriodendron_tulipifera	100000000000
Anaxagorea_silvatica	100000000000
Anaxagorea_javanica_inversions	000000011100
Anaxagorea_phaeocarpa	100000000000
Anaxagorea_acuminata	100000000000
Anaxagorea_panamensis	100000000000
Anaxagorea_crassipetala	100000000000
Meiocarpidium_lepidotum	010000000000
Tetrameranthus_laomae	100000000000
Tetrameranthus_duckei	100000000000
Cleistopholis_glauca	010000000000
Ambavia_gerrardii	001000000000
Mezzettia_parviflora	000000011100
Lettowianthus_stellatus	010000000000
Drepananthus_petiolatus	000000000100
Drepananthus_magnificus	000000001000
Drepananthus_pahangensis	000000001000
Cananga_brandisiana	000000011000
Cyathocalyx_martabanicus	000000010000
Cyathocalyx_zeylanicus	000101010000
Cyathocalyx_globosus	000000000100
Cyathocalyx_magnifructus	000000001000
Cyathocalyx_sumatranus	000000011000
Cyathocalyx_annamensis	000000010000
Cyathocalyx_harmandii	000000010000
Annickia_kummeriae	010000000000
Annickia_chlorantha	010000000000
Annickia_pilosa	010000000000
Greenwayodendron_suaveolens	010000000000
Greenwayodendron_oliveri	010000000000
Mwasumbia_alba_	010000000000
Sirdavidia_solannona	010000000000
Piptostigma_fasciculatum	010000000000
Piptostigma_mortehani	010000000000
Piptostigma_oyemense	010000000000
Piptostigma_pilosum	010000000000
Polyceratocarpus_parviflorus	010000000000
Polyceratocarpus_microtrichus	010000000000
Polyceratocarpus_pellegrinii	010000000000
Maasia_multinervis	000000000100
Maasia_hypoleuca	000000011000
Maasia_glauca	000000011100
Maasia_discolor	000000000100

Maasia_sumatrana	000000011000
Maasia_ovalifolia	000000001000
Fenerivia_emarginata	001000000000
Fenerivia_richardiana	001000000000
Fenerivia_humbertii	001000000000
Fenerivia_oligosperma	001000000000
Fenerivia_madagascariensis	001000000000
Fenerivia_angustielliptica	001000000000
Fenerivia_capuronii	001000000000
Fenerivia_ghesguiereana	001000000000
Fenerivia_heteropetala	001000000000
Fenerivia_chapelieri	001000000000
Unonopsis_spectabilis	100000000000
Unonopsis_pittieri	100000000000
Unonopsis_stipitata	100000000000
Onychopetalum_amazonicum	100000000000
Mosannona_discolor	100000000000
Onychopetalum_periquino	100000000000
Bocageopsis_multiflora	100000000000
Bocageopsis_pleiosperma	100000000000
Bocageopsis_canescens	100000000000
Malmea_surinamensis	100000000000
Malmea_dimera	100000000000
Malmea_dielsiana	100000000000
Cremastosperma_brevipes	100000000000
Cremastosperma_napoense	100000000000
Cremastosperma_peruvianum	100000000000
Pseudoxandra_spiritussancti	100000000000
Pseudoxandra_lucida	100000000000
Pseudoxandra_polyphleba	100000000000
Pseudoxandra_longipes	100000000000
Pseudoxandra_bahiensis_reference_circular	100000000000
Mosannona_garwoodii	100000000000
Mosannona_pacifica	100000000000
Mosannona_costaricensis	100000000000
Mosannona_vasquezii	100000000000
Mosannona_papillosa	100000000000
Oxandra_venezuelana	100000000000
Ruizodendron_ovale_	100000000000
Ephedranthus_boliviensis	100000000000
Ephedranthus_guianensis	100000000000
Ephedranthus_parviflorus	100000000000
Oxandra_nitida	100000000000
Oxandra_lanceolata	100000000000
Oxandra_espintana	100000000000
Oxandra_longipetala	100000000000
Oxandra_riedeliana	100000000000
Oxandra_polyantha	100000000000

Oxandra_euneura	100000000000
Oxandra_asbeckii	100000000000
Oxandra_macrophylla	100000000000
Oxandra_laurifolia	100000000000
Oxandra_xylopioides	100000000000
Oxandra_sphaerocarpa	100000000000
Pseudomalmea_diclina	100000000000
Klarobelia_stipitata	100000000000
Pseudephedranthus_fragrans	100000000000
Klarobelia_megalocarpa	100000000000
Klarobelia_candida	100000000000
Klarobelia_inundata	100000000000
Klarobelia_cauliflora	100000000000
Phoenicanthus_obliquus_H59CMU	000001000000
Monocarpia_euneura	000000001000
Monocarpia_borneensis	000000001000
Monocarpia_maingayi_TNW_140	000000011000
Monocarpia_marginalis	000000011000
Dendrokingstonia_gardnerii	000000011000
Dendrokingstonia_nervosa	000000001000
Orophea_cuneiformis	000000011000
Orophea_celebica	000000000100
Orophea_brandisii	000000010000
Orophea_enterocarpa	000000001000
Orophea_enneandra	000000001100
Orophea_uniflora_MAno04	000100000000
Orophea_polycarpa	000000111000
Orophea_cf_laui	000000100000
Orophea_kerrii	000000010000
Orophea_creaghii	000000001100
Pseuduvaria_phuyensis	000000010000
Pseuduvaria_bruneiensis	000000001000
Petalolophus_megalopus	000000000100
Pseuduvaria_mollis	000000000100
Trivalvaria_dubia	000000010000
Trivalvaria_costata	000000011000
Trivalvaria_macrophylla	000000011000
Marsypopetalum_lucidum	000000000100
Marsypopetalum_crassum	000000010000
Marsypopetalum_littorale	000000111000
Marsypopetalum_triste	000000010000
Huberantha_rumphii	000000001100
Huberantha_jenkinsii	000000011100
Huberantha_nitidissima	000000000011
Huberantha_korinti	000101000000
Huberantha_perrieri	001000000000
Huberantha_tanganyikensis	010000000000
Huberantha_stuhlmannii	010000000000

Huberantha_pendula	010000000000
Huberantha_henrici	001000000000
Huberantha_decora	001000000000
Polyalthiopsis_floribunda_	000000010000
Miliusa_sclerocarpa	000010010000
Miliusa_velutina	000010010000
Miliusa_campanulata	000000010000
Miliusa_cuneata	000000010000
Miliusa_thorelii	000000110000
Miliusa_umpangensis	000000010000
Miliusa_macrocarpa	000000010000
Miliusa_wightiana_MAno09	000100000000
Miliusa_indica_MAno11	000101000000
Miliusa_montana	000101000000
Miliusa_indica	000101000000
Miliusa_fusca	000000010000
Miliusa_amplexicaulis	000000011000
Miliusa_mollis_3207_JB99	000000010000
Miliusa_parviflora	000000011000
Miliusa_macropoda	000000001000
Miliusa_brahei	000000000010
Miliusa_lanceolata	000000000100
Miliusa_novoguineensis	000000000100
Miliusa_koolsii	000000000100
Miliusa_traceyi	000000000010
Popowia_odoardi	000000001000
Popowia_hirta	000000001000
Popowia_fusca	000000011000
Polyalthia_stenopetala	000000011000
Polyalthia_evecta	000000010000
Polyalthia_debilis	000000010000
Polyalthia_parviflora	000000011000
Polyalthia_motleyana	000000001000
Polyalthia_kanchanaburiana	000000010000
Polyalthia_suberosa_MAno07	000101010000
Polyalthia_lateritia	000000011000
Polyalthia_subcordata	000000001000
Polyalthia_cinnamomea	000000011000
Polyalthia_cf_miliusoides	000000001000
Polyalthia_xanthocarpa	000000000010
Polyalthia_hispida	000000000010
Polyalthia_longirostris	000000000100
Polyalthia_borneensis	000000001000
Polyalthia_lanceolata	000000001100
Polyalthia_bullata	000000011000
Polyalthia_celebica	000000000100
Polyalthia_obliqua	000010011000
Polyalthia_submontana	000000000010

Polyalthia_johnsonii	000000000010
Polyalthia_insignis	000000001100
Polyalthia_angustissima	000000011000
Polyalthia_flagellaris	000000001000
Polyalthia_cauliflora	000000011000
Polyalthia_trochilia	000000001000
Polyalthia_cf_subsessilifolia	000010011000
Mitrephora_heyneana_MAno13	000101000000
Mitrephora_vittata	000000001000
Mitrephora_celebica	000000000100
Mitrephora_maingayi	000000011000
Mitrephora_polypyrena	000000011000
Mitrephora_alba	000000011000
Mitrephora_tomentosa	000000111000
Mitrephora_keithii	000000011000
Platymitra_macrocarpa	000000011000
Alphonsea_kinabaluensis	000000001000
Alphonsea_javanica	000000011100
Alphonsea_johorensis	000000001000
Alphonsea_glandulosa	000000110000
Alphonsea_elliptica	000000011000
Alphonsea_monogyna	000000110000
Alphonsea_hainanensis	000000110000
Alphonsea_boniana	000000111000
Alphonsea_mollis	000000100000
Phaeanthus_ophthalmicus	000000001100
Phaeanthus_ebracteolatus	000000001100
Phaeanthus_splendens	000000011000
Phaeanthus_crassipetalus	000000011000
Sageraea_lanceolata	000000001100
Sageraea_elliptica	000000011000
Stelechocarpus_burahol	000000001000
Winitia_cauliflora_JB1	000000011000
Winitia_expansa	000000010000
Wangia_florulenta_73371	000000100000
Wangia_saccopetaloides	000000100000
Neouvaria_sparsistellata	000000010000
Neouvaria_acuminatissima	000000001000
Neouvaria_parallelivenia	000000001000
Neouvaria_telopea	000000010000
Monoon_coffeoides	000101000000
Monoon_michaeli	000000000010
Monoon_hypogaeum	000000011000
Monoon_erianthoides	000000001000
Monoon_cupulare	000000011000
Monoon_membranifolium	000000011000
Monoon_kingii	000000001000
Monoon_australe	000000000010

Monoon_congestum	000000001000
Monoon_xanthopetalum	000000001000
Monoon_sympetalum	000000001000
Monoon_klemmei	000000000100
Monoon_borneense	000000001000
Monoon_paradoxum	000000001000
Monoon_obtusa	000000010000
Monoon_fuscum	000000011000
Monoon_longifolium	000101000000
Polyalthia_longifolia_MSF12	000101000000
Monoon_laui	000000010000
Monoon_sclerophyllum	000000011000
Monoon_lateriflorum	000000011100
Monoon_cf_glabrum	000000001000
Meiogyne_hainanensis	000000100000
Meiogyne_mindorensis	000000000100
Meiogyne_virgata	000000011100
Meiogyne_monosperma	000000011000
Meiogyne_pannosa	000100000000
Meiogyne_dumetosa	000000000001
Meiogyne_glabra	000000000100
Meiogyne_lecardii	000000000001
Meiogyne_amicorum	000000000100
Meiogyne_laddiana	000000000100
Meiogyne_stenopetala_subsp_insularis	000000000010
Meiogyne_amygdalina	000000000100
Meiogyne_habrotricha	000000000100
Meiogyne_baillonii	000000000001
Meiogyne_cylindrocarpa_Guam	000000001110
Meiogyne_verrucosa	000000000010
Meiogyne_trichocarpa_1	000000000010
Meiogyne_stenopetala	000000000010
Meiogyne_hirsuta	000000000010
Meiogyne_heteropetala	000000000010
Meiogyne_bidwillii	000000000010
Wuodendron_litseifolium	000000100000
Wuodendron_praecox_XB190	000000110000
Tridimeris_tuxtlensis	100000000000
Tridimeris_spec	100000000000
Sapranthus_viridiflorus	100000000000
Sapranthus_palanga	100000000000
Sapranthus_microcarpus_circular_annotated_v2	100000000000
Desmopsis_verrucipes	100000000000
Desmopsis_bibracteata	100000000000
Stenanona_panamensis	100000000000
Stenanona_costaricensis	100000000000
Desmopsis_panamensis	100000000000
Desmopsis_wendtii	100000000000

Desmopsis_microcarpa	100000000000
Stenanona_tuberculata	100000000000
Desmopsis_lanceolata	100000000000
Stenanona_cauliflora	100000000000
Stenanona_hondurensis	100000000000
Stenanona_flagelliflora	100000000000
Stenanona_humilis	100000000000
Stenanona_monticola	100000000000
Desmopsis_schippii	100000000000
Desmopsis_uxpanapensis	100000000000
Stenanona_migueliana	100000000000
Stenanona_stenopetala	100000000000
Mkilua_fragrans	010000000000
Porcelia_steinbachii	100000000000
Cymbopetalum_brasiliense	100000000000
Cymbopetalum_torulosum	100000000000
Cardiopetalum_surinamense	100000000000
Cardiopetalum_calophyllum	100000000000
Hornschuchia_citriodora	100000000000
Trigynaea_duckei	100000000000
Trigynaea_lanceipetala	100000000000
Bocagea_longepedunculata_Blo181	100000000000
Bocagea_viridis	100000000000
Bocagea_longepedunculata_Blo460	100000000000
Guatteria_allenii	100000000000
Guatteria_atra	100000000000
Guatteria_elata	100000000000
Pseudartabotrys_letestui	010000000000
Letestudoxa_glabrifolia	010000000000
Letestudoxa_bella	010000000000
Duckeanthus_grandiflorus	100000000000
Fusaea_peruviana	100000000000
Fusaea_longifolia	100000000000
Duguetia_yeshidan	100000000000
Duguetia_uniflora	100000000000
Duguetia_marcgraviana	100000000000
Duguetia_surinamensis	100000000000
Xylopia_aff_africana	010000000000
Xylopia_aff_sahafariensis	001000000000
Xylopia_longipetala	010000000000
Artabotrys_thomsonii	010000000000
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon	010000000000
Artabotrys_sp_Gabon_Thomsa_2015	010000000000
Artabotrys_pierreanus	010000000000
Artabotrys_aurantiacus	010000000000
Artabotrys_velutinus	010000000000
Artabotrys_madagascariensis	001000000000
Artabotrys_modestus	010000000000

Artabotrys_stolzii	011000000000
Artabotrys_monteiroae	011000000000
Artabotrys_zeylanicus_MSF27	000101000000
Artabotrys_sp_Sumatra	000000001000
Artabotrys_gracilis	000000001000
Artabotrys_sp_PNG	000000000100
Artabotrys_longistigmatus	000000001000
Artabotrys_crassifolium	000000011000
Artabotrys_brachypetalus	010000000000
Artabotrys_hongkongensis	000000010000
Artabotrys_hexapetalus	000101010000
Artabotrys_carnosipetala	000000000010
Artabotrys_harmandii	000000010000
Anodidium_mannii	010000000000
Boutiquea_platypetala	010000000000
Neostenanthera_myristicifolia	010000000000
Diclinanona_tessmannii	010000000000
Annona_muricata	100000000000
Annona_edulis	100000000000
Annona_chrysocarpa	110000000000
Annona_mucosa	100000000000
Annona_cuspidata	100000000000
Annona_membranacea	100000000000
Annona_herzogii	100000000000
Annona_glabra	100000000000
Annona_spraguei	100000000000
Annona_acuminata	100000000000
Annona_cherimola_KU563738	100000000000
Annona_dumetorum	100000000000
Annona_sclerophylla	100000000000
Annona_squamosa	100000000000
Annona_reticulata	100000000000
Disepalum_pulchrum	000000011000
Disepalum_plagioneurum	000000110000
Disepalum_petelotii	000000110000
Disepalum_platypetalum	000000001000
Disepalum_aciculare	000000001000
Disepalum_coronatum	000000001000
Disepalum_anomalum	000000001000
Disepalum_longipes	000000001000
Asimina_triloba	100000000000
Asimina_pygmaea	100000000000
Asimina_tetramera	100000000000
Asimina_pulchellus	100000000000
Asimina_rugelii	100000000000
Asimina_parviflora	100000000000
Asimina_reticulata	100000000000
Asimina_longifolia	100000000000

Asimina_obovata	100000000000
Asimina_incana	100000000000
Goniothalamus_monospermus	000000000100
Goniothalamus_augustifolia	000000000100
Goniothalamus_majestatis	000000000100
Goniothalamus_grandiflorus	000000000100
Goniothalamus_imbricatus	000000000100
Goniothalamus_aruensis	000000000100
Goniothalamus_cauiflorus	000000000100
Goniothalamus_malayanus	000000011000
Goniothalamus_giganteus	000000011000
Goniothalamus_borneensis	000000001000
Goniothalamus_tapisoides	000000001000
Goniothalamus_clemensii	000000001000
Goniothalamus_montanus	000000001000
Goniothalamus_repevensis	000000010000
Goniothalamus_tapis	000000011000
Goniothalamus_elmeri	000000000100
Goniothalamus_palawanensis	000000000100
Goniothalamus_calcareus	000000001000
Goniothalamus_woodii	000000001000
Goniothalamus_bracteosus	000000001000
Goniothalamus_maewongensis	000000010000
Goniothalamus_howii	000000100000
Goniothalamus_australis	000000000010
Goniothalamus_dumontetii	000000000001
Goniothalamus_obtusatus	000000000001
Goniothalamus_laoticus	000000011000
Goniothalamus_cheliensis	000000011000
Goniothalamus_touranensis	000000010000
Goniothalamus_tamirensis	000000010000
Goniothalamus_elegans	000000010000
Goniothalamus_rotundisepalus	000000011000
Goniothalamus_tenuifolius	000000011000
Goniothalamus_sawtehii	000000010000
Goniothalamus_undulatus	000000010000
Goniothalamus_velutinus	000000001000
Goniothalamus_rufus	000000001000
Goniothalamus_amuyon	000000010100
Goniothalamus_tomentosus	000000001000
Goniothalamus_costulatus	000000001000
Goniothalamus_rhynchantherus_MAno01	000100000000
Goniothalamus_macranthus	000000010000
Goniothalamus_expansus	000000010000
Goniothalamus_tortilipetalus	000000011000
Goniothalamus_calvicarpus	000000110000
Goniothalamus_griffithii	000000010000
Goniothalamus_tavoyensis	000000010000

Goniothalamus_sesquipedalis	000010010000
Goniothalamus_hookeri	000001000000
Goniothalamus_gardneri	000001000000
Goniothalamus_thwaitesii	000101000000
Goniothalamus_thomsoni	000001000000
Goniothalamus_reticulatus	000001000000
Goniothalamus_wynaadensis	000100000000
Goniothalamus_wightii_MAno03	000100000000
Goniothalamus_cardiopetalus_MAno02	000100000000
Goniothalamus_fasciculatus	000000011000
Goniothalamus_andersonii	000000001000
Goniothalamus_wrayi	000000001000
Goniothalamus_macrophyllus	000000011000
Goniothalamus_scortechinii	000000011000
Goniothalamus_uvarioides	000000011000
Goniothalamus_loerzingii	000000001000
Goniothalamus_megalocalyx	000000001000
Goniothalamus_ridleyi	000000011000
Goniothalamus_parallelivenius	000000001000
Goniothalamus_kinabaluensis	000000001000
Goniothalamus_suaveolens_466	000000001000
Goniothalamus_suaveness_TCC32	000000001000
Ophrypetalum_odoratum	010000000000
Sanrafaelia_ruffonammari	010000000000
Mischogyne_michelioides	010000000000
Uvariodendron_kirkii	010000000000
Uvariodendron_molundense	010000000000
Monocyclanthus_vignei	010000000000
Uvariopsis_tripetala	010000000000
Uvariopsis_vanderystii	010000000000
Uvariopsis_korupensis	010000000000
Uvariopsis_bakeriana	010000000000
Asteranthe_asterias	010000000000
Hexalobus_crispiflorus	010000000000
Hexalobus_salicifolius	010000000000
Uvariastrum_insculptum	010000000000
Uvariastrum_pierreanum	010000000000
Uvariastrum_pynaertii	010000000000
Isolona_pleurocarpa	010000000000
Isolona_zenkeri	010000000000
Isolona_hexaloba	010000000000
Isolona_maitlandii	010000000000
Isolona_congolana	010000000000
Isolona_perrieri	001000000000
Isolona_cooperi	010000000000
Isolona_campanulata	010000000000
Isolona_linearis	010000000000
Isolona_heinsenii	010000000000

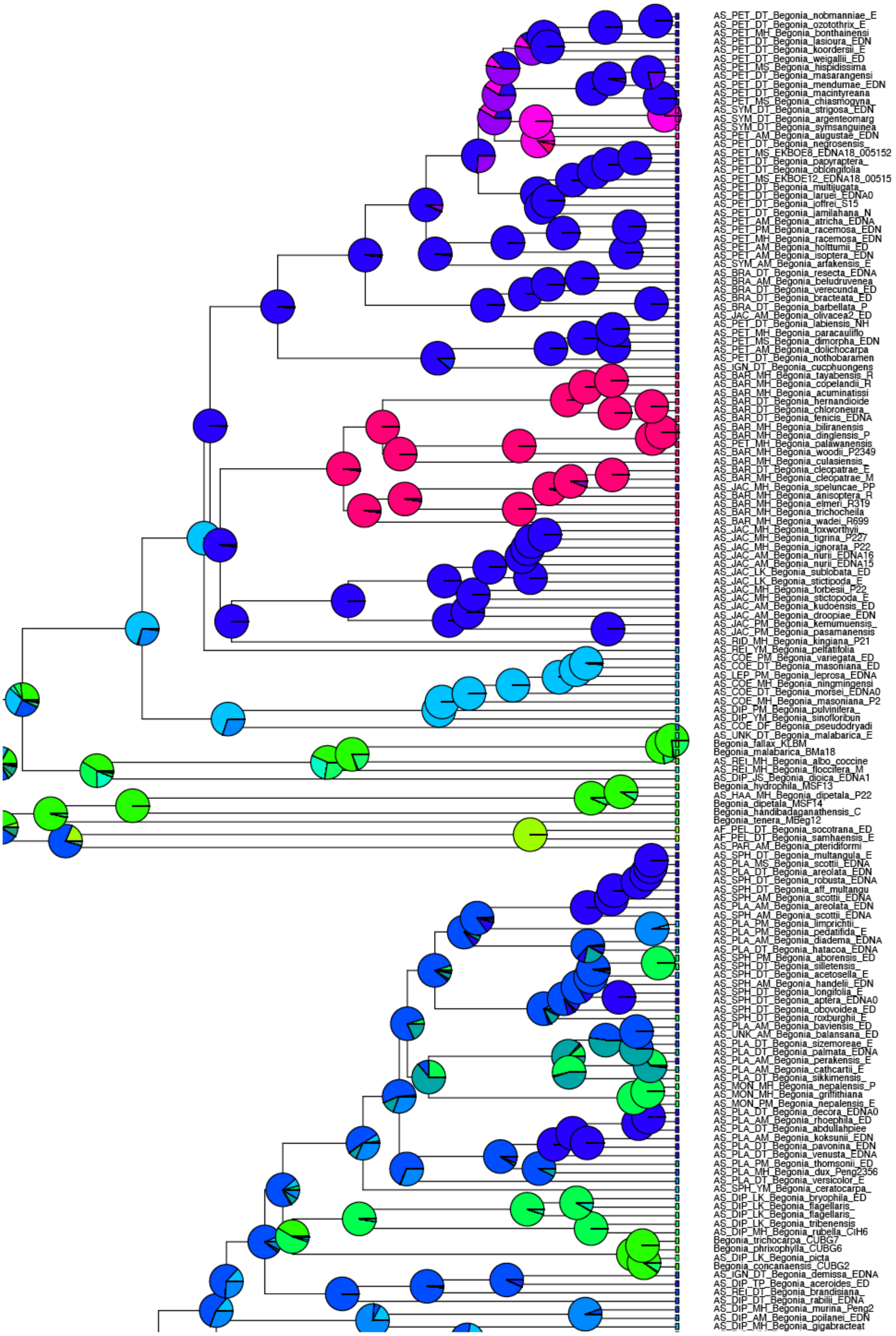
Isolona_cauliflora	010000000000
Isolona_thonneri	010000000000
Isolona_dewevrei	010000000000
Monodora_angolensis	010000000000
Monodora_laurentii	010000000000
Monodora_myristica	010000000000
Monodora_brevipes	010000000000
Monodora_tenuifolia	010000000000
Monodora_crispata	010000000000
Monodora_grandidieri	010000000000
Monodora_junodii	010000000000
Monodora_hastipetala	010000000000
Monodora_minor	010000000000
Monodora_stenopetala	010000000000
Monodora_globiflora	010000000000
Monodora_carolinae	010000000000
Mitrella_kentii	000000001000
Fissistigma_polyanthoides	000000110000
Fissistigma_uonicum	000000100000
Fissistigma_glaucescens	000000110000
Cleistochlamys_kirkii	010000000000
Sphaerocoryne_gracilipes	010000000000
Sphaerocoryne_gracilis	010000000000
Sphaerocoryne_affinis	000000011100
Sphaerocoryne_blanfordiana	000000010000
Toussaintia_orientalis	010000000000
Afroguatteria_discostigma	010000000000
Afroguatteria_bequaertii	010000000000
Monanthotaxis_aquila	010000000000
Monanthotaxis_buchananii	010000000000
Monanthotaxis_trichocarpa	010000000000
Desmos_elegans	000001000000
Desmos_wardianus	000000000010
Desmos_polycarpus	000000000010
Desmos_goezeanus	000000000010
Desmos_dumosus	000010110000
Desmos_dinhensis	000000010000
Desmos_cochinchinensis	000000011000
Friesodielsia_glauca	000000011000
Friesodielsia_kingii	000000011000
Friesodielsia_sahyadrica	000100000000
Friesodielsia_desmoides	000000010000
Friesodielsia_calycina	000000011000
Friesodielsia_fornicata	000000010000
Friesodielsia_affinis	000000011000
Friesodielsia_longifolia	000000011000
Friesodielsia_filipes	000000011000
Friesodielsia_boreensis	000000001000

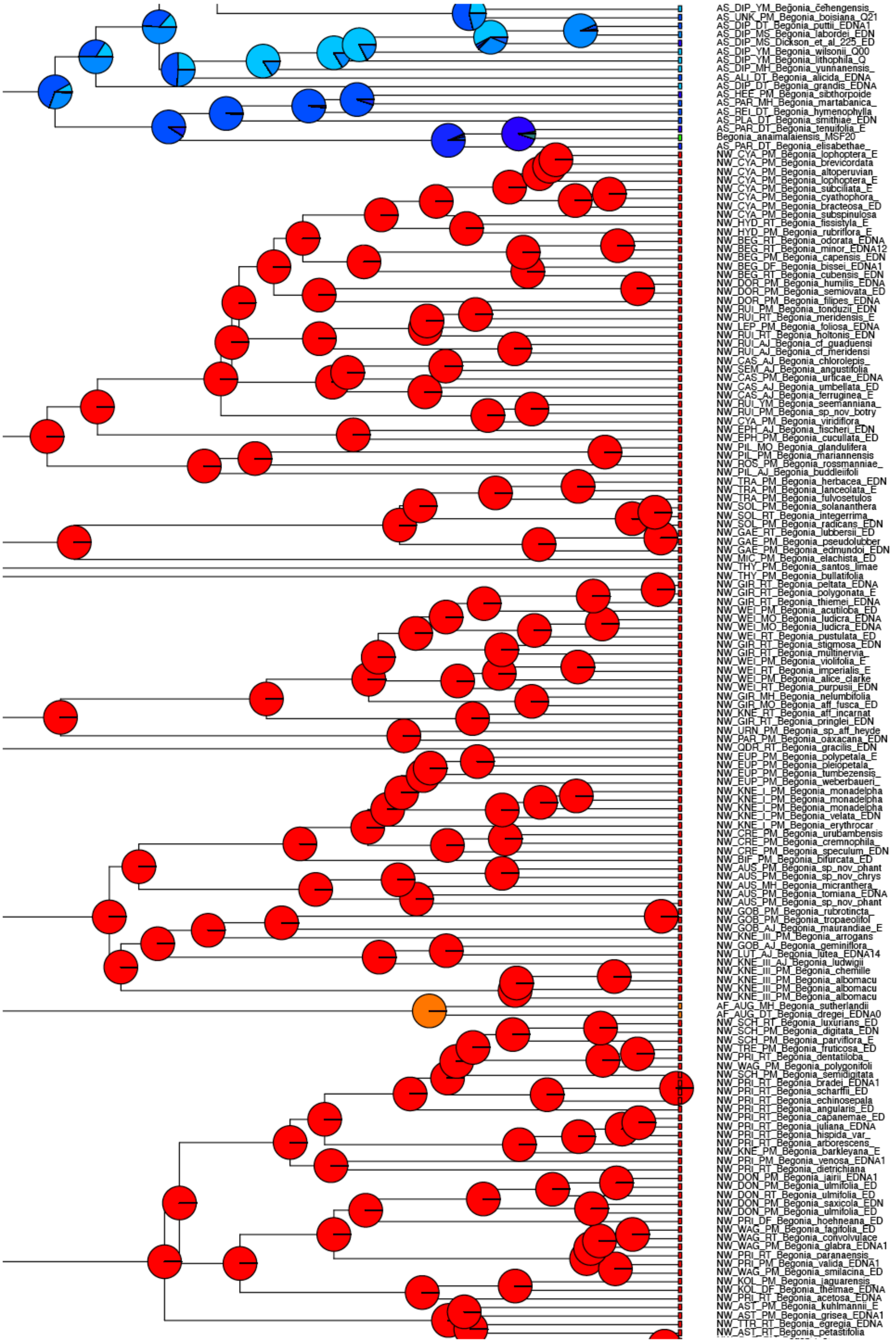
Friesodielsia_cuneiformis	000000001000
Friesodielsia_biglandulosa	000000001000
Schefferomitra_subaequalis	000000000100
Friesodielsia_bakeri	000000000100
Friesodielsia_latifolia	000000011000
Dasymaschalon_evrardii	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_dasymaschalum	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_wallichii	000000011000
Dasymaschalon_lomentaceum	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_robinsonii	000000110000
Dasymaschalon_rostratum	000000110000
Dasymaschalon_longiusculum	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_acuminatum	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_sootepense	000000110000
Dasymaschalon_obtusipetalum	000000110000
Dasymaschalon_borneense	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_ellipticum	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_megalanthum	000000000100
Dasymaschalon_oblongatum	000000001100
Dasymaschalon_trichophorum	000000100000
Dasymaschalon_macrocalyx	000000010000
Dasymaschalon_clusiflorum	000000001100
Dasymaschalon_glaucum	000000110000
Dielsiothamnus_divaricatus	010000000000
Uvaria_anonoides	010000000000
Uvaria_baumannii	010000000000
Uvaria_clavata	010000000000
Uvaria_afzelii	010000000000
Uvaria_lucida	010000000000
Uvaria_pandensis	010000000000
Uvaria_antsiranensis	001000000000
Uvaria_sambiranensis	001000000000
Uvaria_marenteria	001000000000
Uvaria_manjensis	001000000000
Uvaria_commersoniana	001000000000
Uvaria_faulknerae	010000000000
Uvaria_leptocladon	010000000000
Uvaria_acuminata	011000000000
Uvaria_chamae	010000000000
Uvaria_angolensis	010000000000
Uvaria_versicolor	010000000000
Uvaria_buchholzii	010000000000
Uvaria_dependens	010000000000
Uvaria_welwitschii	010000000000
Uvaria_hahnii	000000010000
Uvaria_dulcis	000000010000
Uvaria_cherrevensis	000000010000
Uvaria_dasoclema	000000010000

Uvaria_pauciovulata	000000011000
Uvaria_laha	000000001000
Uvaria_cuneifolia	000000001000
Uvaria_siamensis	000000011000
Uvaria_macropoda	000101000000
Uvaria_lurida	000000011000
Uvaria_concava	000000000110
Uvaria_semecarpifolia	000001000000
Uvaria_zeylanica	000101000000
Uvaria_sphenocarpa	000001000000
Uvaria_unguiculata	000000000010
Uvaria_scabridula	000000000010
Uvaria_rupestris	000000000010
Uvaria_leichhardtii	000000000110
Uvaria_sankowskyi	000000000010
Uvaria_topazensis	000000000010
Uvaria_uhrii	000000000010
Uvaria_calamistrata	000000110000
Uvaria_hirsuta	000000011000
Uvaria_glabrum	000000001110
Uvaria_wrayi	000000011000
Uvaria_boniana	000000110000
Uvaria_viridiflorum	000000011000
Uvaria_excelsum	000000001000
Uvaria_hookeri	000000000110
Uvaria_argenteum	000000111000
Uvaria_borneensis	000000001000
Uvaria_elmeri	000000001100
Uvaria_lobbiana	000000011000

A.5.2 *Begoniaceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction


AS_PET_DT_Begonia_nobmanniae_E
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_ozotothrix_E
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_bonthainensi
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_lasioura_EDN
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_koordersii_E
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_weigallii_ED
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_hispidissima
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_masarangensi
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_mendumae_EDN
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_macintyreana
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_chiasmogyna_
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_strigosa_EDN
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_argenteomarg
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_symsanguinea
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_augustae_EDN
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_negrosensis_
AS_PET_MS_EKBOE8_EDNA18_005152
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_papyraptera_
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_oblongifolia
AS_PET_MS_EKBOE12_EDNA18_00515
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_multijugata_
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_laruei_EDNA0
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_joffrei_S15
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_jamilahana_N
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_atricha_EDNA
AS_PET_PM_Begonia_racemosa_EDN
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_racemosa_EDN
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_holttumii_ED
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_isoptera_EDN
AS_SYM_AM_Begonia_arfakensis_E
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_resecta_EDNA
AS_BRA_AM_Begonia_beludruvenea
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_verecunda_ED
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_bracteata_ED
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_barbellata_P
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_olivacea2_ED
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_labiensis_NH
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_paracauliflo
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_dimorpha_EDN
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_dolichocarpa
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_nothobaramen
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_cucphuongens
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_tayabensis_R
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_copelandii_R
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_acuminatissi
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_hernandioide
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_chloroneura_
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_fenicis_EDNA
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_biliranensis
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_dinglensis_P
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_palawanensis
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_woodii_P2349
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_culasiensis_
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_cleopatrae_E
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_cleopatrae_M
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_speluncae_PP
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_anisoptera_R
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_elmeri_R319
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_trichocheila
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_wadei_R699
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_foxworthyii_
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_tigrina_P227
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_ignorata_P22
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA16
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA15
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_sublobata_ED
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_stictipoda_E
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_forbesii_P22
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_stictopoda_E
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_kudoensis_ED
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_droopiae_EDN
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_kemumuensis_
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_pasamanensis
AS_RID_MH_Begonia_kingiana_P21
AS_REI_YM_Begonia_peltatifolia
AS_COE_PM_Begonia_variegata_ED
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_masoniana_ED
AS_LEP_PM_Begonia_leprosa_EDNA
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_ningmingensi
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_morsei_EDNA0
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_masoniana_P2
AS_DIP_PM_Begonia_pulvinifera_
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_sinofloribun
AS_COE_DF_Begonia_pseudodryadi
AS_UNK_DT_Begonia_malabarica_E
Begonia_fallax_KLBM
Begonia_malabarica_BMa18
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_albo_coccine
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_floccifera_M
AS_DIP_JS_Begonia_dioica_EDNA1
Begonia_hydrophila_MSF13
AS_HAA_MH_Begonia_dipetala_P22
Begonia_dipetala_MSF14
Begonia_handibadaganathensis_C
Begonia_tenera_MBeg12
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_socotrana_ED
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_samhaensis_E
AS_PAR_AM_Begonia_pteridiformi
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_multangula_E
AS_PLA_MS_Begonia_scottii_EDNA
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_areolata_EDN
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_robusta_EDNA
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aff_multangu
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_areolata_EDN
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_limprichtii_
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_pedatifida_E
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_diadema_EDNA
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_hatacoa_EDNA
AS_SPH_PM_Begonia_aborensis_ED
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_silletensis_
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_acetosella_E
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_handelii_EDN
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_longifolia_E
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aptera_EDNA0
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_obovoidea_ED
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_roxburghii_E
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_baviensis_ED
AS_UNK_AM_Begonia_balansana_ED
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sizemoreae_E
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_palmata_EDNA
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_perakensis_E
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_cathcartii_E
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sikkimensis_
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_nepalensis_P
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_griffithiana
AS_MON_PM_Begonia_nepalensis_E
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_decora_EDNA0
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_rhoephila_ED
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_abdullahpiee
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_koksunii_EDN
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_pavonina_EDN
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_venusta_EDNA
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_thomsonii_ED
AS_PLA_MH_Begonia_dux_Peng2356
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_versicolor_E
AS_SPH_YM_Begonia_ceratocarpa_
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_bryophila_ED
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_tribenensis
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_rubella_CIH6
Begonia_trichocarpa_CUBG7
Begonia_phrixophylla_CUBG6
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_picta
Begonia_concanaensis_CUBG2
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_demissa_EDNA
AS_DIP_TP_Begonia_aceroides_ED
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_brandisiana_
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_rabilii_EDNA
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_murina_Peng2
AS_DIP_AM_Begonia_poilanei_EDN
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_gigabracteat


AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_cehengensis_
AS_UNK_PM_Begonia_boisiana_Q21
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_puttii_EDNA1
AS_DIP_MS_Begonia_labordei_EDN
AS_DIP_MS_Dickson_et_al_225_ED
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_wilsonii_Q00
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_lithophila_Q
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_yunnanensis_
AS_ALI_DT_Begonia_alicida_EDNA
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_grandis_EDNA
AS_HEE_PM_Begonia_sibthorpoide
AS_PAR_MH_Begonia_martabanica_
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_hymenophylla
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_smithiae_EDN
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_tenuifolia_E
Begonia_anaimalaiensis_MSF20
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_elisabethae_
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_lophoptera_E
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_brevicordata
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_altoperuvian
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_lophoptera_E
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_subciliata_E
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_cyathophora_
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_bracteosa_ED
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_subspinulosa
NW_HYD_RT_Begonia_fissistyla_E
NW_HYD_PM_Begonia_rubriflora_E
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_odorata_EDNA
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_minor_EDNA12
NW_BEG_PM_Begonia_capensis_EDN
NW_BEG_DF_Begonia_bissei_EDNA1
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_cubensis_EDN
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_humilis_EDNA
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_semiovata_ED
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_filipes_EDNA
NW_RUI_PM_Begonia_tonduzii_EDN
NW_RUI_RT_Begonia_meridensis_E
NW_LEP_PM_Begonia_foliosa_EDNA
NW_RUI_RT_Begonia_holtonis_EDN
NW_RUI_AJ_Begonia_cf_guaduensi
NW_RUI_AJ_Begonia_cf_meridensi
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_chlorolepis_
NW_SEM_AJ_Begonia_angustifolia
NW_CAS_PM_Begonia_urticae_EDNA
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_umbellata_ED
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_ferruginea_E
NW_RUI_YM_Begonia_seemanniana_
NW_RUI_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_botry
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_viridiflora_
NW_EPH_AJ_Begonia_fischeri_EDN
NW_EPH_PM_Begonia_cucullata_ED
NW_PIL_MO_Begonia_glandulifera
NW_PIL_PM_Begonia_mariannensis
NW_ROS_PM_Begonia_rossmanniae_
NW_PIL_AJ_Begonia_buddleiifoli
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_herbacea_EDN
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_lanceolata_E
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_fulvosetulos
NW_SOL_PM_Begonia_solananthera
NW_SOL_RT_Begonia_integerrima_
NW_SOL_PM_Begonia_radicans_EDN
NW_GAE_RT_Begonia_lubbersii_ED
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_pseudolubber
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_edmundoi_EDN
NW_MIC_PM_Begonia_elachista_ED
NW_THY_PM_Begonia_santos_limae
NW_THY_PM_Begonia_bullatifolia
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_peltata_EDNA
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_polygonata_E
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_thiemei_EDNA
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_acutiloba_ED
NW_WEI_MO_Begonia_ludicra_EDNA
NW_WEI_MO_Begonia_ludicra_EDNA
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_pustulata_ED
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_stigmosa_EDN
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_multinervia_
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_violifolia_E
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_imperialis_E
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_alice_clarke
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_purpusii_EDN
NW_GIR_MH_Begonia_nelumbifolia
NW_GIR_MO_Begonia_aff_fusca_ED
NW_KNE_RT_Begonia_aff_incarnat
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_pringlei_EDN
NW_URN_PM_Begonia_sp_aff_heyde
NW_PAR_PM_Begonia_oaxacana_EDN
NW_QDR_RT_Begonia_gracilis_EDN
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_polypetala_E
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_pleiopetala_
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_tumbezensis_
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_weberbaueri_
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_velata_EDN
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_erythrocar
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_urubambensis
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_cremnophila_
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_speculum_EDN
NW_BIF_PM_Begonia_bifurcata_ED
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_phant
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_chrys
NW_AUS_MH_Begonia_micranthera_
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_tomiana_EDNA
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_phant
NW_GOB_PM_Begonia_rubrotincta_
NW_GOB_PM_Begonia_tropaeolifol
NW_GOB_AJ_Begonia_maurandiae_E
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_arrogans
NW_GOB_AJ_Begonia_geminiflora_
NW_LUT_AJ_Begonia_lutea_EDNA14
NW_KNE_III_AJ_Begonia_ludwigii
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_chemille
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomacu
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomacu
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomacu
AF_AUG_MH_Begonia_sutherlandii
AF_AUG_DT_Begonia_dregei_EDNA0
NW_SCH_RT_Begonia_luxurians_ED
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_digitata_EDN
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_parviflora_E
NW_TRE_PM_Begonia_fruticosa_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_dentatiloba_
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_polygonifoli
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_semidigitata
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_bradei_EDNA1
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_scharffii_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_echinosepala
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_angularis_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_capanemae_ED
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_juliana_EDNA
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_hispida_var_
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_arborescens_
NW_KNE_PM_Begonia_barkleyana_E
NW_PRI_PM_Begonia_venosa_EDNA1
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_dietrichiana
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_jairii_EDNA1
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_ulmifolia_ED
NW_DON_RT_Begonia_ulmifolia_ED
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_saxicola_EDN
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_ulmifolia_ED
NW_PRI_DF_Begonia_hoehneana_ED
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_fagifolia_ED
NW_WAG_RT_Begonia_convolvulace
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_glabra_EDNA1
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_paranaensis_
NW_PRI_PM_Begonia_valida_EDNA1
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_smilacina_ED
NW_KOL_PM_Begonia_jaguarensis_
NW_KOL_DF_Begonia_thelmae_EDNA
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_acetosa_EDNA
NW_AST_PM_Begonia_kuhlmannii_E
NW_AST_PM_Begonia_grisea_EDNA1
NW_TTR_RT_Begonia_egregia_EDNA
NW_AST_RT_Begonia_petastifolia

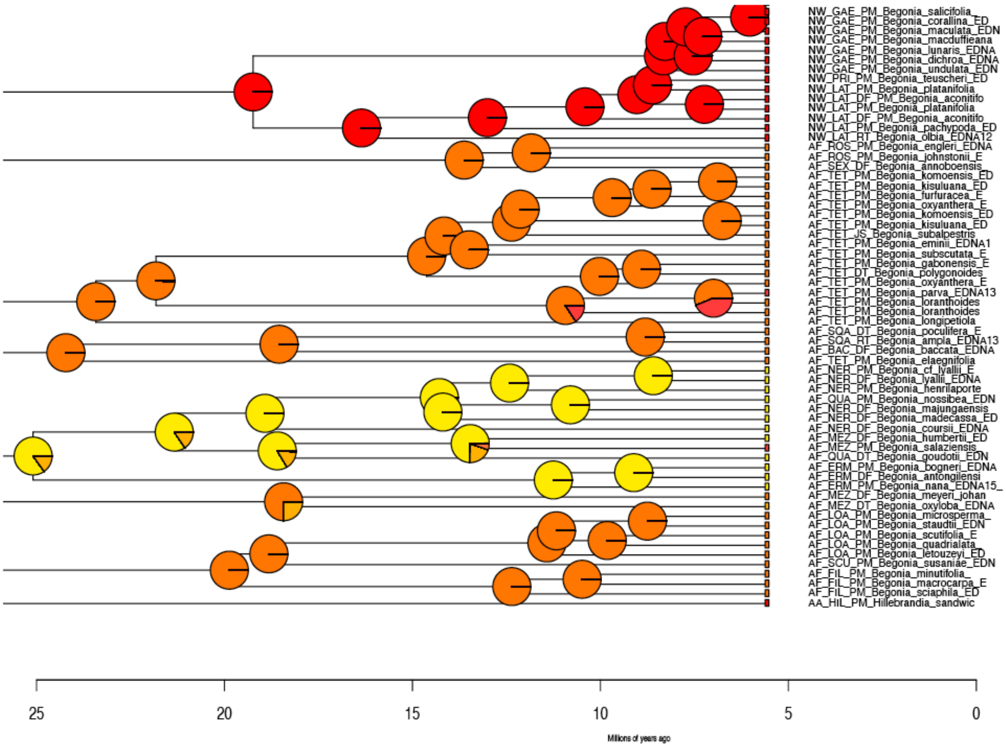


Figure A.2: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Begoniaceae.*

Log Likelihood Values

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j	AIC	AIC_wt
DEC	-436.8	2	0.0025	0.0013	0	877.5	3.1e-21
DEC+J	-388.5	3	0.0010	1.0e-12	0.0049	783.1	1.00
DIVALIKE	-402.5	3	0.0011	1.0e-12	0.0056	811	8.8e-07
DIVALIKE+J	-402.5	3	0.0011	1.0e-12	0.0055	811	8.8e-07
BAYAREALIKE	-412.1	3	0.0009	0.0012	0.0056	830.3	5.6e-11
BAYAREALIKE+J	-410.6	3	0.0008	1.0e-12	0.0064	827.1	2.7e-10

Table A.3: Log likelihood values for six biogeographic models run using BioGeoBEARS.

Scored Geography

```
372 13 (A B C D E F G H I J K L M)
AA_HIL_PM_Hillebrandia_sandwicensis_EDNA13_0034233 1000000000000
AF_AUG_DT_Begonia_dregei_EDNA09_02164 0100000000000
AF_AUG_MH_Begonia_sutherlandii_MH80 0100000000000
AF_BAC_DF_Begonia_baccata_EDNA14_0035689 0100000000000
AF_ERM_DF_Begonia_antongilensis_EDNA14_0035458 0010000000000
AF_ERM_PM_Begonia_bogneri_EDNA13_0033469 0010000000000
AF_ERM_PM_Begonia_nana_EDNA15_0039180 0010000000000
AF_FIL_PM_Begonia_macrocarpa_EDNA15_0039233 0100000000000
AF_FIL_PM_Begonia_minutifolia_EDNA15_0039688 0100000000000
AF_FIL_PM_Begonia_sciaphila_EDNA15_0039163 0100000000000
AF_LOA_PM_Begonia_letouzeyi_EDNA15_0039682 0100000000000
AF_LOA_PM_Begonia_microsperma_EDNA13_0033503 0100000000000
AF_LOA_PM_Begonia_quadrialata_EDNA15_0039709 0100000000000
AF_LOA_PM_Begonia_scutifolia_EDNA13_0033504 0100000000000
AF_LOA_PM_Begonia_staudtii_EDNA15_0039727 0100000000000
AF_MEZ_DF_Begonia_humbertii_EDNA14_0035455 0010000000000
AF_MEZ_DF_Begonia_meyeri_johannis_EDNA14_0035692 0100000000000
AF_MEZ_DT_Begonia_oxyloba_EDNA08_02841 0110000000000
AF_MEZ_PM_Begonia_salaziensis_EDNA15_0039164 0100000000001
AF_NER_DF_Begonia_coursii_EDNA14_0035694 0010000000000
AF_NER_DF_Begonia_lyallii_EDNA14_0035459 0010000000000
AF_NER_DF_Begonia_madecassa_EDNA14_0035693 0010000000000
AF_NER_DF_Begonia_majungaensis_EDNA14_0035460 0010000000000
AF_NER_PM_Begonia_cf_lyallii_EDNA15_0039167 0010000000000
AF_NER_PM_Begonia_henrilaportei_EDNA15_0039172 0010000000000
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_samhaensis_EDNA09_00056_ 0001000000000
AF_PEL_DT_Begonia_socotrana_EDNA08_00210_ 0001000000000
AF_QUA_DT_Begonia_goudotii_EDNA09_02167 0010000000000
AF_QUA_PM_Begonia_nossibea_EDNA13_0033507 0010000000000
AF_ROS_PM_Begonia_engleri_EDNA13_0000001 0100000000000
AF_ROS_PM_Begonia_johnstonii_EDNA13_0000002 0100000000000
AF_SCU_PM_Begonia_susaniae_EDNA15_0039730 0100000000000
AF_SEX_DF_Begonia_annoboensis_EDNA14_0035690 0100000000000
AF_SQA_DT_Begonia_poculifera_EDNA09_02175 0100000000000
AF_SQA_RT_Begonia_ampla_EDNA13_0030222 0100000000000
AF_TET_DT_Begonia_polygonoides_EDNA09_02176 0100000000000
AF_TET_JS_Begonia_subalpestris_EDNA17_0048021 0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_elaegnifolia_EDNA15_0038260 0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_eminii_EDNA13_0033506 0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_furfuracea_EDNA15_0039665 0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_gabonensis_EDNA13_0033472 0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_kisuluana_EDNA13_0033473 0100000000000
```

AF_TET_PM_Begonia_kisuluana_EDNA15_0039676	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_komoensis_EDNA15_0038261	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_komoensis_EDNA15_0039677	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_longipetiolata_EDNA13_0033479	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_loranthoides_EDNA13_0033471	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_loranthoides_subsp_rhoalocarpa_EDNA13_0033470	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_oxyanthera_EDNA15_0038262	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_oxyanthera_EDNA15_0039695	0100000000000
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_parva_EDNA13_0033510	0100000000001
AF_TET_PM_Begonia_subscutata_EDNA15_0038267	0100000000000
AS_ALI_DT_Begonia_alicida_EDNA10_00614	0000000010000
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_chloroneura_EDNA09_02162	0000000000001
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_cleopatrae_EDNA08_00167	0000000000001
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_fenicis_EDNA08_01795	0000000000001
AS_BAR_DT_Begonia_hernandioides_EDNA08_01794	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_acuminatissima_R321	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_anisoptera_R479	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_biliranensis_R311	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_cleopatrae_MH25	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_copelandii_R238	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_culasiensis_R234	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_dinglensis_P23859	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_elmeri_R319	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_tayabensis_R360	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_trichocheila_P20764	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_wadei_R699	0000000000001
AS_BAR_MH_Begonia_woodii_P23496	0000000000001
AS_BRA_AM_Begonia_beludruvenea_EDNA16_0044927	0000000001000
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_barbellata_P33_SBGsn	0000000001000
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_bracteata_EDNA08_02252	0000000001000
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_resecta_EDNA08_00204	0000000001000
AS_BRA_DT_Begonia_verecunda_EDNA08_02332	0000000001000
AS_COE_DF_Begonia_pseudodryadis_EDNA14_0035696	0000000110000
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_masoniana_EDNA08_01777_	0000000100000
AS_COE_DT_Begonia_morsei_EDNA09_02170	0000000100000
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_masoniana_P21411	0000000100000
AS_COE_MH_Begonia_ningmingensis_P20322	0000000100000
AS_COE_PM_Begonia_variegata_EDNA15_0039737	0000000010000
AS_DIP_AM_Begonia_poilanei_EDNA16_0045155	0000000110000
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_grandis_EDNA08_03023_	0000000100000
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_puttii_EDNA10_00622	0000000010000
AS_DIP_DT_Begonia_rabilii_EDNA10_00624	0000000010000
AS_DIP_JS_Begonia_dioica_EDNA17_048413	0000010000000
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_bryophila_EDNA14_0035340	0000000100000
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_1	0000010000000
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_flagellaris_2	0000010000000
AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_picta	0000010000000

AS_DIP_LK_Begonia_tribenensis	0000010000000
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_gigabracteata_Peng22174	0000000100000
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_murina_Peng24137	0000000010000
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_rubella_CIH6000	0000010000000
AS_DIP_MH_Begonia_yunnanensis_Peng20491	0000000100000
AS_DIP_MS_Begonia_labordei_EDNA18_0051525	0000000110000
AS_DIP_MS_Dickson_et_al_225_EDNA18_0051530	0000000001000
AS_DIP_PM_Begonia_pulvinifera_EDNA15_0039708	0000000100000
AS_DIP_TP_Begonia_aceroides_EDNA10_00623	0000000001000
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_cehengensis_Q234	0000000100000
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_lithophila_Q149	0000000100000
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_sinofloribunda_Q088	0000000100000
AS_DIP_YM_Begonia_wilsonii_Q007	0000000100000
AS_HAA_MH_Begonia_dipetala_P22520	0000101000000
AS_HEE_PM_Begonia_sibthorpoides_EDNA16_0045767	0000000001000
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_cucphuongensis_Peng20227	0000000010000
AS_IGN_DT_Begonia_demissa_EDNA10_00617	0000000010000
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_droopiae_EDNA16_0044923	0000000001000
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_kudoensis_EDNA16_0044922	0000000001000
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA15_0039693	0000000001000
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_nurii_EDNA16_0045448	0000000001000
AS_JAC_AM_Begonia_olivacea2_EDNA16_0044920	0000000001000
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_stictipoda_EDNA12_0029747_CP239	0000000001000
AS_JAC_LK_Begonia_sublobata_EDNA_0025038_DED1486_OK	0000000001000
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_forbesii_P22685	0000000001000
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_foxworthyii_P22721	0000000001000
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_ignorata_P22725	0000000001000
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_speluncae_PP22344	0000000001000
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_stictopoda_EDNA14_0036123_20070789_MH1409	0000000001000
AS_JAC_MH_Begonia_tigrina_P22720	0000000001000
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_kemumuensis_EDNA13_0034225_20101655_DED1499	0000000001000
AS_JAC_PM_Begonia_pasamanensis_EDNA13_0034227_20101656_DED1506	0000000001000
AS_LEP_PM_Begonia_leprosa_EDNA15_0039681	0000000100000
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_griffithiana_Peng20851	0000010000000
AS_MON_MH_Begonia_nepalensis_Peng20854	0000010000000
AS_MON_PM_Begonia_nepalensis_EDNA15_0039692	0000010000000
AS_PAR_AM_Begonia_pteridiformis_EDNA15_0039236	0000000010000
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_elisabethae_EDNA10_00618	0000000011000
AS_PAR_DT_Begonia_tenuifolia_EDNA08_02248	0000000001000
AS_PAR_MH_Begonia_martabanica_Peng24184	0000000010000
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_atricha_EDNA16_0045151	0000000001000
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_augustae_EDNA16_0045452	0000000000010
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_dolichocarpa_EDNA16_0045153	0000000001000
AS_PET_AM_Begonia_holttumii_EDNA15_0039670	0000000001000

AS_PET_AM_Begonia_isoptera_EDNA16_0045150	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_jamilahana_NHZ14	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_joffrei_S15	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_koordersii_EDNA08_02235_	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_labiensis_NHZ24	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_laruei_EDNA08_02333	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_lasioura_EDNA09_01412_	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_macintyreana_EDNA07_01454	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_masarangensis_EDNA09_01679_	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_mendumae_EDNA07_00578_	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_multijugata_	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_negrosensis_EDNA07_01839_	0000000000001
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_nobmanniae_EDNA09_01416	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_nothobaramensis_S08	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_oblongifolia_FL028	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_ozotothrix_EDNA08_02845_	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_papyraptera_NHZ8	0000000001000
AS_PET_DT_Begonia_weigallii_EDNA09_01017	0000000000010
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_bonthainensis_P22531	0000000001000
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_palawanensis_P23453	0000000000001
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_paracauliflora_Peng22309_Sabah	0000000001000
AS_PET_MH_Begonia_racemosa_EDNA14_0036125	0000000001000
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_chiasmogyna_EDNA18_0051524	0000000001000
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_dimorpha_EDNA18_0051526	0000000001000
AS_PET_MS_Begonia_hispidissima_EDNA18_0051528	0000000001100
AS_PET_MS_EKBOE12_EDNA18_0051531	0000000001000
AS_PET_MS_EKBOE8_EDNA18_0051529	0000000001000
AS_PET_PM_Begonia_racemosa_EDNA13_0034226	0000000001000
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_areolata_EDNA16_0045154	0000000001000
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_baviensis_EDNA16_0045712	0000000010000
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_cathcartii_EDNA16_0045707	0000010010000
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_diadema_EDNA15_0039661	0000000001000
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_koksunii_EDNA16_0045708	0000000001000
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_perakensis_EDNA16_0045709	0000000001000
AS_PLA_AM_Begonia_rhoephila_EDNA15_0039711	0000000001000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_abdullahpieei_Peng22727	0000000001000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_areolata_EDNA08_01685	0000000001000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_decora_EDNA08_00158_	0000000001000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_hatacoa_EDNA08_01786	0000010010000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_palmata_EDNA08_00161	0000010010000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_pavonina_EDNA08_00157	0000000001000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sikkimensis_EDNA08_02847	0000010000000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_sizemoreae_EDNA08_01787	0000000010000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_smithiae_EDNA10_00615	0000000010000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_venusta_EDNA08_00159_	0000000001000
AS_PLA_DT_Begonia_versicolor_EDNA08_00209	0000000110000
AS_PLA_MH_Begonia_dux_Peng23565	0000000010000
AS_PLA_MS_Begonia_scottii_EDNA18_0051527	0000000001000

AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_limprichtii_EDNA15_0039683	0000000100000
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_pedatifida_EDNA15_0039699	0000000110000
AS_PLA_PM_Begonia_thomsonii_EDNA16_0045769	0000010010000
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_brandisiana_EDNA10_00616	0000000010000
AS_REI_DT_Begonia_hymenophylla_EDNA10_00613	0000000010000
AS_REI_LK_Begonia_tenera	0000001000000
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_albo_coccinea_P23302	0000100000000
AS_REI_MH_Begonia_floccifera_MH66	0000001000000
AS_REI_YM_Begonia_peltatifolia_Q031	0000000100000
AS_RID_MH_Begonia_kingiana_P21226	0000000001000
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_handelii_EDNA15_0039669	0000000010000
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA16_0044924_MH1569	0000000001000
AS_SPH_AM_Begonia_scottii_EDNA16_0044926_CP217	0000000001000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_acetosella_EDNA08_00212	0000000110000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aff_multangula_EDNA09_01425	0000000001000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_aptera_EDNA07_01757	0000000001000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_longifolia_EDNA08_00156	0000000001000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_multangula_EDNA08_02250	0000000001000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_obovoidea_EDNA10_00621	0000000011000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_robusta_EDNA08_02320	0000000001000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_roxburghii_EDNA08_01779	0000010000000
AS_SPH_DT_Begonia_silletensis_EDNA08_01780_	0000010000000
AS_SPH_PM_Begonia_aborensis_EDNA15_0039644	0000010000000
AS_SPH_YM_Begonia_ceratocarpa_Q142	0000000100000
AS_SYM_AM_Begonia_arfakensis_EDNA16_0045156	0000000000100
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_argenteomarginata_EDNA07_02176_	0000000000010
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_strigosa_EDNA07_02177_	0000000000010
AS_SYM_DT_Begonia_symsanguinea_EDNA07_02175_	0000000000010
AS_UNK_AM_Begonia_balansana_EDNA15_0039647	0000000010000
AS_UNK_DT_Begonia_malabarica_EDNA08_01788	0000001000000
AS_UNK_PM_Begonia_boisiana_Q214	0000000010000
Begonia_anaimalaiensis_MSF20	0000100000000
Begonia_concanaensis_CUBG2	0000100000000
Begonia_dipetala_MSF14	0000100000000
Begonia_fallax_KLBM	0000101000000
Begonia_handibadaganathensis_CUBG8	0000100000000
Begonia_hydrophila_MSF13	0000100000000
Begonia_malabarica_BMa18	0000100000000
Begonia_phrixophylla_CUBG6	0000100000000
Begonia_tenera_MBeg12	0000100000000
Begonia_trichocarpa_CUBG7	0000100000000
NW_AST_PM_Begonia_grisea_EDNA15_0039668	1000000000000
NW_AST_PM_Begonia_kuhlmannii_EDNA13_0033071	1000000000000
NW_AST_RT_Begonia_petastifolia_EDNA12_0025418	1000000000000
NW_AUS_MH_Begonia_micranthera_1_EDNA13_0033515	1000000000000
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_chrysantha_EDNA14_0036869	1000000000000

NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_phantasma_EDNA14_0036866	1000000000000
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_phantasma_EDNA14_0036871	1000000000000
NW_AUS_PM_Begonia_tomiana_EDNA14_0036865	1000000000000
NW_BEG_DF_Begonia_bissei_EDNA14_0036183	1000000000000
NW_BEG_PM_Begonia_capensis_EDNA15_0039179	1000000000000
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_cubensis_EDNA12_0025386	1000000000000
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_minor_EDNA12_0025411	1000000000000
NW_BEG_RT_Begonia_odorata_EDNA12_0025414	1000000000000
NW_BIF_PM_Begonia_bifurcata_EDNA16_0044327	1000000000000
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_chlorolepis_EDNA14_0037184	1000000000000
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_ferruginea_EDNA14_0037207	1000000000000
NW_CAS_AJ_Begonia_umbellata_EDNA14_0037189	1000000000000
NW_CAS_PM_Begonia_urticae_EDNA14_0036788	1000000000000
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_cremnophila_EDNA14_0036870	1000000000000
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_speculum_EDNA16_0044346	1000000000000
NW_CRE_PM_Begonia_urubambensis_EDNA16_0044370	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_altoperuviana_EDNA15_0038883	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_bracteosa_EDNA15_0038880	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_brevicordata_EDNA15_0038882	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_cyathophora_EDNA15_0038859	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_lophoptera_EDNA15_0038867	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_lophoptera_EDNA16_0044367	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_subciliata_EDNA16_0044357	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_subspinulosa_EDNA15_0038868	1000000000000
NW_CYA_PM_Begonia_viridiflora_EDNA16_0044360	1000000000000
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_jairii_EDNA15_0039231	1000000000000
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_saxicola_EDNA15_0039719	1000000000000
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_ulmifolia_EDNA13_0033089	1000000000000
NW_DON_PM_Begonia_ulmifolia_EDNA13_0033483	1000000000000
NW_DON_RT_Begonia_ulmifolia_EDNA12_0025425_	1000000000000
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_filipes_EDNA15_0039174	1000000000000
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_humilis_EDNA15_0039723	1000000000000
NW_DOR_PM_Begonia_semiovata_EDNA16_0044351	1000000000000
NW_EPH_AJ_Begonia_fischeri_EDNA14_0037193	1000000000000
NW_EPH_PM_Begonia_cucullata_EDNA15_0039658	1000000000000
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_pleiopetala_EDNA16_0044380	1000000000000
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_polypetala_EDNA16_0044328	1000000000000
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_tumbezensis_EDNA14_0036874	1000000000000
NW_EUP_PM_Begonia_weberbaueri_EDNA15_0040543	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_corallina_EDNA15_0039655	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_dichroa_EDNA13_0033075	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_edmundoi_EDNA13_0033068	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_lunaris_EDNA15_0039684	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_macduffieana_EDNA13_	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_maculata_EDNA13_0033069	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_pseudolubbersii_EDNA13_0033073	1000000000000

NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_salicifolia_EDNA15_0039717	1000000000000
NW_GAE_PM_Begonia_undulata_EDNA13_0033513	1000000000000
NW_GAE_RT_Begonia_lubbersii_EDNA12_0025406	1000000000000
NW_GIR_MH_Begonia_nelumbifolia_P20879	1000000000000
NW_GIR_MO_Begonia_aff_fusca_EDNA15_0038388	1000000000000
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_multinervia_EDNA12_0025412_	1000000000000
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_peltata_EDNA12_0025405_	1000000000000
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_polygonata_EDNA13_0030230	1000000000000
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_pringlei_EDNA12_0025419	1000000000000
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_stigmosa_EDNA12_0025423	1000000000000
NW_GIR_RT_Begonia_thiemei_EDNA13_0030234	1000000000000
NW_GOB_AJ_Begonia_geminiflora_EDNA14_0037177	1000000000000
NW_GOB_AJ_Begonia_maurandiae_EDNA14_0037191	1000000000000
NW_GOB_PM_Begonia_rubrotincta_EDNA16_0044331	1000000000000
NW_GOB_PM_Begonia_tropaeolifolia_EDNA16_0044341	1000000000000
NW_HYD_PM_Begonia_rubriflora_EDNA15_0039713	1000000000000
NW_HYD_RT_Begonia_fissistyla_EDNA12_0025392_	1000000000000
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_erythrocarpa_EDNA15_0038870	1000000000000
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha_EDNA13_0033104	1000000000000
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha_EDNA14_0036786	1000000000000
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_monadelpha_EDNA16_0044339	1000000000000
NW_KNE_I_PM_Begonia_velata_EDNA16_0044323	1000000000000
NW_KNE_III_AJ_Begonia_ludwigii_EDNA14_0036778	1000000000000
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomaculata_EDNA16_0044334	1000000000000
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomaculata_EDNA16_0044352	1000000000000
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_albomaculata_EDNA16_0044358	1000000000000
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_arrogans_EDNA16_0044374	1000000000000
NW_KNE_III_PM_Begonia_chemillenensis_EDNA16_0044373	1000000000000
NW_KNE_PM_Begonia_barkleyana_EDNA16_0045768	1000000000000
NW_KNE_RT_Begonia_aff_incarnata_EDNA13_0030226	1000000000000
NW_KOL_DF_Begonia_thelmae_EDNA14_0035457	1000000000000
NW_KOL_PM_Begonia_jaguarensis_EDNA15_0039675	1000000000000
NW_LAT_DF_PM_Begonia_aconitifolia_EDNA13_0033499	1000000000000
NW_LAT_DF_PM_Begonia_aconitifolia_EDNA14_0036895	1000000000000
NW_LAT_PM_Begonia_pachypoda_EDNA13_0033079	1000000000000
NW_LAT_PM_Begonia_platanifolia_EDNA15_0038263	1000000000000
NW_LAT_PM_Begonia_platanifolia_EDNA15_0039242	1000000000000
NW_LAT_RT_Begonia_olbia_EDNA12_0025415_	1000000000000
NW_LEP_PM_Begonia_foliosa_EDNA13_0033092	1000000000000
NW_LUT_AJ_Begonia_lutea_EDNA14_0037171	1000000000000
NW_MIC_PM_Begonia_elachista_EDNA16_0045213	1000000000000
NW_PAR_PM_Begonia_oaxacana_EDNA14_0036900	1000000000000
NW_PIL_AJ_Begonia_buddleiifolia_EDNA14_0037195	1000000000000
NW_PIL_MO_Begonia_glandulifera_EDNA15_0038389	1000000000000
NW_PIL_PM_Begonia_mariannensis_EDNA15_0039234	1000000000000
NW_PRI_DF_Begonia_hoehneana_EDNA14_0035461	1000000000000
NW_PRI_PM_Begonia_teuscheri_EDNA15_0039732	1000000000000
NW_PRI_PM_Begonia_valida_EDNA13_0033091	1000000000000

NW_PRI_PM_Begonia_venosa_EDNA13_0033100	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_acetosa_EDNA12_0025374	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_angularis_EDNA12_0025376_	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_arborescens_var_confertflora_EDNA12_0025377_	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_bradei_EDNA12_0025378	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_capanemae_EDNA12_0025380	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_dentatiloba_EDNA12_0025387	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_dietrichiana_EDNA12_0025388_	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_echinosepala_EDNA12_0025389_	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_hispida_var_cucullifera_EDNA12_0025397_	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_juliana_EDNA12_0025404_	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_paranaensis_EDNA12_0025417_	1000000000000
NW_PRI_RT_Begonia_scharffii_EDNA12_0025421	1000000000000
NW_QDR_RT_Begonia_gracilis_EDNA12_0025395_	1000000000000
NW_ROS_PM_Begonia_rossmanniae_EDNA15_0040383	1000000000000
NW_RUI_AJ_Begonia_cf_guaduensis_EDNA14_0037173	1000000000000
NW_RUI_AJ_Begonia_cf_meridensis_EDNA14_0037186	1000000000000
NW_RUI_PM_Begonia_sp_nov_botryoides_EDNA14_0036878	1000000000000
NW_RUI_PM_Begonia_tonduzii_EDNA15_0039170	1000000000000
NW_RUI_RT_Begonia_holtonis_EDNA12_0025398_	1000000000000
NW_RUI_RT_Begonia_meridensis_EDNA12_0025410	1000000000000
NW_RUI_YM_Begonia_seemanniana_Q467	1000000000000
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_digitata_EDNA15_0039176	1000000000000
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_parviflora_EDNA16_0044344	1000000000000
NW_SCH_PM_Begonia_semidigitata_EDNA15_0039165	1000000000000
NW_SCH_RT_Begonia_luxurians_EDNA12_0025407	1000000000000
NW_SEM_AJ_Begonia_angustifolia_EDNA14_0037176	1000000000000
NW_SOL_PM_Begonia_radicans_EDNA13_0033070	1000000000000
NW_SOL_PM_Begonia_solananthera_EDNA13_0033077	1000000000000
NW_SOL_RT_Begonia_integerrima_EDNA12_0025402	1000000000000
NW_THY_PM_Begonia_bullatifolia_EDNA15_0039680	1000000000000
NW_THY_PM_Begonia_santos_limae_EDNA13_0033491	1000000000000
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_fulvosetulosa_EDNA15_0039664	1000000000000
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_herbacea_EDNA13_0033099	1000000000000
NW_TRA_PM_Begonia_lanceolata_EDNA15_0039679	1000000000000
NW_TRE_PM_Begonia_fruticosa_EDNA15_0039173	1000000000000
NW_TTR_RT_Begonia_egregia_EDNA12_0025391_	1000000000000
NW_URN_PM_Begonia_sp_aff_heydei_EDNA13_0033489	1000000000000
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_fagifolia_EDNA13_0033096	1000000000000
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_glabra_EDNA13_0033482	1000000000000
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_polygonifolia_EDNA15_0039705	1000000000000
NW_WAG_PM_Begonia_smilacina_EDNA15_0039724	1000000000000
NW_WAG_RT_Begonia_convolvulacea_EDNA12_0025384	1000000000000
NW_WEI_MO_Begonia_ludicra_EDNA15_0038391	1000000000000
NW_WEI_MO_Begonia_ludicra_EDNA15_0038392	1000000000000
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_acutiloba_EDNA15_0039645	1000000000000

NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_alice_clarkea_EDNA13_0033094	1000000000000
NW_WEI_PM_Begonia_violifolia_EDNA15_0039738	1000000000000
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_imperialis_EDNA12_0025400_	1000000000000
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_purpusii_EDNA12_0025420	1000000000000
NW_WEI_RT_Begonia_pustulata_EDNA13_0030231	1000000000000

A.5.3 *Chloranthaceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction

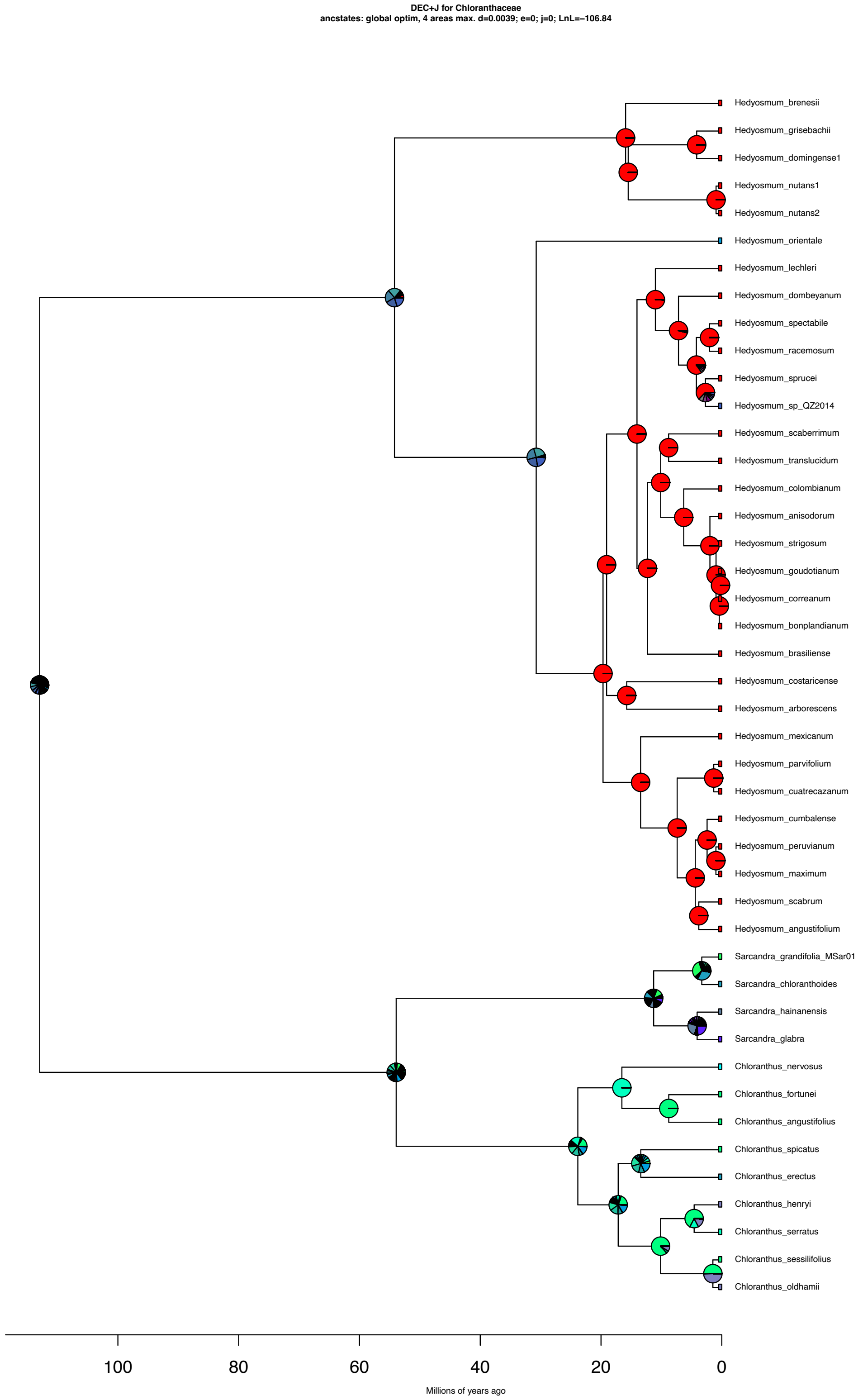


Figure A.3: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Chloranthaceae*.

Log Likelihood Values

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j	AIC	AIC_wt
DEC	-106.8	2	0.0039	1.0e-12	0	217.7	0.73
DEC+J	-106.8	3	0.0039	1.0e-12	1.0e-05	219.7	0.27
DIVALIKE	-111.8	3	0.0042	1.0e-12	1.0e-05	229.6	0.0019
DIVALIKE+J	-111.8	3	0.0042	1.6e-09	1.0e-05	229.6	0.0019

Table A.4: Log likelihood values for six biogeographic models run using BioGeoBEARS.

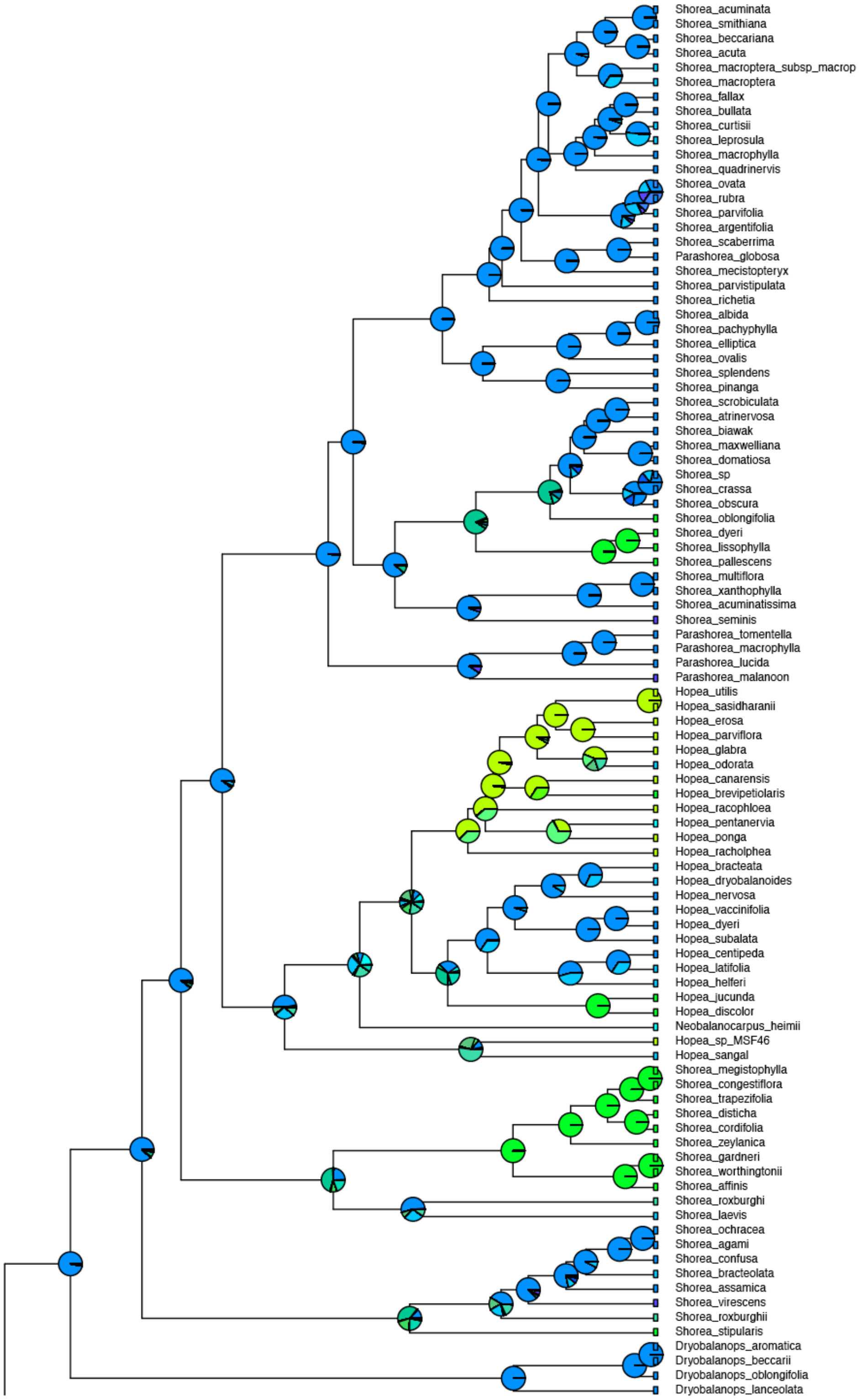
Scored Geography

```
44 12  (A    B    C    D    E    F    G    H    I    J    K    L)
Chloranthus_angustifolius 000001000000
Chloranthus_erectus 000100111000
Chloranthus_fortunei 000001000000
Chloranthus_henryi 000001000010
Chloranthus_nervosus 000000100000
Chloranthus_oldhamii 000001000010
Chloranthus_serratus 000001100000
Chloranthus_sessilifolius 000001000000
Chloranthus_spicatus 000001000000
Hedyosmum_angustifolium 100000000000
Hedyosmum_anisodorum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_arborescens 100000000000
Hedyosmum_bonplandianum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_brasiliense 100000000000
Hedyosmum_brenesii 100000000000
Hedyosmum_colombianum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_correanum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_costaricense 100000000000
Hedyosmum_cuatrecazanum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_cumbalense 100000000000
Hedyosmum_dombeyanum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_domingense1 100000000000
Hedyosmum_goudotianum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_grisebachii 100000000000
Hedyosmum_lechleri 100000000000
Hedyosmum_maximum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_mexicanum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_nutans1 100000000000
Hedyosmum_nutans2 100000000000
Hedyosmum_orientale 000001111000
```

Hedyosmum_parvifolium 100000000000
Hedyosmum_peruvianum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_racemosum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_scaberrimum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_scabrum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_sp_QZ2014 100000111000
Hedyosmum_spectabile 100000000000
Hedyosmum_sprucei 100000000000
Hedyosmum_strigosum 100000000000
Hedyosmum_translucidum 100000000000
Sarcandra_chloranthoides 000100111000
Sarcandra_glabra 000000011110
Sarcandra_hainanensis 000011000110
Sarcandra_grandifolia_MSar01 000111100000

A.5.4 *Dipterocarpaceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction


Shorea_acuminata
Shorea_smithiana
Shorea_beccariana
Shorea_acuta
Shorea_macroptera_subsp_macrop
Shorea_macroptera
Shorea_fallax
Shorea_bullata
Shorea_curtisii
Shorea_leprosula
Shorea_macrophylla
Shorea_quadrinervis
Shorea_ovata
Shorea_rubra
Shorea_parvifolia
Shorea_argentifolia
Shorea_scaberrima
Parashorea_globosa
Shorea_mecistopteryx
Shorea_parvistipulata
Shorea_richetia
Shorea_albida
Shorea_pachyphylla
Shorea_elliptica
Shorea_ovalis
Shorea_splendens
Shorea_pinanga
Shorea_scrobiculata
Shorea_atrinervosa
Shorea_biawak
Shorea_maxwelliana
Shorea_domatiosa
Shorea_sp
Shorea_crassa
Shorea_obscura
Shorea_oblongifolia
Shorea_dyeri
Shorea_lissophylla
Shorea_pallescens
Shorea_multiflora
Shorea_xanthophylla
Shorea_acuminatissima
Shorea_seminis
Parashorea_tomentella
Parashorea_macrophylla
Parashorea_lucida
Parashorea_malanoon
Hopea_utilis
Hopea_sasidharanii
Hopea_erosa
Hopea_parviflora
Hopea_glabra
Hopea_odorata
Hopea_canarensis
Hopea_brevipetiolaris
Hopea_racophloea
Hopea_pentanervia
Hopea_ponga
Hopea_racholphea
Hopea_bracteata
Hopea_dryobalanoides
Hopea_nervosa
Hopea_vaccinifolia
Hopea_dyeri
Hopea_subalata
Hopea_centipeda
Hopea_latifolia
Hopea_helferi
Hopea_jucunda
Hopea_discolor
Neobalanocarpus_heimii
Hopea_sp_MSF46
Hopea_sangal
Shorea_megistophylla
Shorea_congestiflora
Shorea_trapezifolia
Shorea_disticha
Shorea_cordifolia
Shorea_zeylanica
Shorea_gardneri
Shorea_worthingtonii
Shorea_affinis
Shorea_roxburghi
Shorea_laevis
Shorea_ochracea
Shorea_agami
Shorea_confusa
Shorea_bracteolata
Shorea_assamica
Shorea_virescens
Shorea_roxburghii
Shorea_stipularis
Dryobalanops_aromatica
Dryobalanops_beccarii
Dryobalanops_oblongifolia
Dryobalanops_lanceolata

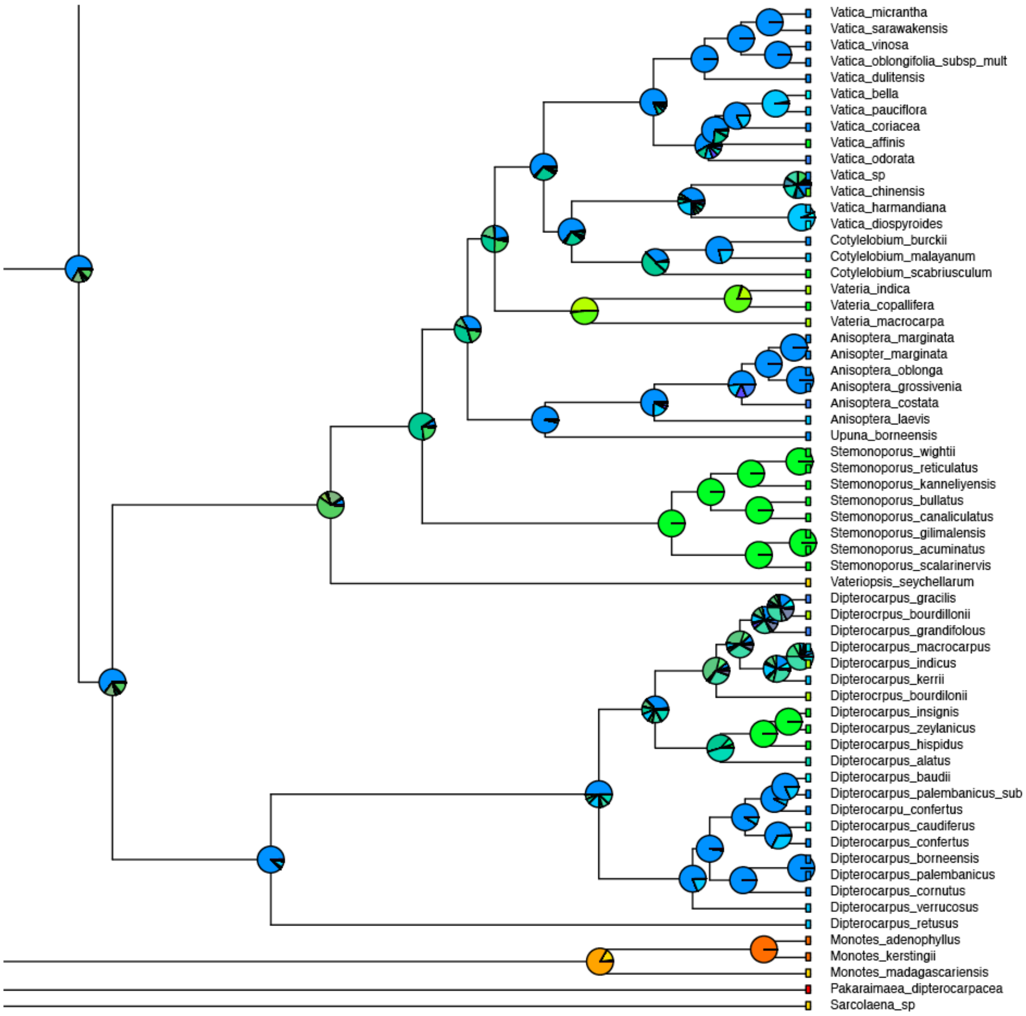


Figure A.4: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Dipterocarpaceae*.

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j
DEC	-395.08898532952	2	0.00121884720220535	0.000835076205355535	0
DEC+J	-390.052025167874	3	0.00103283231922687	1e-12	0.00342509756888097
DIVALIKE	-399.483569554207	3	0.0011626559004792	1.00000042970774e-12	0.00263091383860167
DIVALIKE+J	-399.48356143916	3	0.0011625524737548	2.33531180091844e-10	0.00264227095973346
BAYAREALIKE	-372.389821621515	3	0.000461754589035011	0.00590606292391973	0.00669712183229436
BAYAREALIKE+J	-372.517996266652	3	0.000481925398008236	0.00613504837476309	0.00583434274109458

Table A.5: Log likelihood values for six biogeographic models run using BioGeoBEARS.

Scored Geography

```
158 14 (A     B     C     D     E     F     G     H     I     J     K     L
        M     N)
Pakaraimaea_dipterocarpacea          10000000000000
Sarcolaena_sp                   00100000000000
Monotes_madagascariensis             00100000000000
Monotes_adenophyllus               01000000000000
Monotes_kerstingii              01000000000000
Dipterocarpus_retusus             00000001100000
Dipterocrpus_bourdilonii           00010000000000
Dipterocarpus_alatus             00000101100000
Dipterocarpus_hispidus            00000100000000
Dipterocarpus_insignis            00000100000000
Dipterocarpus_zeylanicus           00000100000000
Dipterocarpus_gracilis           00000001100100
Dipterocarpus_grandifolous          00000001100100
Dipterocarpus_kerrii            00000001100000
Dipterocarpus_indicus             00010000000000
Dipterocarpus_confertus            00000000100000
Dipterocrpus_bourdillonii          00010000000000
```

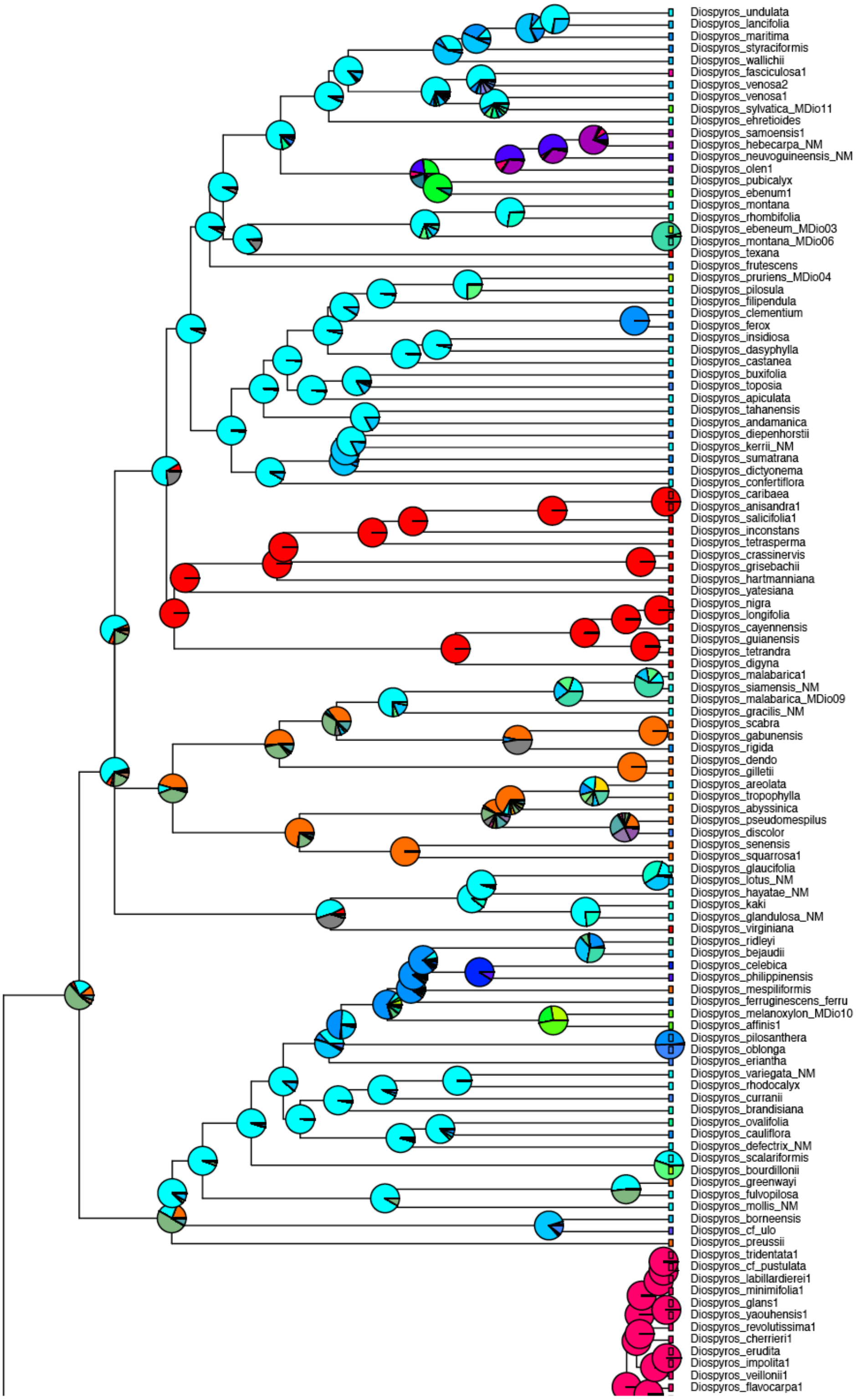
Dipterocarpus_macrocarpus	00000011100000
Dipterocarpus_baudii	00000001000000
Dipterocarpus_caudiferus	00000001000000
Dipterocarpus_palembanicus_subsp_borneensis	00000000100000
Dipterocarpus_verrucosus	00000001100000
Dipterocarpu_confertus	00000000100000
Dipterocarpus_cornutus	00000000100000
Dipterocarpus_palembanicus	00000000100000
Dipterocarpus_borneensis	00000000100000
Vateriopsis_seychellarum	00100000000000
Stemonoporus_bullatus	00000100000000
Stemonoporus_canaliculatus	00000100000000
Stemonoporus_wightii	00000100000000
Stemonoporus_reticulatus	00000100000000
Stemonoporus_kanneliyensis	00000100000000
Stemonoporus_scalarinervis	00000100000000
Stemonoporus_gilimalensis	00000100000000
Stemonoporus_acuminatus	00000100000000
Vateria_macrocarpa	00010000000000
Vateria_indica	00010000000000
Vateria_copallifera	00000100000000
Upuna_borneensis	00000000100000
Anisoptera_laevis	00000001100000
Anisoptera_marginata	00000000100000
Anisoptera_costata	00000001100100
Anisopter_marginata	00000000100000
Anisoptera_oblonga	00000000100000
Anisoptera_grossivenia	00000000100000
Cotylelobium_scabriusculum	00000100000000
Cotylelobium_malayanum	00000001100000
Cotylelobium_burckii	00000000100000
Vatica_diospyroides	00000001000000
Vatica_harmandiana	00000001100000
Vatica_sp	00000001110000
Vatica_chinensis	00010100000000
Vatica_dulitensis	00000000100000
Vatica_sarawakensis	00000000100000
Vatica_micrantha	00000000100000
Vatica_pauciflora	00000001100000
Vatica_bella	00000001000000
Vatica_vinosa	00000000100000
Vatica_oblongifolia_subsp_multinervosa	00000000100000
Vatica_odorata	00000001100100
Vatica_coriacea	00000000100000
Vatica_affinis	00000100000000
Dryobalanops_lanceolata	00000000100000
Dryobalanops_oblongifolia	00000000100000
Dryobalanops_beccarii	00000000100000

Dryobalanops_aromatica	00000000100000
Shorea_stipularis	00000100000000
Shorea_roxburghii	00010001100000
Shorea_virescens	00000000100100
Shorea_ochracea	00000000100000
Shorea_bracteolata	00000001100000
Shorea_assamica	00000001110000
Shorea_confusa	00000000100000
Shorea_agami	00000000100000
Hopea_sp_MSF46	00010000000000
Hopea_sangal	00000001100000
Neobalanocarpus_heimii	00000001000000
Hopea_racophloea	00010000000000
Hopea_canarensis	00010000000000
Hopea_brevipetiolaris	00000100000000
Hopea_ponga	00010000000000
Hopea_pentanervia	00000001000000
Hopea_racholphea	00010000000000
Hopea_parviflora	00010000000000
Hopea_erosa	00010000000000
Hopea_odorata	00000001100000
Hopea_glabra	00010000000000
Hopea_utilis	00010000000000
Hopea_sasidharanii	00010000000000
Hopea_discolor	00000100000000
Hopea_jucunda	00000100000000
Hopea_helferi	00000001100000
Hopea_latifolia	00000001100000
Hopea_centipeda	00000000100000
Hopea_nervosa	00000000100000
Hopea_dryobalanoides	00000001100000
Hopea_bracteata	00000001100000
Hopea_subalata	00000000100000
Hopea_dyeri	00000000100000
Hopea_vaccinifolia	00000000100000
Shorea_laevis	00000001100000
Shorea_roxburghi	00010001100000
Shorea_affinis	00000100000000
Shorea_worthingtonii	00000100000000
Shorea_gardneri	00000100000000
Shorea_zeylanica	00000100000000
Shorea_trapezifolia	00000100000000
Shorea_disticha	00000100000000
Shorea_cordifolia	00000100000000
Shorea_megistophylla	00000100000000
Shorea_congestiflora	00000100000000
Parashorea_malanoon	00000000100100
Parashorea_lucida	00000000100000

Parashorea_tomentella	00000000100000
Parashorea_macrophylla	00000000100000
Shorea_acuminatissima	00000000100000
Shorea_xanthophylla	00000000100000
Shorea_multiflora	00000000100000
Shorea_pallescens	00000100000000
Shorea_lissophylla	00000100000000
Shorea_dyeri	00000100000000
Shorea_seminis	00000000100100
Shorea_obscura	00000000100000
Shorea_sp	00000001110000
Shorea_crassa	00000000100000
Shorea_biawak	00000000100000
Shorea_oblongifolia	00000100000000
Shorea_scrobiculata	00000000100000
Shorea_domatiosa	00000000100000
Shorea_atrinervosa	00000000100000
Shorea_maxwelliana	00000000100000
Shorea_splendens	00000000100000
Shorea_pinanga	00000000100000
Shorea_ovalis	00000000100000
Shorea_pachyphylla	00000000100000
Shorea_albida	00000000100000
Shorea_elliptica	00000000100000
Shorea_richetia	00000000100000
Shorea_parvistipulata	00000000100000
Shorea_mecistopteryx	00000000100000
Shorea_scaberrima	00000000100000
Parashorea_globosa	00000000100000
Shorea_quadrinervis	00000000100000
Shorea_fallax	00000000100000
Shorea_curtisii	00000001100000
Shorea_leprosula	00000001100000
Shorea_macrophylla	00000000100000
Shorea_bullata	00000000100000
Shorea_macroptera_subsp_macropterifolia	00000001100000
Shorea_macroptera	00000001100000
Shorea_acuminata	00000000100000
Shorea_acuta	00000000100000
Shorea_beccariana	00000000100000
Shorea_smithiana	00000000100000
Shorea_parvifolia	00000001100000
Shorea_argentifolia	00000000100000
Shorea_rubra	00000000100000
Shorea_ovata	00000001100100

A.5.5 *Ebenaceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction



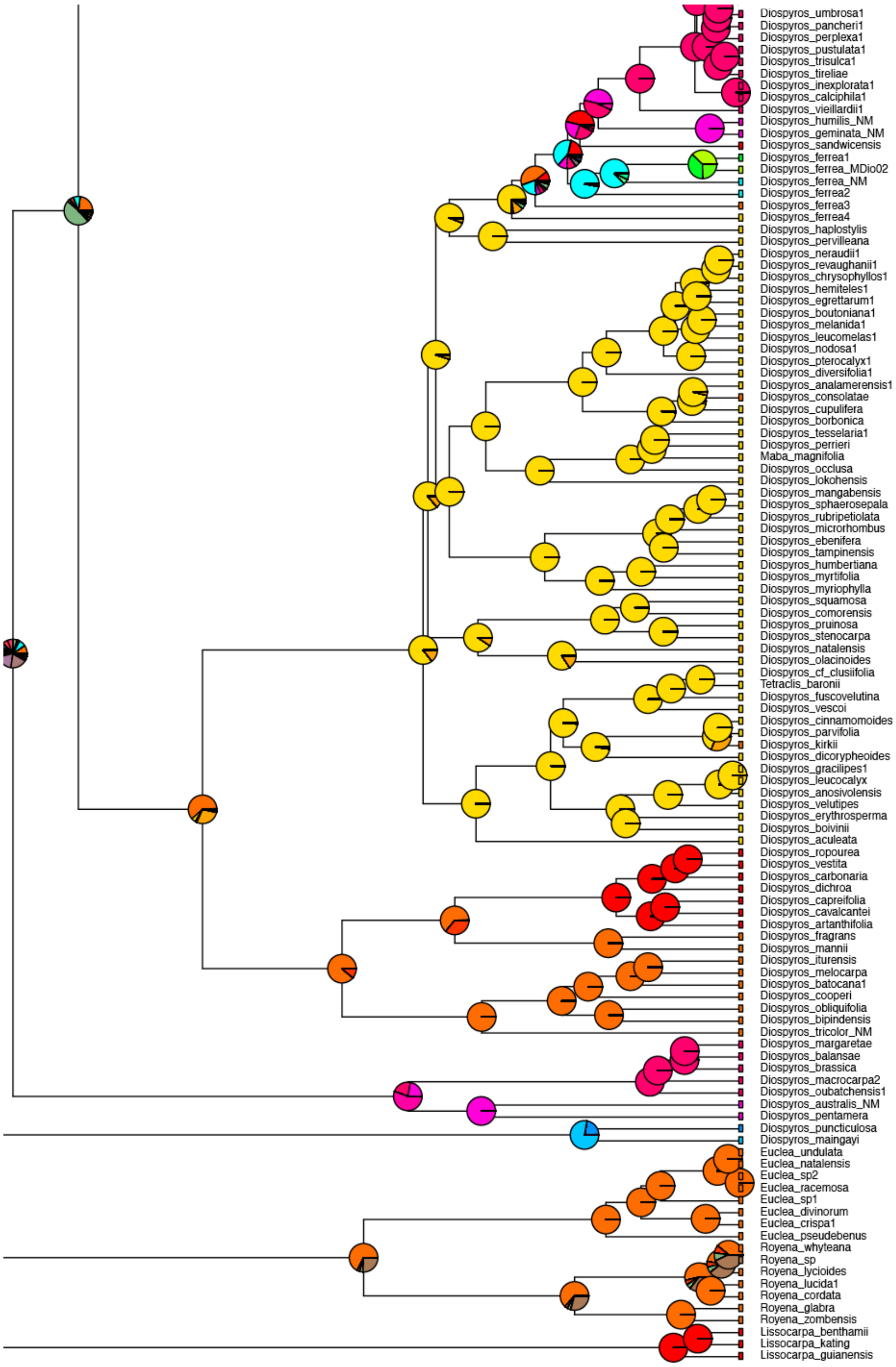


Figure A.5: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Ebenaceae*.

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j	AIC	AIC_wt
DEC	-536.8	2	0.0015	0.0015	0	1078	3.2e-18
DEC+J	-518.3	3	0.0011	1.0e-12	0.0058	1043	1.2e-10
DIVALIKE	-534.2	3	0.0014	1.0e-12	0.0044	1074	1.6e-17
DIVALIKE+J	-534.2	3	0.0014	2.7e-10	0.0044	1074	1.6e-17
BAYAREALIKE	-496	3	0.0005	0.0062	0.0075	998	0.62
BAYAREALIKE+J	-496.5	3	0.0005	0.0066	0.0062	999	0.38

Log Likelihood Values

Table A.4: Log likelihood values for six biogeographic models run using BioGeoBEARS.

Scored Geography

```
228 14 (A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K	L	M	N)

Lissocarpa_guianensis		10000000000000
Lissocarpa_kating		10000000000000
Lissocarpa_benthamii		10000000000000
Royena_zombensis		01000000000000
Royena_glabra		01000000000000
Royena_cordata		01000000000000
Royena_lucida1		01000000000000
Royena_lycioides		01000000000000
Royena_sp		11000001000000
Royena_whyteana		01000000000000
Euclea_pseudebenus		01000000000000
Euclea_crispa1		01000000000000
Euclea_divinorum		01000000000000
Euclea_sp1		01000000000000
Euclea_racemosa		01000000000000
Euclea_sp2		01000000000000
Euclea_natalensis		01000000000000
Euclea_undulata		01000000000000
Diospyros_maingayi		00000001100000
Diospyros_puncticulosa		00000000100000
```

Diospyros_pentamera	0000000000010
Diospyros_australis_NM	0000000000010
Diospyros_oubatchensis1	0000000000001
Diospyros_macrocarpa2	0000000000001
Diospyros_brassica	0000000000001
Diospyros_balansae	0000000000001
Diospyros_margaretae	0000000000001
Diospyros_tricolor_NM	0100000000000
Diospyros_bipindensis	0100000000000
Diospyros_obliquifolia	0100000000000
Diospyros_cooperi	0100000000000
Diospyros_batocana1	0100000000000
Diospyros_melocarpa	0100000000000
Diospyros_iturensis	0100000000000
Diospyros_mannii	0100000000000
Diospyros_fragrans	0100000000000
Diospyros_artanthifolia	1000000000000
Diospyros_cavalcantei	1000000000000
Diospyros_capreifolia	1000000000000
Diospyros_dichroa	1000000000000
Diospyros_carbonaria	1000000000000
Diospyros_vestita	1000000000000
Diospyros_ropourea	1000000000000
Diospyros_aculeata	0010000000000
Diospyros_boivinii	0010000000000
Diospyros_erythrosperma	0010000000000
Diospyros_velutipes	0010000000000
Diospyros_anosivolensis	0010000000000
Diospyros_leucocalyx	0010000000000
Diospyros_gracilipes1	0010000000000
Diospyros_dicorypheoides	0010000000000
Diospyros_kirkii	0100000000000
Diospyros_parvifolia	0010000000000
Diospyros_cinnamomoides	0010000000000
Diospyros_vescoi	0010000000000
Diospyros_fuscovelutina	0010000000000
Tetraclis_baronii	0010000000000
Diospyros_cf_clusiifolia	0010000000000
Diospyros_olacinoides	0010000000000
Diospyros_natalensis	0110000000000
Diospyros_stenocarpa	0010000000000
Diospyros_pruinosa	0010000000000
Diospyros_comorensis	0010000000000
Diospyros_squamosa	0010000000000
Diospyros_myriophylla	0010000000000
Diospyros_myrtifolia	0010000000000
Diospyros_humbertiana	0010000000000
Diospyros_tampinensis	0010000000000

Diospyros_ebenifera	00100000000000
Diospyros_microrhombus	00100000000000
Diospyros_rubripetiolata	00100000000000
Diospyros_sphaerosepala	00100000000000
Diospyros_mangabensis	00100000000000
Diospyros_lokohensis	00100000000000
Diospyros_occlusa	00100000000000
Maba_magnifolia	00100000000000
Diospyros_perrieri	00100000000000
Diospyros_tesselaria1	00100000000000
Diospyros_borbonica	00100000000000
Diospyros_cupulifera	00100000000000
Diospyros_consolatae	01000000000000
Diospyros_analamerensis1	00100000000000
Diospyros_diversifolia1	00100000000000
Diospyros_pterocalyx1	00100000000000
Diospyros_nodosa1	00100000000000
Diospyros_leucomelas1	00100000000000
Diospyros_melanida1	00100000000000
Diospyros_boutoniana1	00100000000000
Diospyros_egrettarum1	00100000000000
Diospyros_hemiteles1	00100000000000
Diospyros_chrysophyllos1	00100000000000
Diospyros_revaughanii1	00100000000000
Diospyros_neraudii1	00100000000000
Diospyros_pervilleana	00100000000000
Diospyros_haplostylis	00100000000000
Diospyros_ferrea4	00100000000000
Diospyros_ferrea3	01000000000000
Diospyros_ferrea2	00000001000000
Diospyros_ferrea_NM	00000001000000
Diospyros_ferrea_MDio02	00010000000000
Diospyros_ferrea1	00000100000000
Diospyros_sandwicensis	10000000000000
Diospyros_geminata_NM	00000000000010
Diospyros_humilis_NM	00000000000010
Diospyros_vieillardii1	00000000000001
Diospyros_calciphila1	00000000000001
Diospyros_inexplorata1	00000000000001
Diospyros_tireliae	00000000000001
Diospyros_trisulca1	00000000000001
Diospyros_pustulata1	00000000000001
Diospyros_perplexa1	00000000000001
Diospyros_pancheri1	00000000000001
Diospyros_umbrosa1	00000000000001
Diospyros_flavocarpa1	00000000000001
Diospyros_veillonii1	00000000000001
Diospyros_impolita1	00000000000001

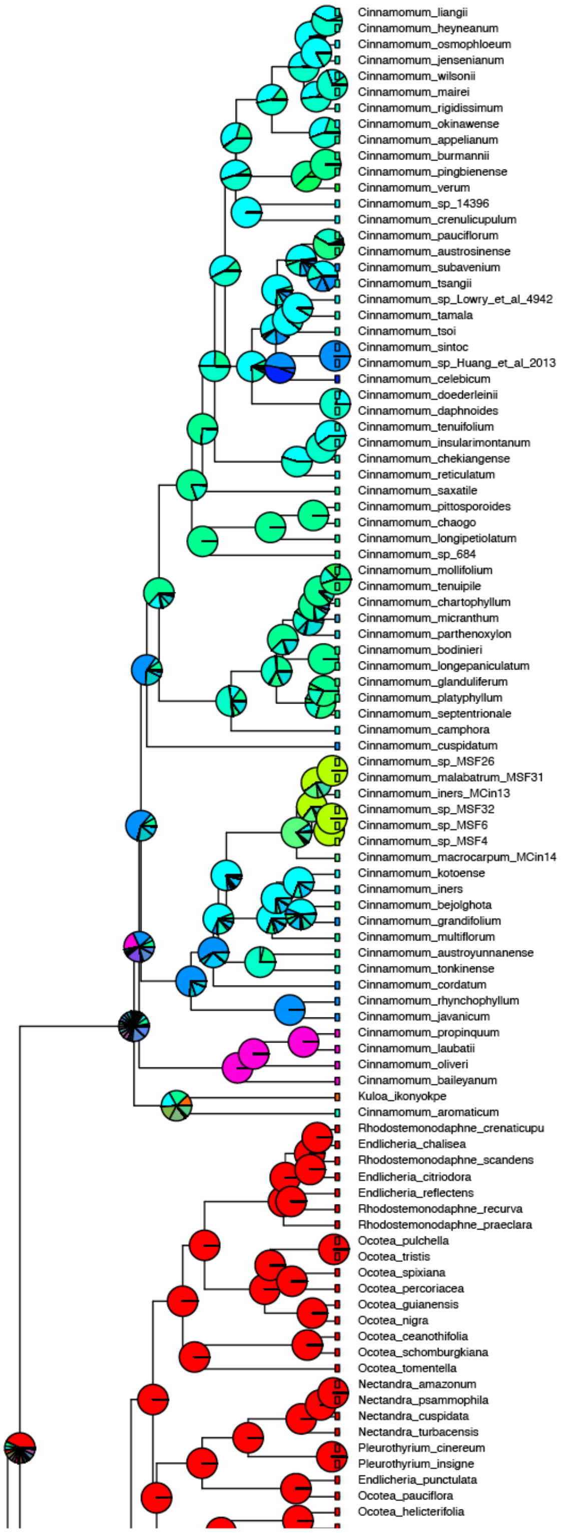
```
Diospyros_erudita                 00000000000001
Diospyros_cherrieri1               00000000000001
Diospyros_revolutissima1              00000000000001
Diospyros_yaouhensis1               00000000000001
Diospyros_glans1                  00000000000001
Diospyros_minimifolia1              00000000000001
Diospyros_labillardierei1            00000000000001
Diospyros_cf_pustulata              00000000000001
Diospyros_tridentata1               00000000000001
Diospyros_preussii                01000000000000
Diospyros_cf_ulo                  00000000100100
Diospyros_borneensis                00000001100000
Diospyros_mollis_NM                 00000001000000
Diospyros_fulvopilosa               00000001000000
Diospyros_greenwayi                 01000000000000
Diospyros_bourdillonii              00010000000000
Diospyros_scalariformis             00000001000000
Diospyros_defectrix_NM                00000001000000
Diospyros_cauliflora               00000001110000
Diospyros_ovalifolia               00000101000000
Diospyros_brandisiana               00000011000000
Diospyros_curranii                00000001100100
Diospyros_rhodocalyx                00000001000000
Diospyros_variegata_NM                00000001000000
Diospyros_eriantha                00000001100100
Diospyros_oblonga                  00000001100100
Diospyros_pilosanthera              00000001110000
Diospyros_affinis1                00010100000000
Diospyros_melanoxylon_MDio10          00010100000000
Diospyros_ferruginescens_ferruginescens   00000000100000
Diospyros_mespiliformis              01000000000000
Diospyros_philippinensis             00000000010100
Diospyros_celebica                 00000000010000
Diospyros_bejaudii                00000001100000
Diospyros_ridleyi                 00010001100000
Diospyros_virginiana               10000000000000
Diospyros_glandulosa_NM              00000001000000
Diospyros_kaki                   00000011000000
Diospyros_hayatae_NM                00000001000000
Diospyros_lotus_NM                 00000001100000
Diospyros_glaucifolia              00000011000000
Diospyros_squarrosa1                01000000000000
Diospyros_senensis                 01000000000000
Diospyros_discolor                 00000001100100
Diospyros_pseudomespilus              01000000000000
Diospyros_abyssinica               01000000000000
Diospyros_tropophylla               00100000000000
Diospyros_areolata                 00000001100000
```

Diospyros_gilletii	01000000000000
Diospyros_dendo	01000000000000
Diospyros_rigida	00000000100000
Diospyros_gabunensis	01000000000000
Diospyros_scabra	01000000000000
Diospyros_gracilis_NM	00000001000000
Diospyros_malabarica_MDio09	00010001100000
Diospyros_siamensis_NM	00000001000000
Diospyros_malabarica1	00010001100000
Diospyros_digyna	10000000000000
Diospyros_tetrandra	10000000000000
Diospyros_guianensis	10000000000000
Diospyros_cayennensis	10000000000000
Diospyros_longifolia	10000000000000
Diospyros_nigra	10000000000000
Diospyros_yatesiana	10000000000000
Diospyros_hartmanniana	10000000000000
Diospyros_grisebachii	10000000000000
Diospyros_crassinervis	10000000000000
Diospyros_tetrasperma	10000000000000
Diospyros_inconstans	10000000000000
Diospyros_salicifolia1	10000000000000
Diospyros_anisandra1	10000000000000
Diospyros_caribaea	10000000000000
Diospyros_confertiflora	00000001000000
Diospyros_dictyonema	00000000100000
Diospyros_sumatrana	00000001110000
Diospyros_kerrii_NM	00000001000000
Diospyros_diepenhorstii	00000001100100
Diospyros_andamanica	00000001100000
Diospyros_tahanensis	00000001100000
Diospyros_apiculata	00000001000000
Diospyros_toposia	00000001100100
Diospyros_buxifolia	00000001110000
Diospyros_castanea	00000001000000
Diospyros_dasyphylla	00000001000000
Diospyros_insidiosa	00000001100000
Diospyros_ferox	00000000100000
Diospyros_clementium	00000000100000
Diospyros_filipendula	00000001000000
Diospyros_pilosula	00000001000000
Diospyros_pruriens_MDio04	00010000000000
Diospyros_frutescens	00000001110000
Diospyros_texana	10000000000000
Diospyros_montana_MDio06	00010001100000
Diospyros_ebeneum_MDio03	00010000000000
Diospyros_rhombifolia	00000010000000
Diospyros_montana	00000001000000

Diospyros_ebenum1	00000100000000
Diospyros_pubicalyx	00000100010000
Diospyros_olen1	00000000001001
Diospyros_neuvoguineensis_NM	00000000001000
Diospyros_hebecarpa_NM	00000000010011
Diospyros_samoensis1	00000000001001
Diospyros_ehretioides	00000001000000
Diospyros_sylvatica_MDio11	00010100000000
Diospyros_venosa1	00000001100000
Diospyros_venosa2	00000001100000
Diospyros_fasciculosa1	00000000000011
Diospyros_wallichii	00000001100000
Diospyros_styraciformis	00000000100000
Diospyros_maritima	00000001110000
Diospyros_lancifolia	00000001100000
Diospyros_undulata	00000001000000

A.5.6 *Lauraceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction


Cinnamomum_liangii
Cinnamomum_heyneanum
Cinnamomum_osmophloeum
Cinnamomum_jensenianum
Cinnamomum_wilsonii
Cinnamomum_mairei
Cinnamomum_rigidissimum
Cinnamomum_okinawense
Cinnamomum_appelianum
Cinnamomum_burmannii
Cinnamomum_pingbienense
Cinnamomum_verum
Cinnamomum_sp_14396
Cinnamomum_crenulicupulum
Cinnamomum_pauciflorum
Cinnamomum_austrosinense
Cinnamomum_subavenium
Cinnamomum_tsangii
Cinnamomum_sp_Lowry_et_al_4942
Cinnamomum_tamala
Cinnamomum_tsoi
Cinnamomum_sintoc
Cinnamomum_sp_Huang_et_al_2013
Cinnamomum_celebicum
Cinnamomum_doederleinii
Cinnamomum_daphnoides
Cinnamomum_tenuifolium
Cinnamomum_insularimontanum
Cinnamomum_chekiangense
Cinnamomum_reticulatum
Cinnamomum_saxatile
Cinnamomum_pittosporoides
Cinnamomum_chaogo
Cinnamomum_longipetiolatum
Cinnamomum_sp_684
Cinnamomum_mollifolium
Cinnamomum_tenuipile
Cinnamomum_chartophyllum
Cinnamomum_micranthum
Cinnamomum_parthenoxylon
Cinnamomum_bodinieri
Cinnamomum_longepaniculatum
Cinnamomum_glanduliferum
Cinnamomum_platyphyllum
Cinnamomum_septentrionale
Cinnamomum_camphora
Cinnamomum_cuspidatum
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF26
Cinnamomum_malabatrum_MSF31
Cinnamomum_iners_MCin13
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF32
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF6
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF4
Cinnamomum_macrocarpum_MCin14
Cinnamomum_kotoense
Cinnamomum_iners
Cinnamomum_bejolghota
Cinnamomum_grandifolium
Cinnamomum_multiflorum
Cinnamomum_austroyunnanense
Cinnamomum_tonkinense
Cinnamomum_cordatum
Cinnamomum_rhynchophyllum
Cinnamomum_javanicum
Cinnamomum_propinquum
Cinnamomum_laubatii
Cinnamomum_oliveri
Cinnamomum_baileyanum
Kuloa_ikonyokpe
Cinnamomum_aromaticum
Rhodostemonodaphne_crenaticupu
Endlicheria_chalisea
Rhodostemonodaphne_scandens
Endlicheria_citriodora
Endlicheria_reflectens
Rhodostemonodaphne_recurva
Rhodostemonodaphne_praeclara
Ocotea_pulchella
Ocotea_tristis
Ocotea_spixiana
Ocotea_percoriacea
Ocotea_guianensis
Ocotea_nigra
Ocotea_ceanothifolia
Ocotea_schomburgkiana
Ocotea_tomentella
Nectandra_amazonum
Nectandra_psammophila
Nectandra_cuspidata
Nectandra_turbacensis
Pleurothyrium_cinereum
Pleurothyrium_insigne
Endlicheria_punctulata
Ocotea_pauciflora
Ocotea_helicterifolia

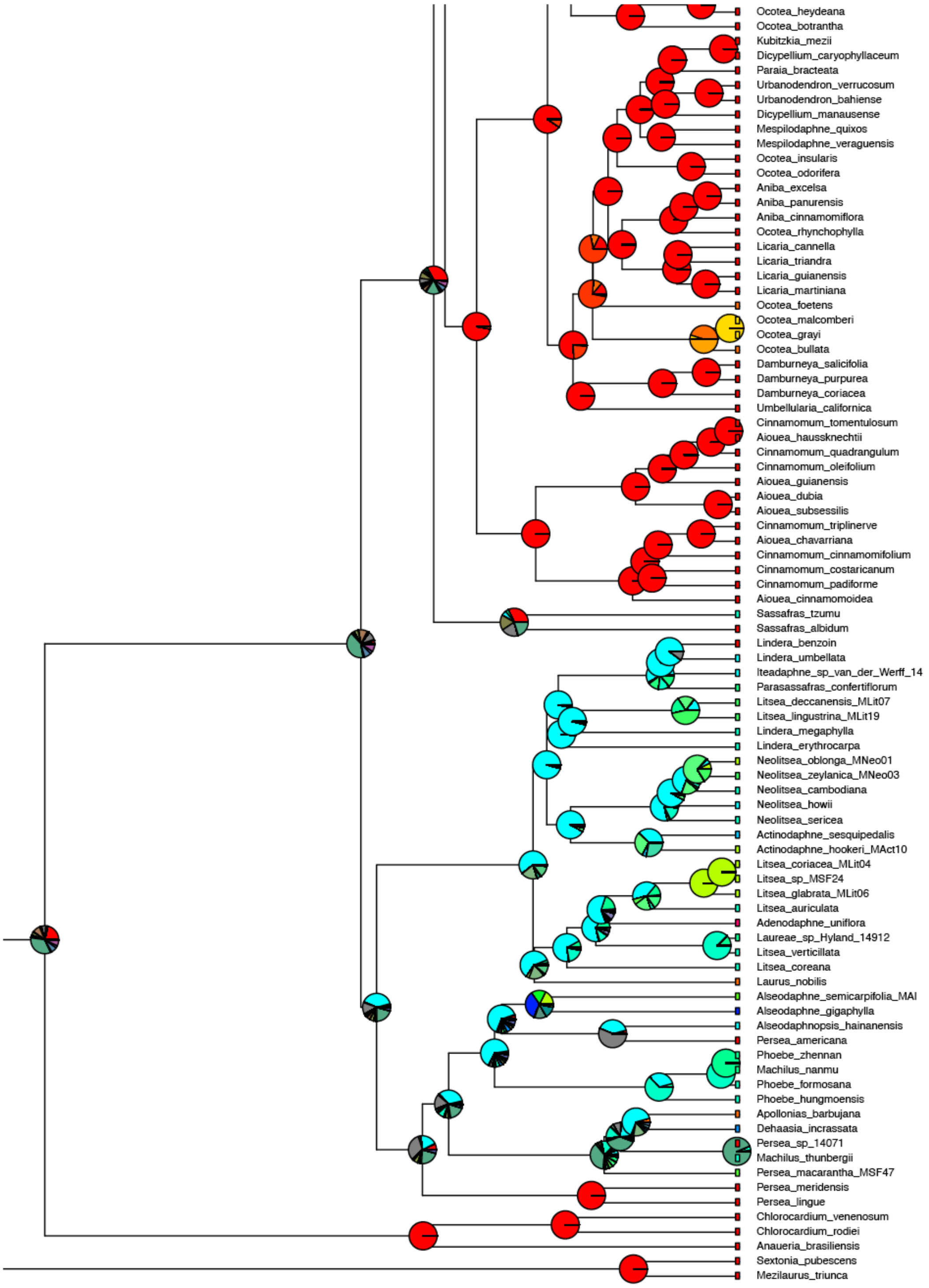


Figure A.6: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Lauraceae*.

Log Likelihood Values

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j	AIC	AIC_wt
DEC	-486.5	2	0.0032	0.0044	0	977.1	1.1e-24
DEC+J	-479.4	3	0.0025	1.0e-12	0.0049	964.9	4.8e-22
DIVALIKE	-502.4	3	0.0029	1.0e-12	0.0046	1011	5.3e-32
DIVALIKE+J	-502.4	3	0.0029	1.0e-12	0.0046	1011	5.3e-32
BAYAREALIKE	-431.1	3	0.0011	0.020	0.0053	868.1	0.50
BAYAREALIKE+J	-431.1	3	0.0011	0.020	0.0052	868.1	0.50

Table A.5: Log likelihood values for six biogeographic models run using BioGeoBEARS.

Scored Geography

182 14 (A B C D E F G H I J K L M N)

Mezilaurus_triunca	10000000000000
Sextonia_pubescens	10000000000000
Anaueria_brasiliensis	10000000000000
Chlorocardium_rodiei	10000000000000
Chlorocardium_venenosum	10000000000000
Persea_lingue	10000000000000
Persea_meridensis	10000000000000
Persea_macarantha_MSF47	00011010000000
Machilus_thunbergii	00000011000000
Persea_sp_14071	10000000000000
Dehaasia_incrassata	00000001110000
Apollonias_barbujana	01000000000000
Phoebe_hungmoensis	00000011000000
Phoebe_formosana	00000011000000
Machilus_nanmu	00000010000000
Phoebe_zhennan	00000010000000
Persea_americana	10000000000000
Alseodaphnopsis_hainanensis	00000001000000
Alseodaphne_gigaphylla	00000000010000
Alseodaphne_semicarpifolia_MAls12	00010100000000
Laurus_nobilis	01000000000000
Litsea_coreana	00000011000000
Litsea_verticillata	00000011000000
Laureae_sp_Hyland_14912	00000010000000
Adenodaphne_uniflora	00000000000001

```
Litsea_auriculata            00000011000000
Litsea_glabrata_MLit06          00010000000000
Litsea_sp_MSF24              00010000000000
Litsea_coriacea_MLit04          00010000000000
Actinodaphne_hookeri_MAct10     00010000000000
Actinodaphne_sesquipedalis      00000001100000
Neolitsea_sericea            00000011000000
Neolitsea_howii              00000001000000
Neolitsea_cambodiana           00000011000000
Neolitsea_zeylanica_MNeo03      00010101000000
Neolitsea_oblonga_MNeo01        00010000000000
Lindera_erythrocarpa           00000011000000
Lindera_megaphylla             00000011000000
Litsea_lingustrina_MLit19       00010101000000
Litsea_deccanensis_MLit07       00010101000000
Parasassafras_confertiflorum    00001011000000
Iteadaphne_sp_van_der_Werff_14360   00000001000000
Lindera_umbellata              00000001000000
Lindera_benzoin              10000000000000
Sassafras_albidum             10000000000000
Sassafras_tzumu              00000011000000
Aiouea_cinnamomoidea           10000000000000
Cinnamomum_padiforme           10000000000000
Cinnamomum_costaricanum         10000000000000
Cinnamomum_cinnamomifolium      10000000000000
Aiouea_chavarriana             10000000000000
Cinnamomum_triplinerve          10000000000000
Aiouea_subsessilis            10000000000000
Aiouea_dubia                10000000000000
Aiouea_guianensis             10000000000000
Cinnamomum_oleifolium          10000000000000
Cinnamomum_quadrangulum         10000000000000
Aiouea_haussknechtii           10000000000000
Cinnamomum_tomentulosum         10000000000000
Umbellularia_californica        10000000000000
Damburneya_coriacea            10000000000000
Damburneya_purpurea             10000000000000
Damburneya_salicifolia          10000000000000
Ocotea_bullata              01000000000000
Ocotea_grayi               00100000000000
Ocotea_malcomberi              00100000000000
Ocotea_foetens              01000000000000
Licaria_martiniana             10000000000000
Licaria_guianensis             10000000000000
Licaria_triandra             10000000000000
Licaria_cannella             10000000000000
Ocotea_rhynchophylla           10000000000000
Aniba_cinnamomiflora           10000000000000
```

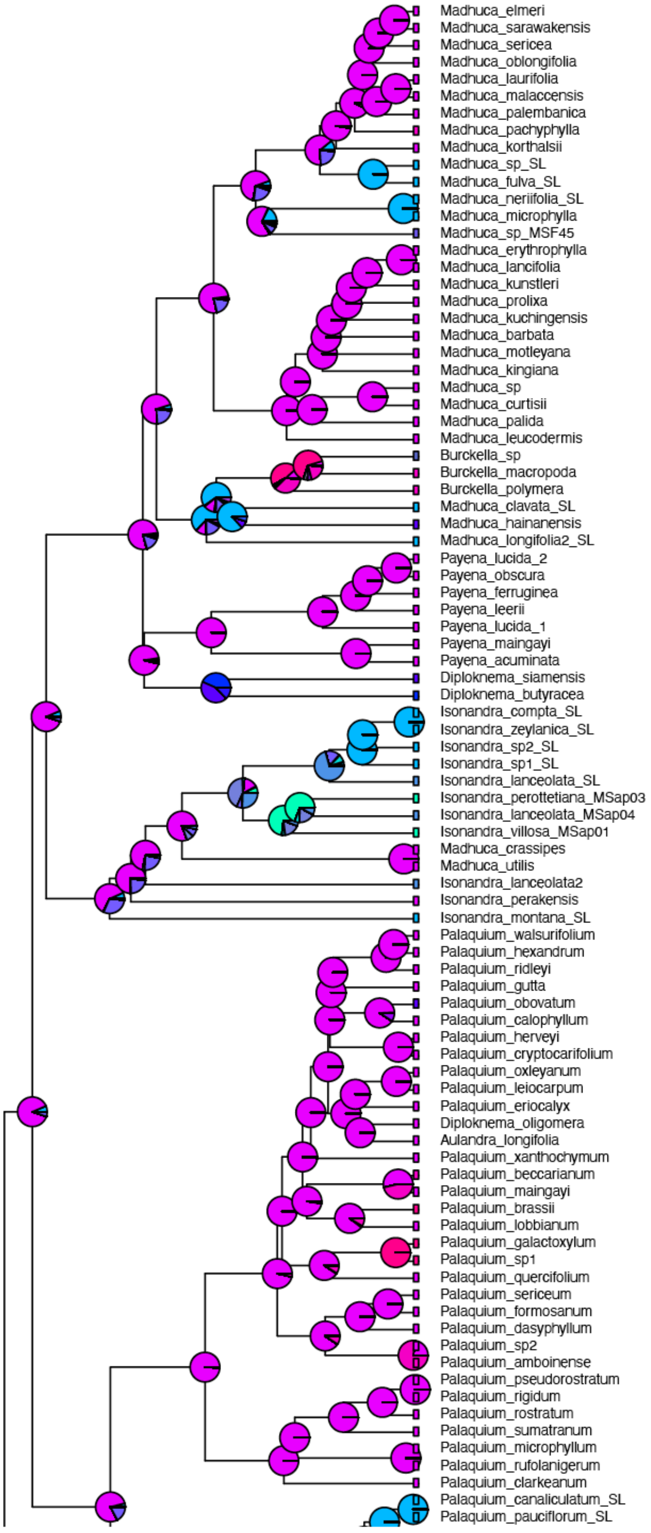
Aniba_panurensis	10000000000000
Aniba_excelsa	10000000000000
Ocotea_odorifera	10000000000000
Ocotea_insularis	10000000000000
Mespilodaphne_veraguensis	10000000000000
Mespilodaphne_quixos	10000000000000
Dicypellium_manausense	10000000000000
Urbanodendron_bahiense	10000000000000
Urbanodendron_verrucosum	10000000000000
Paraia_bracteata	10000000000000
Dicypellium_caryophyllaceum	10000000000000
Kubitzkia_mezii	10000000000000
Ocotea_botrantha	10000000000000
Ocotea_heydeana	10000000000000
Ocotea_helicterifolia	10000000000000
Ocotea_pauciflora	10000000000000
Endlicheria_punctulata	10000000000000
Pleurothyrium_insigne	10000000000000
Pleurothyrium_cinereum	10000000000000
Nectandra_turbacensis	10000000000000
Nectandra_cuspidata	10000000000000
Nectandra_psammophila	10000000000000
Nectandra_amazonum	10000000000000
Ocotea_tomentella	10000000000000
Ocotea_schomburgkiana	10000000000000
Ocotea_ceanothifolia	10000000000000
Ocotea_nigra	10000000000000
Ocotea_guianensis	10000000000000
Ocotea_percoriacea	10000000000000
Ocotea_spixiana	10000000000000
Ocotea_tristis	10000000000000
Ocotea_pulchella	10000000000000
Rhodostemonodaphne_praeclara	10000000000000
Rhodostemonodaphne_recurva	10000000000000
Endlicheria_reflectens	10000000000000
Endlicheria_citriodora	10000000000000
Rhodostemonodaphne_scandens	10000000000000
Endlicheria_chalisea	10000000000000
Rhodostemonodaphne_crenaticupula	10000000000000
Cinnamomum_aromaticum	00000011000000
Kuloa_ikonyokpe	01000000000000
Cinnamomum_baileyanum	00000000000010
Cinnamomum_oliveri	00000000000010
Cinnamomum_laubatii	00000000000010
Cinnamomum_propinquum	00000000000010
Cinnamomum_javanicum	00000000100000
Cinnamomum_rhynchophyllum	00000000100000
Cinnamomum_cordatum	00000000100000

```
Cinnamomum_tonkinense          00000011000000
Cinnamomum_austroyunnanense      00000010000000
Cinnamomum_multiflorum          00000101000000
Cinnamomum_grandifolium         00000000100000
Cinnamomum_bejolghota          00001011000000
Cinnamomum_iners             00000011100000
Cinnamomum_kotoense           00000001000000
Cinnamomum_macrocarpum_MCin14    00010001000000
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF4            00010000000000
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF6            00010000000000
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF32           00010000000000
Cinnamomum_iners_MCin13         00010001100000
Cinnamomum_malabatrum_MSF31      00010000000000
Cinnamomum_sp_MSF26           00010000000000
Cinnamomum_cuspidatum          00000000100000
Cinnamomum_camphora           00000001000000
Cinnamomum_septentrionale       00000010000000
Cinnamomum_platyphyllum         00000010000000
Cinnamomum_glanduliferum        00001011000000
Cinnamomum_longepaniculatum      00000010000000
Cinnamomum_bodinieri          00000010000000
Cinnamomum_parthenoxylon        00000011100000
Cinnamomum_micranthum          00000011000100
Cinnamomum_chartophyllum        00000010000000
Cinnamomum_tenuipile          00001011000000
Cinnamomum_mollifolium         00000010000000
Cinnamomum_sp_684            00000010000000
Cinnamomum_longipetiolatum       00000010000000
Cinnamomum_chaogo            00000010000000
Cinnamomum_pittosporoides       00000010000000
Cinnamomum_saxatile           00000010000000
Cinnamomum_reticulatum         00000001000000
Cinnamomum_chekiangense         00000011000000
Cinnamomum_insularimontanum      00000001000000
Cinnamomum_tenuifolium         00000011000000
Cinnamomum_daphnoides          00000011000000
Cinnamomum_doederleinii         00000001000000
Cinnamomum_celebicum          00000000010000
Cinnamomum_sp_Huang_et_al_201310      00000000100000
Cinnamomum_sintoc            00000000100000
Cinnamomum_tsoi            00000011000000
Cinnamomum_tamala            00000011000000
Cinnamomum_sp_Lowry_et_al_4942   00000001000000
Cinnamomum_tsangii           00000011000000
Cinnamomum_subavenium          00000001110000
Cinnamomum_austrosinense        00000010000000
Cinnamomum_pauciflorum         00001011000000
Cinnamomum_crenulicupulum       00000001000000
```

Cinnamomum_sp_14396	00000001000000
Cinnamomum_verum	00000100000000
Cinnamomum_pingbienense	00000010000000
Cinnamomum_burmannii	00000010000000
Cinnamomum_appelianum	00000010000000
Cinnamomum_okinawense	00000001000000
Cinnamomum_rigidissimum	00000011000000
Cinnamomum_mairei	00000011000000
Cinnamomum_wilsonii	00000011000000
Cinnamomum_jensenianum	00000011000000
Cinnamomum_osmophloeum	00000001000000
Cinnamomum_heyneanum	00000011000000
Cinnamomum_liangii	00000011000000

A.5.7 *Sapotaceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction


Madhuca_elmeri
Madhuca_sarawakensis
Madhuca_sericea
Madhuca_oblongifolia
Madhuca_laurifolia
Madhuca_malaccensis
Madhuca_palembanica
Madhuca_pachyphylla
Madhuca_korthalsii
Madhuca_sp_SL
Madhuca_fulva_SL
Madhuca_neriifolia_SL
Madhuca_microphylla
Madhuca_sp_MSF45
Madhuca_erythrophylla
Madhuca_lancifolia
Madhuca_kunstleri
Madhuca_prolixa
Madhuca_kuchingensis
Madhuca_barbata
Madhuca_motleyana
Madhuca_kingiana
Madhuca_sp
Madhuca_curtisii
Madhuca_palida
Madhuca_leucodermis
Burckella_sp
Burckella_macropoda
Burckella_polymera
Madhuca_clavata_SL
Madhuca_hainanensis
Madhuca_longifolia2_SL
Payena_lucida_2
Payena_obscura
Payena_ferruginea
Payena_leerii
Payena_lucida_1
Payena_maingayi
Payena_acuminata
Diploknema_siamensis
Diploknema_butyracea
Isonandra_compta_SL
Isonandra_zeylanica_SL
Isonandra_sp2_SL
Isonandra_sp1_SL
Isonandra_lanceolata_SL
Isonandra_perottetiana_MSap03
Isonandra_lanceolata_MSap04
Isonandra_villosa_MSap01
Madhuca_crassipes
Madhuca_utilis
Isonandra_lanceolata2
Isonandra_perakensis
Isonandra_montana_SL
Palaquium_walsurifolium
Palaquium_hexandrum
Palaquium_ridleyi
Palaquium_gutta
Palaquium_obovatum
Palaquium_calophyllum
Palaquium_herveyi
Palaquium_cryptocarifolium
Palaquium_oxleyanum
Palaquium_leiocarpum
Palaquium_eriocalyx
Diploknema_oligomera
Aulandra_longifolia
Palaquium_xanthochymum
Palaquium_beccarianum
Palaquium_maingayi
Palaquium_brassii
Palaquium_lobbianum
Palaquium_galactoxylum
Palaquium_sp1
Palaquium_quercifolium
Palaquium_sericeum
Palaquium_formosanum
Palaquium_dasyphyllum
Palaquium_sp2
Palaquium_amboinense
Palaquium_pseudorostratum
Palaquium_rigidum
Palaquium_rostratum
Palaquium_sumatranum
Palaquium_microphyllum
Palaquium_rufolanigerum
Palaquium_clarkeanum
Palaquium_canaliculatum_SL
Palaquium_pauciflorum_SL

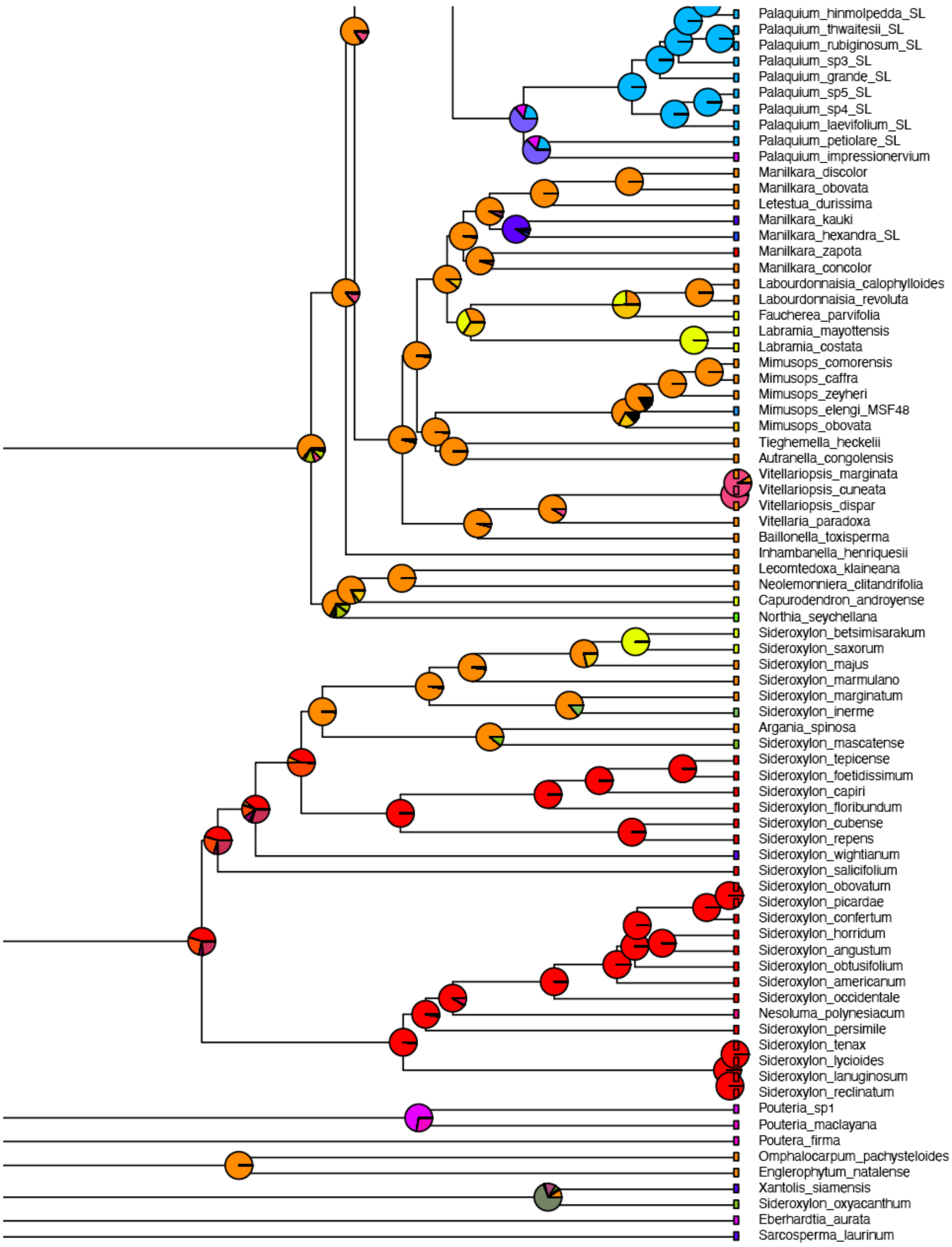


Figure A.7: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Sapotaceae*.

Log Likelihood Values

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j	AIC	AIC_wt
DEC	-313.8	2	0.0016	0.0025	0	631.6	8.2e-09
DEC+J	-294.2	3	0.0010	1.0e-12	0.0084	594.4	1.00
DIVALIKE	-302.6	3	0.0010	1.0e-12	0.0095	611.2	0.0002
DIVALIKE+J	-302.6	3	0.0010	1.0e-12	0.0091	611.1	0.0002
BAYAREALIKE	-312.7	3	0.0007	1.0e-12	0.014	631.3	9.4e-09
BAYAREALIKE+J	-312.3	3	0.0008	1.5e-10	0.013	630.7	1.3e-08

Table A.6: Log likelihood values for six biogeographic models run using BioGeoBEARS.

Scored Geography

```
167 11 (A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	J	K)
Sarcosperma_laurinum	00000000100
Eberhardtia_aurata	00000000010
Xantolis_siamensis	00000000100
Sideroxylon_oxyacanthum	01001000000
Palaquium_laevifolium_SL	00000010000
Isonandra_lanceolata_SL	00000110010
Nesoluma_polynesiacum 00000000001
Sideroxylon_americanum	10000000000
Sideroxylon_horridum	10000000000
Sideroxylon_obovatum	10000000000
Sideroxylon_obtusifolium	10000000000
Sideroxylon_picardae	10000000000
Sideroxylon_occidentale	10000000000
Sideroxylon_angustum	10000000000
Sideroxylon_lanuginosum	10000000000
Sideroxylon_lycioides	10000000000
Sideroxylon_persimile	10000000000
Sideroxylon_reclinatum	10000000000
Sideroxylon_tenax	10000000000
Sideroxylon_confertum	10000000000
Argania_spinosa	01000000000
Sideroxylon_betsimisarakum	00100000000
Sideroxylon_capiri	10000000000
Sideroxylon_cubense	10000000000
Sideroxylon_floribundum	10000000000
Sideroxylon_foetidissimum	10000000000
```

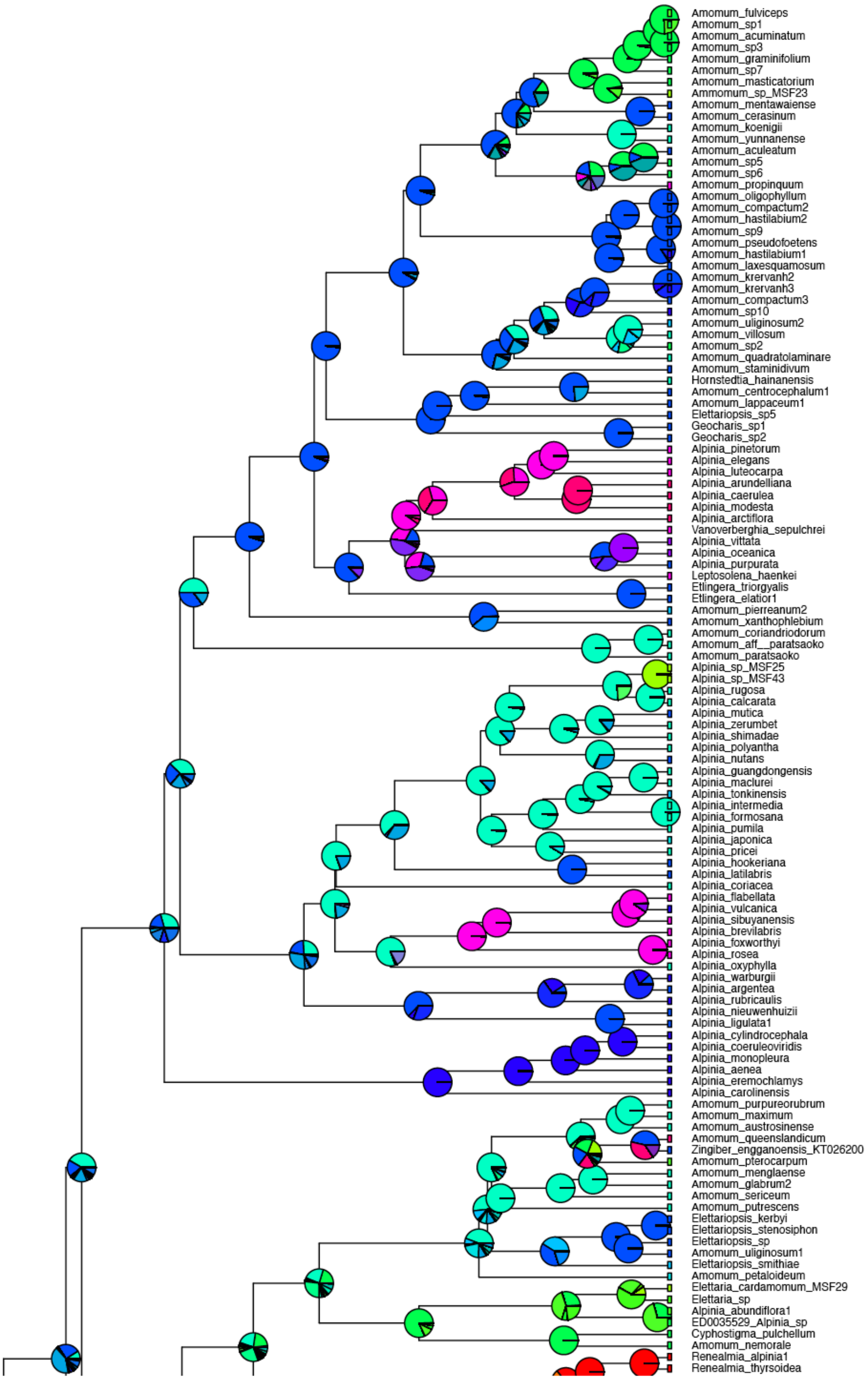
Sideroxylon_inerme	01000100000
Sideroxylon_majus	01000000000
Sideroxylon_marginatum	01000000000
Sideroxylon_marmulano	01000000000
Sideroxylon_mascatense	01001000000
Sideroxylon_repens	10000000000
Sideroxylon_salicifolium	10000000000
Sideroxylon_saxorum	00100000000
Sideroxylon_tepicense	10000000000
Sideroxylon_wightianum	00000000100
Omphalocarpum_pachysteloides	01000000000
Lecomtedoxa_klaineana	01000000000
Englerophytum_natalense	01000000000
Poutera_firma	00000000011
Pouteria_maclayana	00000000011
Pouteria_sp1	00000000010
Neolemonniera_clitandrifolia	01000000000
Northia_seychellana	00010000000
Capurodendron_androyense	00100000000
Madhuca_sp_SL	00000010000
Madhuca_fulva_SL	00000010000
Madhuca_neriifolia_SL	00000010000
Madhuca_longifolia2_SL	00000010000
Madhuca_crassipes	00000000010
Madhuca_utilis	00000000010
Aulandra_longifolia	00000000010
Palaquium_amboinense	00000000011
Palaquium_beccarianum	00000000011
Diploknema_oligomera	00000000010
Palaquium_brassii	00000000001
Palaquium_clarkeanum	00000000010
Palaquium_cryptocarifolium	00000000010
Palaquium_dasyphyllum	00000000010
Palaquium_eriocalyx	00000000010
Palaquium_formosanum	00000000010
Palaquium_galactoxylum	00000000001
Palaquium_gutta	00000000010
Palaquium_herveyi	00000000010
Palaquium_impressionervium	00000000010
Palaquium_leiocarpum	00000000010
Palaquium_lobbianum	00000000010
Palaquium_hexandrum	00000000010
Palaquium_maingayi	00000000010
Palaquium_microphyllum	00000000010
Palaquium_obovatum	00000000100
Palaquium_oxleyanum	00000000010
Palaquium_pseudorostratum	00000000010
Palaquium_quercifolium	00000000010

```
Palaquium_ridleyi	00000000010
Palaquium_rigidum	00000000010
Palaquium_rostratum	00000000010
Palaquium_rufolanigerum	00000000010
Palaquium_sericeum	00000000010
Palaquium_sp1	00000000001
Palaquium_sp2	00000000010
Palaquium_sumatranum	00000000010
Palaquium_walsurifolium	00000000010
Palaquium_calophyllum	00000000010
Palaquium_xanthochymum	00000000010
Palaquium_thwaitesii_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_canaliculatum_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_hinmolpedda_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_pauciflorum_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_rubiginosum_SL	00000010000
Isonandra_montana_SL	00000010000
Isonandra_sp1_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_sp3_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_grande_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_petiolare_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_sp5_SL	00000010000
Isonandra_sp2_SL	00000010000
Isonandra_compta_SL	00000010000
Isonandra_lanceolata2	00000110010
Isonandra_perakensis	00000000010
Isonandra_zeylanica_SL	00000010000
Autranella_congolensis	01000000000
Tieghemella_heckelii	01000000000
Vitellaria_paradoxa	01000000000
Vitellariopsis_cuneata	01000000010
Vitellariopsis_dispar	01000000000
Vitellariopsis_marginata	01000000000
Faucherea_parvifolia	00100000000
Inhambanella_henriquesii	01000000000
Baillonella_toxisperma	01000000000
Labourdonnaisia_calophylloides	01000000000
Labourdonnaisia_revoluta	01000000000
Labramia_costata	00100000000
Labramia_mayottensis	00100000000
Letestua_durissima	01000000000
Manilkara_hexandra_SL	00000011100
Manilkara_concolor	01000000000
Manilkara_discolor	01000000000
Manilkara_kauki	00000000100
Manilkara_obovata	01000000000
Manilkara_zapota	10000000000
Mimusops_caffra	01000000000
```

Mimusops_comorensis	01000000000
Mimusops_obovata	01100000000
Mimusops_zeyheri	01000000000
Burckella_macropoda	00000000011
Burckella_polymera	00000000011
Burckella_sp	00000101001
Diploknema_butyracea	00000001000
Diploknema_siamensis	00000000100
Madhuca_barbata	00000000010
Madhuca_curtisii	00000000010
Madhuca_elmeri	00000000010
Madhuca_erythrophylla	00000000010
Madhuca_hainanensis	00000000100
Madhuca_kingiana	00000000010
Madhuca_korthalsii	00000000010
Madhuca_kuchingensis	00000000010
Madhuca_kunstleri	00000000010
Madhuca_lancifolia	00000000010
Madhuca_laurifolia	00000000010
Madhuca_leucodermis	00000000010
Madhuca_malaccensis	00000000010
Madhuca_microphylla	00000010000
Madhuca_motleyana	00000000010
Madhuca_oblongifolia	00000000010
Madhuca_pachyphylla	00000000011
Madhuca_palembanica	00000000010
Madhuca_palida	00000000010
Madhuca_prolixa	00000000010
Madhuca_sarawakensis	00000000010
Madhuca_sericea	00000000010
Madhuca_sp	00000000010
Payena_acuminata	00000000010
Madhuca_clavata_SL	00000010000
Palaquium_sp4_SL	00000010000
Payena_lucida_1	00000000010
Payena_maingayi	00000000010
Payena_leerii	00000000010
Payena_ferruginea	00000000010
Payena_lucida_2	00000000010
Payena_obscura	00000000010
Mimusops_elengi_MSF48	00000110100
Isonandra_villosa_MSap01	00000100000
Isonandra_lanceolata_MSap04	00000110010
Isonandra_perottetiana_MSap03	00000100000
Madhuca_sp_MSF45	00000100110

A.4.8 *Zingiberaceae*

DEC+J Reconstruction



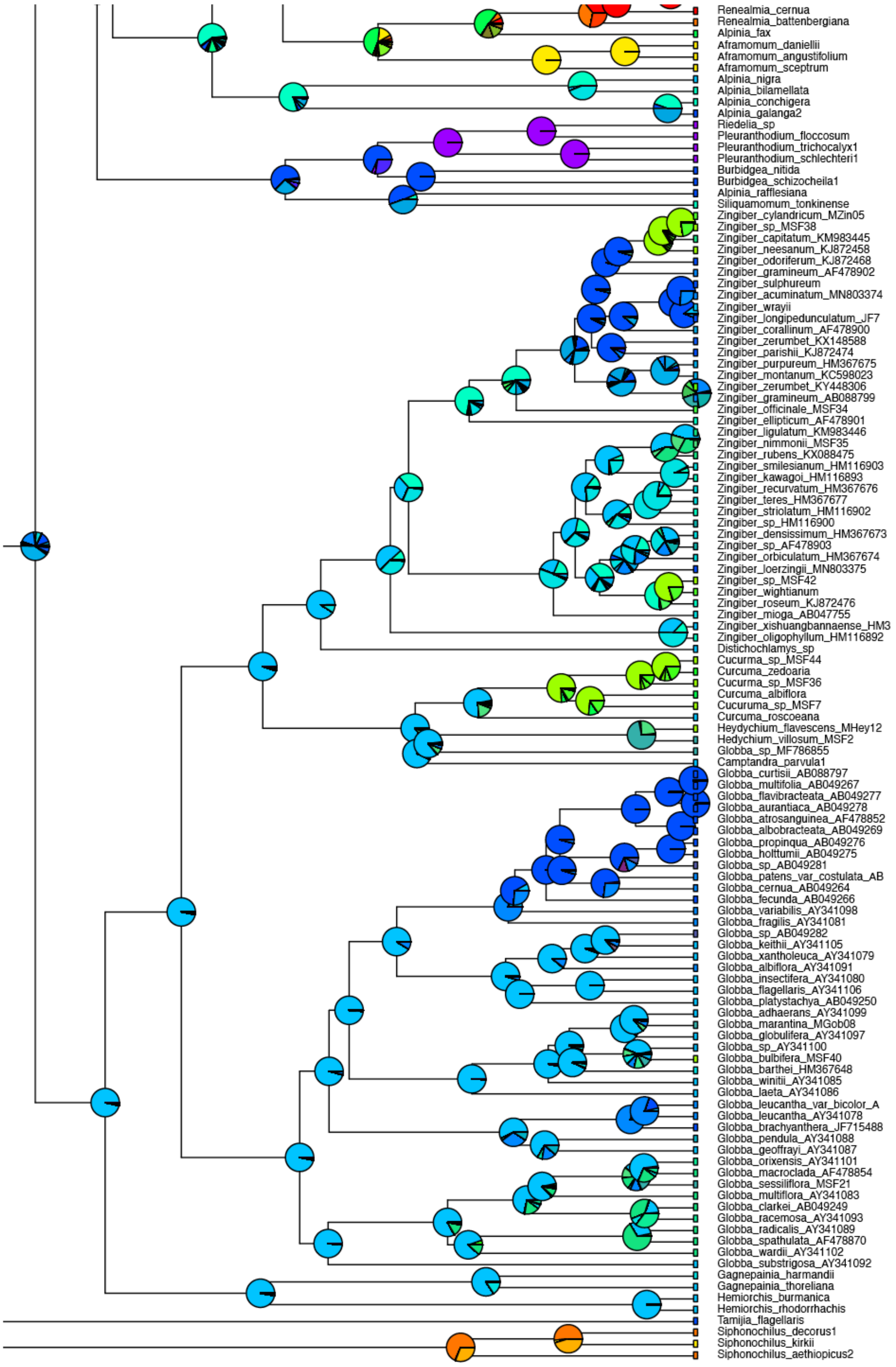


Figure A.8: DEC+J ancestral area reconstruction for the family *Zingiberaceae*.

Log Likelihood Values

Model	LnL	numparams	d	e	j	AIC	AIC_wt
1	-716.6	2	0.0038	0.0008	0	1437	2.2e-12
2	-688.7	3	0.0027	1.0e-12	0.012	1383	1.00
3	-704.8	3	0.0032	1.0e-12	0.0096	1416	1.1e-07
4	-704.8	3	0.0032	1.0e-12	0.0096	1416	1.1e-07

Table A.7: Log likelihood values for four biogeographic models run using BioGeoBEARS.

Scored Geography

238 13 (A B C D E F G H I J K L M)

Alpinia_abundiflora1	0001010000000
Amomum_fulviceps	0001010000000
Amomum_masticatorium	0000010000000
Amomum_pterocarpum	0001010000000
Curcuma_zedoaria	0000110000000
Elettaria_sp	0001110000000
Hedychium_villosum_MSF2	0001000110000
Zingiber_wightianum	0001010000000
Globba_marantina_MGob08	0001000110000
Zingiber_cylandricum_MZin05	0001010000000
Globba_spathulata_AF478870	0000100100000
Globba_multiflora_AY341083	0000100100000
Globba_racemosa_AY341093	0000101100000
Globba_orixensis_AY341101	0000101100000
Globba_clarkei_AB049249	0000100100000
Globba_platystachya_AB049250	0000000100000
Globba_sp_AB049281	1000000110000
Globba_sp_AB049282	1000000110000
Globba_macroclada_AF478854	0000100100000
Zingiber_sp_AF478903	0000100110000
Globba_radicalis_AY341089	0000100100000
Globba_globulifera_AY341097	0000000100000
Globba_sp_AY341100	0000001110000
Globba_wardii_AY341102	0000100100000
Zingiber_sp_HM116900	0000100110000
Globba_barthei_HM367648	0000001100000
Zingiber_sp_MSF38	0001000000000
Zingiber_sp_MSF42	0001000000000

Zingiber_neesanum_KJ872458	0001000000000
Zingiber_nimmonii_MSF35	0001000100000
Zingiber_roseum_KJ872476	0000001000000
Zingiber_capitatum_KM983445	0000100100000
Zingiber_ligulatum_KM983446	0000100100000
Zingiber_rubens_KX088475	0000100100000
Zingiber_zerumbet_KX148588	0000000111000
Zingiber_officinale_MSF34	0001101000000
Zingiber_zerumbet_KY448306	0001100000000
Globba_sp_MF786855	0001000110000
Globba_sessiliflora_MSF21	0001000110000
Globba_bulbifera_MSF40	0001000000000
Alpinia_sp_MSF25	0001000000000
Alpinia_sp_MSF43	0001000000000
Ammomum_sp_MSF23	0001000000000
Cucurma_sp_MSF36	0001000000000
Cucurma_sp_MSF44	0001000000000
Cucuruma_sp_MSF7	0001000000000
Elettaria_cardamomum_MSF29	0001000000000
Aframomum_angustifolium	0010000000000
Aframomum_daniellii	0010000000000
Aframomum_sceptrum	0010000000000
Alpinia_aenea	0000000001000
Alpinia_arctiflora	0000000000001
Alpinia_argentea	0000000010000
Alpinia_arundelliana	0000000000001
Alpinia_bilamellata	0000001000000
Alpinia_brevilabris	0000000000010
Alpinia_caerulea	0000000000001
Alpinia_calcarata	0000001000000
Alpinia_carolinensis	0000000001000
Alpinia_coeruleoviridis	0000000001000
Alpinia_conchigera	0000001000000
Alpinia_coriacea	0000001000000
Alpinia_cylindrocephala	0000000001000
Alpinia_elegans	0000000000010
Alpinia_eremochlamys	0000000001000
Alpinia_fax	0000010000000
Alpinia_flabellata	0000000000010
Alpinia_formosana	0000001000000
Alpinia_foxworthyi	0000000000010
Alpinia_galanga2	0000000010000
Alpinia_guangdongensis	0000001000000
Alpinia_hookeriana	0000000010000
Alpinia_intermedia	0000001000000
Alpinia_japonica	0000001100000
Alpinia_latilabris	0000000010000
Alpinia_ligulata1	0000000010000

Alpinia_luteocarpa	0000000000010
Alpinia_maclurei	0000001000000
Alpinia_modesta	0000000000001
Alpinia_monopleura	0000000001000
Alpinia_mutica	0000000010000
Alpinia_nieuwenhuizii	0000000010000
Alpinia_nigra	0000000100000
Alpinia_nutans	0000000010000
Alpinia_oceanica	0000000000100
Alpinia_oxyphylla	0000001000000
Alpinia_pinetorum	0000000000010
Alpinia_polyantha	0000001000000
Alpinia_pricei	0000001000000
Alpinia_pumila	0000001000000
Alpinia_purpurata	0000000010000
Alpinia_rafflesiana	0000000010000
Alpinia_rosea	0000000000010
Alpinia_rubricaulis	0000000001000
Alpinia_rugosa	0000001000000
Alpinia_shimadae	0000001000000
Alpinia_sibuyanensis	0000000000010
ED0035529_Alpinia_sp	0000010000000
Alpinia_tonkinensis	0000000100000
Alpinia_vittata	0000000000100
Alpinia_vulcanica	0000000001000
Alpinia_warburgii	0000000001000
Alpinia_zerumbet	0000001000000
Amomum_aculeatum	0000000010000
Amomum_acuminatum	0000010000000
Amomum_aff__paratsaoko	0000001000000
Amomum_austrosinense	0000001000000
Amomum_centrocephalum1	0000000010000
Amomum_cerasinum	0000000010000
Amomum_compactum2	0000000010000
Amomum_compactum3	0000000010000
Amomum_coriandriodorum	0000001000000
Amomum_glabrum2	0000001000000
Amomum_graminifolium	0000010000000
Amomum_hastilabium1	0000000001000
Amomum_hastilabium2	0000000010000
Amomum_koenigii	0000001000000
Amomum_krervanh2	0000000010000
Amomum_krervanh3	0000000001000
Amomum_lappaceum1	0000000010000
Amomum_laxesquamosum	0000000010000
Amomum_maximum	0000001000000
Amomum_menglaense	0000001000000
Amomum_mentawaiense	0000000010000

Amomum_nemorale	0000010000000
Amomum_oligophyllum	0000000010000
Amomum_paratsaoko	0000001000000
Amomum_petaloideum	0000001100000
Amomum_pierreanum2	0000000100000
Amomum_propinquum	0000000000010
Amomum_pseudofoetens	0000000010000
Amomum_purpureorubrum	0000001000000
Amomum_putrescens	0000001000000
Amomum_quadratolaminare	0000001000000
Amomum_queenslandicum	0000000000001
Amomum_sericeum	0000001000000
Amomum_sp1	0000010000000
Amomum_sp10	0000000001000
Amomum_sp2	0000010000000
Amomum_sp3	0000010000000
Amomum_sp5	0000010000000
Amomum_sp6	0000010000000
Amomum_sp7	0000010000000
Amomum_sp9	0000000010000
Amomum_staminidivum	0000000010000
Amomum_uliginosum1	0000000010000
Amomum_uliginosum2	0000000100000
Amomum_villosum	0000001000000
Amomum_xanthophlebium	0000000010000
Amomum_yunnanense	0000001000000
Burbidgea_nitida	0000000010000
Burbidgea_schizocheila1	0000000010000
Camptandra_parvula1	0000000100000
Curcuma_albiflora	0000010000000
Curcuma_roscoeana	0000000100000
Cyphostigma_pulchellum	0000010000000
Distichochlamys_sp	0000000100000
Elettariopsis_kerbyi	0000000010000
Elettariopsis_smithiae	0000000100000
Elettariopsis_sp	0000000010000
Elettariopsis_sp5	0000000010000
Elettariopsis_stenosiphon	0000000010000
Etlingera_elatior1	0000000010000
Etlingera_triorgyalis	0000000010000
Gagnepainia_harmandii	0000001100000
Gagnepainia_thoreliana	0000000100000
Geocharis_sp1	0000000010000
Geocharis_sp2	0000000010000
Hemiorchis_burmanica	0000000100000
Hemiorchis_rhodorrhachis	0000000100000
Hornstedtia_hainanensis	0000001000000
Leptosolena_haenkei	0000000000010

Pleuranthodium_floccosum	0000000000100
Pleuranthodium_schlechteri1	0000000000100
Pleuranthodium_trichocalyx1	0000000000100
Renealmia_alpinia1	1000000000000
Renealmia_battenbergiana	0100000000000
Renealmia_cernua	1000000000000
Renealmia_thyrsoidea	1000000000000
Riedelia_sp	0000000000100
Siliquamomum_tonkinense	0000001000000
Siphonochilus_aethiopicus2	0100000000000
Siphonochilus_decorus1	0100000000000
Siphonochilus_kirkii	0010000000000
Tamijia_flagellaris	0000000010000
Vanoverberghia_sepulchrei	0000000000010
Zingiber_sulphureum	0000000010000
Zingiber_wrayii	0000000100000
Heydychium_flavescens_MHey12	0001000000000
Globba_leucantha_AY341078	0000000110000
Globba_geoffrayi_AY341087	0000000100000
Globba_albiflora_AY341091	0000000110000
Zingiber_mioga_AB047755	0000001100000
Globba_leucantha_var_bicolor_AB049255	0000000110000
Globba_cernua_AB049264	0000000110000
Globba_fecunda_AB049266	0000000010000
Globba_multifolia_AB049267	0000000010000
Globba_albobracteata_AB049269	0000000010000
Globba_atrosanguinea_AF478852	0000000010000
Globba_patens_var_costulata_AB049274	0000000110000
Globba_holttumii_AB049275	0000000010000
Globba_propinqua_AB049276	0000000010000
Globba_flavibracteata_AB049277	0000000010000
Globba_aurantiaca_AB049278	0000000010000
Globba_curtisii_AB088797	0000000010000
Zingiber_gramineum_AB088799	0000000110000
Zingiber_corallinum_AF478900	0000001010000
Zingiber_ellipticum_AF478901	0000001000000
Zingiber_gramineum_AF478902	0000000110000
Globba_xantholeuca_AY341079	0000000100000
Globba_insectifera_AY341080	0000000100000
Globba_fragilis_AY341081	0000000110000
Globba_winitii_AY341085	0000000100000
Globba_laeta_AY341086	0000000100000
Globba_pendula_AY341088	0000010110000
Globba_substrigosa_AY341092	0000000100000
Globba_variabilis_AY341098	0000000110000
Globba_adhaerans_AY341099	0000000100000
Globba_keithii_AY341105	0000000100000
Globba_flagellaris_AY341106	0000000100000

Zingiber_oligophyllum_HM116892	0000001000000
Zingiber_kawagoi_HM116893	0000001000000
Zingiber_striolatum_HM116902	0000001000000
Zingiber_smilesianum_HM116903	0000001100000
Zingiber_densissimum_HM367673	0000001100000
Zingiber_orbiculatum_HM367674	0000001100000
Zingiber_purpureum_HM367675	0000001110000
Zingiber_recurvatum_HM367676	0000001100000
Zingiber_teres_HM367677	0000001100000
Zingiber_xishuangbannaense_HM367679	0000000100000
Globba_brachyanthera_JF715488	0000000010000
Zingiber_longipedunculatum_JF715496	0000000010000
Zingiber_montanum_KC598023	0000001110000
Zingiber_parishii_KJ872474	0000000010000
Zingiber_odoriferum_KJ872468	0000000010000
Zingiber_engganoensis_KT026200	0000000010000
Zingiber_acuminatum_MN803374	0000000110000
Zingiber_loerzingii_MN803375	0000000010000